### THE COMPLETE

### FRENCH MASTER,

FOR

### LADIES AND GENTLEMEN;

CONTAINING:

I. A New Methodical FRENCH GRAMMAR,

II. A well-digested and copious VOCABULARY.

III. Familiar Phrases and Dialogues on all Manner of Subjects.

IV. The Elements of French Conversation, with new and easy Dialogues of the Grammar of M. Perrin.

By Mr. A. BOYER, Author of the ROYAL DICTIONARY, FRENCH and ENGLISH.

A NEW EDITION,

Carefully Corrected, and much Improved,



### BRUSSELS,

Printed by B. LE FRANCQ, Book-Seller,
Magdalen-Street.

1795.

## 1609 5100.



John hoing

### The AUTHOR'S PREFACE

To the EIGHTH EDITION.

Published, about twenty-fix years ago, The First Rudiments of the French Tongue, calculated for the tenderest capacities, and chiefly designed for the late Duke of Glocester, to whom they were inscribed. That effay was so favourably entertained, that I was foon after encouraged, by that great patroness of arts and sciences, the late Queen Anne, then Princess of Denmark, to compose not only a Methodical French Grammar, but likewise a Dictionary, for the use of her royal fon. His untimely and justly-lamented death deprived me of the honour and credit I had some reason to expect, from my contributing to some part of the education of that promising young prince. But yet I had the fatisfaction to fee those two compositions so well received, that, in a few years, they bore feveral impressions, and almost entirely drowned all other works of the fame kind.

This preference could not but stir up the jealousy and envy, not only of some grammaticasters, but chiefly of the booksellers concerned in the other. French Grammars; who indeed lest no stone unturned to depreciate mine. I have hitherto distained to take notice, either of the impotent snarls of the one, or of the ungenerous arts of the other. But finding that my sorbearing temper had emboldened them to impose upon the world a lame interpolation of my work, under the Title of The Royal French Grammar; the natural tenderness of a parent for his sirst production will not permit me to remain any longer in silence. I therefore embrace the opportunity of this new edition, to warn the public against that soul plagiarism: and to affirm, that, bating some errors of

the press (which, having crept into former editions, are now carefully amended) and a few new expressions, which have been inserted in proper places, I found no reason to alter or retract any thing I had written two and twenty years ago.

This may suffice to answer all the cavils of my

weak antagonists; particularly, of a writer, who styles himself A compleat linguist; who, with equal modesty, has lately attempted An universal Grammar of all the confiderable tongues in being : and who, the fooner to dispatch the work, manfully began to run through a whole language in one month. Whatever his performance may be in the Greek and Latin, which I have not yet peruled; I dare affert and maintain that he shews himself to be but a mere fmatterer in the French. And therefore it is no wonder, if, with an affurance peculiar to sciolists, he takes upon him to cenfure what he does not understand. Neither am I surprized, if, writing post hafte, he charges his own overfights as errors upon me : and, in particular, makes me fay what I never did, in relation to etymology. As to his criticifms about diphthongs and accents, they only betray his absolute ignorance of the true French pronunciation and profody; which, it feems, this compleat linguist would pretend to fettle by the standard of the Latin : a pedantic ridicule, rather fit to divert, than provoke one's spleen!

Chandois Street; Nov. 26, 1720. A. BOYER.

e eliteció de se un rhe que licitios sona es aligno, no e



# FRENCH GRAMMAR

### Definition and Division of GRAMMAR.

GRAMMAR, in general, is the art of speaking and writing well a language; and consequently the French Grammar teaches to speak and write well in French.

Grammar contains these four principal parts , viz:

I. ARTICULATION.
and
ORTHOGRAPHY.

II. PROSODY.
III. ANALOGY.
IV. SYNTAX.

CHAP. I

### Of ARTICULATION and ORTHOGRAPHY:

BY the natural organs of speech, men are able to pronounce several simple, articulate, or distinct sounds, with which may be framed a number, almost infinite, of compound sounds; which last serve to express our thoughts.

According to this position, ARTICULATION is that part of grammar which treats of simple sounds, and of the way of combining them together for the composition of syllables and words. In short, Articulation treats of the living speech and pronunciation.

ORTHOGRAPHY, which, in vulgar English, is also called Spelling, teaches to express or represent the living speech by characters, commonly called letters.

### ARTICLE I.

Of Simple Sounds and Letters in general.

There are in French about thirty simple sounds, which should have as many letters to represent them: But because we have borrowed our letters from the Latin, there are sometimes several simple sounds expressed by one single character; and all together are represented by twenty-three letters, in a table called an Alphabet (from the first two Greek letters, Alpha and Beta) viz.

1. A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H, I, K, L, M, N, O, P, Q; R, S, T, V, X, Y, Z:

2, a, b, c, d, e, f, g, h, i, k, l, m, n, o, p, q, r, f, t, u, x, y, z.

Which in general may be thus pronounced:

Aw , bé , ce , de , ea , ef , ge , aush , ee , kaw , ell , em , en , o, pé , qu , er , ef , té , u , x ee greek , zed.

The letters of the first row are called capitals; and those of

the fecond, common; of which more anon.

\* Note, that k is not properly a French letter; being never to be found but in those words which are derived from other languages.

### ARTICLE II.

### division of Letters.

Letters are divided into vowels and confonants. A vowel is a letter that forms a voice, or perfect found, of itfelf, without the help of another.

There are fix vowels, viz.

SA,E,I,O,U,Y.

a,e,i,o,u,y.

The rest of the letters, viz.b,c,d,f,g,h,k,1,m,n,p,q,r,s,t,x,z, are called conforants: that is, sounding with another; because they cannot make a sound, or be pronounced without the help of another, either before or after; as, be, ce, em, en, &cc.

\* Note, That i and u are sometimes consonants; but then their shape is a little altered, thus, J, V, or j, v, as you fee in the beginning of these words, Janiffaire, janisfary; Vertu, virtue;

juge , judge ; vifible , vifible.

As for h, it is neither vowel nor confonant; but only a mark of aspiration; as in these words, hero; hagard, wild, &c.

### ARTICLE III.

Of the combination of Sounds and Letters.

From some letters singly pronounced or joined with others. arise syllables; one or more syllables make words; words make sentences, which last make up the whole language or speech.

1. A syllable is the found of one or more letters pronounced at one time. As for example, there are two syllables in a-me, the foul; and four in en-ten-de-ment, understanding.

2. A word confists of one or more syllables; as Dieu, God;

parler, to speak; demande; to demand, or ask.

3. A sentence, or phrase, is made up of several words that

make sense together; as, On ne trouve guères d'ingrats tant qu'on est en état de faire du bien. A man seldom meets with ingratitude so long as he is in a capacity to benefit others.

4. A language, or fpeech, is the way of expressing our thoughts, which may be done either way, by word of mouth, or in writing.

Therefore there are two chief things required for that purpose, viz. true pronunciation, and spelling.

### ARTICLE IV.

### Of the Pronunciation of Letters: And, first, of Vowels,

### 1. A.

A in French founds like a in English in the words, war, that, tall; as académie, academy; abattre, to pull down; attaque, attack.

### Exception.

† A before an i marked with two tittles, or before a y, founds like the English a in make; Ex. Païs, or Pays, country; païer, or payer, to pay: pronounce, pé-is, pé-ier.

\* But note, that a keeps its primitive found in these words, payen, or paien; caier, or cayer; aieul, or ayeul; hair; aions, or ayons; aiez, or ayez; rayon, or raion; crayon, or craion.

aïez, or ayez; rayon, or raïon; crayon, or craïon.
\* Note, That rayon and crayon are thus pronounced by some,

réion and créion.

A is smothered up in the article and pronoun la before a vowel, or an h mute: as in l'ame, the soul; l'héroine, the heroine: yet we say la onzieme, the eleventh.

2. E.

This vowel has four several sounds, all comprehended in this word, 1 2 3 4

empêchée, busy; or in this, enfermée, shut in.

I. The first e before m and n sounds like a French a. So that you must pronounce as if it were written ampêchée, ansermée; and so in occident, comment, pronounce occidan, comman,

### Exceptions.

1. † In some words that come from other languages, e sounds like a in the English words face, make; such as Benjamin, Hy-

men , amen , Jerufalem , examen.

2. † When e goes immediately before a double n, followed by an e, then the first e sounds like the English en; as, ennemi, enemy; garenne, warren; je prenne, I take. Except this word ennui, and its derivatives, ennuyer, ennuyeux: pronounce, annui. &c.

3. † In the syllable ien or yen, not ending with a t, en sounds

as in English in the words then, when; as mien, mine; chien, dog; moyen, means; Amiens, a city in Picardy; je viens, I come; je tiens, I hold; and even in il vient, il tient, because they are derived from je viens, je tiens. But in other words, fuch as orient, patient, expédient, science, conscience, where this syllable is followed by t or c, the c founds like an a; so that you must pronounce oriant, patiant, sciance, &c.

Observe, that e in the syllable ent in the third person plural of verbs is mute, where the n too is not founded; as ils difent, they

fay : ils dirent, they said; pronounce, ils dife, ils dire.

II. The second e is called open; because, in the pronouncing of it, one ought to open the mouth wider than in the pronouncing of the others. This e founds like the English ai, or like the a in

the words face, grace; as net, clean; fec, dry; tête, head.

\* E is generally open in all monosyllables, or words of one syllable; as net, mes, tes, fes, &c. Yetobserve, that in these six words, mes, tes, ses, ces, les, des, e becomes almost masculine when they are followed by a consonant; and that it sounds entirely like an e open when there comes a vowel, or an h mute, after them,

### Examples.

Mes freres, mes amis, les hommes; pronounce, me freres, me

zamis, le zommes.

III. The third e is called close, and more properly masculine; because it is pronounced clearly and strong. It sounds like ai or ea in the English words, beat, beast, dream; as bonte, goodness. This e ought to be marked with an acute at the end of a word; otherwise it might be confounded with an e feminine. But when it is followed by a 7, there is no occasion for an accent; because always renders masculine the e to which it is joined.

IV. The fourth e is called short, mute, obscure, and generally feminine; because it is but weakly pronounced: as in the English words, love, give, grace; as miracle, miracle; ame, foul; rede-

venir, to come again,

The efeminine is drowned when joined to a word that begins With a vowel; as in une belle ame, pronounce une bell' ame! une armée invincible, pronounce un armé invincible; j'aime, I love, &c. yet we fay , le onzieme , and le onze , the eleventh,

1. I is generally pronounced like the English ee in feen; or like the short English i in visible ; as verite, truth ; fidelite, fidelity.

2. I being joined in the same syllable to an m or n, sounds in French like the long English i in time, fine; as simple, simple; vin, wine; importun, troublesome; which are thus pronounced, saimple, vain, aimportun. But in feminine words derived from the masculine in in, i is then divided from n, and sounds like the English ce; as, œusine, she-cousin; fine, fine: pronounce, couseene, fee-ne,

I in the particle fi is drowned when joined to il, ils; as s'il dit,

if he fays; s'ils aiment, if they love.

4. 0

O founds in the French as in the English words ore, over; as, parole, word; monopole, monopoly.

This vowel founds fomewhat like u in the English word furprise, or u in the word fruit; but, as there is no found in the English language that exactly corresponds to it, the pronunciation of this letter is only to be learned of those who speak good French.

These two syllables, um and un, are pronounced as if they were written eum or eun; as humble, humble; commun, common: pro-

nounce, heumble, commeun,

6. Y.

Y, a Greek vowel, has two founds in French; the one simple, like an i; as in myslere, mystery, la syntaxe, the syntax; and the other double, as in the English words, your, young; as, begayer, to stutter; employer, to employ; envoyer, to send; read, begai-ier, emploi-ier, envoi-ier.

ARTICLE V.

### Of Diphthongs and Triphthongs;

When two vowels meet, and form two different founds in one fyllable, they are called a Diphthong; and if three, a Triphthong.

According to this definition, it is plain, that when two or more vowels make but one found, they cannot properly be called diphthongs or triphthongs. Therefore we shall divide both diphthongs and triphthongs into true, dubious, and false.

I. There are eight true diphthongs, ia, iè or ie, ieu, i, io,

oua, oue, oui.

ia.

These two vowels make a diphthong only in these words, diable, devil; diacre, deacon; fiacre, a hackney-coach; fiancer, to betroth; and their derivatives. Pronounce, dia-ble, dia-cre, fia-cre.

iè or ié.

E in the diphthong founds like an open è before f, l, and t; as, in fief, fief or fee; miel, honey. But in other cases it has the sound of é masculine; as in hier, yesterday; fier, proud; pié, soot; mien; mine; &c.

It is a nice thing to know when these two vowels make a diphthong or belong to two syllables. The best way is to learn it of a good master, and by the reading of the best French poets.

### ieu.

This is a true diphthong under the appearance of a triphthong,

as in Dieu , God ; lieu , place ; mieux , better ; Monsieur , Sir.

Foreigners meet with no small difficulty in the pronunciation of this diphthong: and the only way to make it easy, is for them to pronounce at first the i separately from eu; thus Di-eu, li-eu; which in a little time will bring them to the true sounding of it at once.

i

The vowel i makes a true diphthong, and founds like ei, when joined with m, or n; as in fimple, fimple; vin, wine; invincible, invincible.

io

This diphthong is only to be found in verbs; as in nous mangions, we eat; nous parlions, we speak; &c.

But in nouns (especially in poetry) io makes two syllables; as in passion, passion; action; read, passion, action, &c.

oua, oue, oui.

These are diphthongs under the appearance of triphthongs; as in pouacre, a sloven; touaille, a towel; fouct, a whip; mouelle, marrow; oui, yes; bouis, box.

I In fenouil, fennel; quenouille, a distaff, &c. serves only to

give a liquid found to the following 1.

II. Those are called dubious diphthongs, which in some words found like a true diphthong, and in others like a single vowel: And of these we have six in French, viz. ai or ay, ei, eu, oe, oi or oy, and ui.

ai and ay.

Ai is a true diphthong when joined with m or n in the same

fyllable; as in faim, hunger; main, hand.

But in other cases it sounds generally like an è open; as in fontaine, fountain; vaine, vain, (for in fontaine and vaine, ai is not joined in the same syllable with n); aile, Wing; plaine, plain; plaiser, pleasure; faire, to do; je plais, I please.

Ai and ay found like é masculine; 1. At the end of a noun or verb : Ex. quai, a quay; je sai, I know; j'ai or j'ay, I have; je parlai, I spoke; je parlerai, I shall

speak : but vrai or vray, true, sounds like è open.

2. In those words where it is followed by a strong or long syllable, as in aimer, to love; ainé, eldest; aigu, acute. But if the syllable that follows be weak, that is, if it end with an e feminine, Jai sounds like an è open; as in j'aime, I love, &c.

Ai sounds like an e feminine in these tenses of the verb faire, to do or make: viz. faisons, je faisois, tu saisois, il faisoit; nous faisions, vous faisiez, ils faisoient, faisant. The best writers omit

the diphthong , and put a fingle e , fefons , je fefois , &c. as , je ferai. je ferois. The future of the indicative and the first imperfect of the conjunctive are spelt and pronounced with an efeminine: thus. je ferai , je ferois.

Ai and ay fometimes belong to two fyllables; in which cafe

you must observe what I have said about the vowel a.

When ay comes before l or ll, the i is not pronounced; but ferves only to give a liquid found to the following l; as in ail, garlick; bail, leafe; travail, labour.

Ei is a true diphthong when joined to an n in the same syllable: as in peindre, to paint; fein , bosom , &c.

But every where else it founds like an è open; as in Reine.

Queen; Seigneur, Lord; pleine, full.

When ei comes before 1, the i serves only to give a liquid found to the l; as in foleil, the fun, &c.

Eu is a true diphthong in some few words; such as peur, fear; jeune, fast; pleurer, to weep; jeu, play; feu, fire, &c.
But it sounds like a single u.

1. In the participle passive of verbs : Ex. j'ai eu, I have had: j'ai veu , I have feen , &c.

2. In the preter indefinites, and the imperfect tenses derived from them : Ex. je feus, I knew; je feuffe, I should know, &c.

3. In verbal nouns, fuch as, vue, the fight; dorure, gilding: as also in the following, furete, affurance or security; affurer, to affure ; Europe , Europe ; Eustache , Eustachius ; mur, ripe ; murir , to grow ripe; mûre, a mulberry; mûrier, a mulberry-tree.

But many of these words are written without e before u; as,

fus , vue , affurer , &c.

Oe is a true diphthong, founded like oi, in boëte, a box; coëffe, a hood; and their derivatives.

\* Note. That we now generally write, boite, coiffe.

But in other cases or sounds like an é masculine; as in occonome, steward, husband; oecumenique, occumenical.

### oi and oy.

Oi or oy is sometimes a true diphthong, which sounds like an o and an è open, or like oai. This pronunciation takes place.

1. In most monosyllables; such as moy or moi, I; loi or loy, law; Roi, King; je bois, I drink; je dois, I owe. Except je crois,

I believe, &c. of which presently.

2. When oi or oy is followed by an e feminine; as in joye, joy; foie, liver. Except monnoye, money; which we pronounce monnai.

3. In verbs and nouns ending in oir and oire; as in voir, to fee; recevoir, to receive; boire, to drink; mouchoir, a handkerchief; oratoire, oratory.

Oi in roide, stiff; and in roidir, to stiffen, or grow stiff, is generally pronounced like an e open; but it sounds sometimes like

a diphthong, especially in a grave and solemn speech.

4. In the present tense of the indicative of verbs: Ex. je reçois, I receive; j'apperçois, I perceive. Except je crois, and some others, of which I shall take notice presently.

5. Oi is a diphthong in several names of nations and countries; as Gauloise, Gaul; Genoise, Genoese; Hongrois, Hungarian; Danois, Dane; l'Artois, Artois, &c.

6. Oi founds oai before g and n : Ex. temoigner, to Witness ;

foin , hay , &c.

\* Oi or oy, before any vowel, is pronounced oai-i; as in voyant or voiant, feeing; joieux or joyeux, glad.

Yet croyant, noyer, and nettoyer, are generally pronounced ereiant, believing; neier, to drown; netteier, to cleanse.

Oi is a false diphthong, which sounds like an è open.

1. In the imperfect tenses of verbs: Ex. je mangeois, I did eat; tu faisois, thou didst; il parloit, he spoke; il devoit, he ought; je dirois, I should say, &c.

2. In most names of nations and countries; such as, François, French; Anglois, English; Ecossois, Scotch; Irlandois, Irish, &c.

3. In the following verbs and words, viz. connoitre, to know; paroitre, to appear; croître, to grow; croire, to believe, and their compounds; froid and froideur, cold; foible, weak; foiblesse, weakness; droit, right, straight; adroit, dextrous; endroit, place; étroit, narrow; je sois, tu sois, il soit; nous soyons, vous soyez, ils soient. I, thou, he; we, ye, they be; roide, stiff; roideur, stiffness; roidir, to stiffen.

\* However note, that oi is sometimes sounded like oai, in croitre, croire, je crois, froid, &c. foible, &c. droit, &c. je sois, tu sois, &c. roide, roidir, &c. especially in a grave and solemn speech.

† Oi or oy is a diphthong in croyance, when it signifies belief, or opinion: but it sounds like é when it stands for confidence or trust; and then it is generally spelt créance.

\* We say avoine and aveine; yet the first is more used in

profe.

ui.

Ui is fometimes a true diphthong; as in lui, he; nuit, night; nuire, to hurt; huitre, oyster.

But sometimes it sounds only like an i; as in guide, guide;

qui, who, &c.

When ui belongs to two fyllables, either of the two vowels, is marked with two tittles, as in ruine, ruin, &c.

III. Falfe

III. Faise Diphthongs are those that have only the sound of a single vowel, of which we have twelve in French; viz. aa, ae; ao, au, ea, ee, eo, oo, ou, ua, ue, uo.

Aa founds like an a long in aage, age; baailler, to gape; Ifaac, Ifaac, &c. which, in our new way of spelling, are thus writen, age, bailler, &c.

'Ac founds like an a long in Caen, a name of a city in France; and like an e masculine in Caesar, Caesar; which is now spelt Cesar.

Ac makes two syllables in aerien, airy, &c.

ao.

Ao founds like an a in paon, a peacock; faon, a fawn; Laon, the name of a town.

Ao belongs to two fyllables in faonner, to fawn.

A is mute in Saone, the name of a river; and very little heard in the fecond fyllable of extraordinaire, extraordinary.

au.

Au sounds like our French o long; as in Gaule, Gaul; faute;

fault; auteur, author.

è

,

.

r

;

,

1-

,

or

in

t;

e ;

s,

else

\* However, there seems to be a little difference betwirt the pronouncing of hotel, a great house; otant, taking away; and autel, an altar; autant, as much; for in these two last, au has something of a diphthong.

ea.

E is mute in this falle diphthong; and it is only used to soften the sound of c or g that goes before it: Ex. il avancea, he advanced, (which, however, is generally spelt avança;) je mangeasse, I should eat; changeant, changing.

Ee sounds like a long è open; as in sceler, to seal; beeler, to bleat; &c. which we commonly spell, seler, &c.

E. is mute in this false diphthong, being only used to soften the c or g that goes before it; as in pigeon, a pigeon; nous avanceons, we advance. Which last, however, is generally spelt avançons.

Oo founds like a fingle o in roole, a lift, or player's part; which is now generally spelt role.

ou

Ou has a confused sound, much like the English u in pull, or the English oo; as in pou, a louse; nourrir, to feed.

The u is mute in these false diphthongs; as in qualité, qua-

lity; guerre, war; qu'on, let them; which we pronounce kalité; gherre, kon.

Of Triphthongs.

Oi before n is a true triphthong, under the appearance of a diphthong, wherein we plainly found these three vowels o, ê, i; as in joindre, to join; pointu, pointed; moins, less. See the dubious diphthong oi.

lau is dubious in miau, mewing, miauler, to mew as a cat; being fometimes pronounced as a triphthong, and fometimes as

a diphthong.

The false triphthongs are the thirteen following; viz. aie of aye, eai, eau, aou, oient, eoient, eoi, eui or uei, oei, oeu, oua,

oue, out.

1. Aie or aye are seen in the same syllable only in the word Maienne or Mayenne, the name of a country; which we pronounce Mayenne; and in the imperative and conjunctive moods of avoir.

2. Eai sounds like an é masculine; as in je mangeai, I did eat;

jeai , a jack-daw.

- 3. Eau founds like an d long; as in beau, handsome; peau, skin; eau, water, &c.
- 4. Aou; a is mute in faoul, fatisfied, full; faouler, to fill; and Août, August.

4. Oient and.

6. Eoient, sound like è in the third person plural of the impersect tenses of verbs; as in ils disoient, they said; ils diroient, they would say; ils mangeoient, they did eat; &c.

7. Eoi founds like an è open; as in je mangeois, I did eat;

l'avanceois, I did advance.

\* Cheoir , to fall ; and feoir , to fit ; are pronounced choer and foer.

8. Eui or uei are sounded like eu, the i being only used to make liquid the following l; as in deuil, mourning; seuille, leaf; recueil, collection.

9. Oei founds like eu in oeil, eye; oeillade, look; oeillet, a pink, and their derivatives. In all which, i ferves only to give

the next l a liquid found.

an egg; coeur, the heart; noeud, knot; foeur sister; voeu, vow; moeurs, morals, manners, &c.

11. Oua. 12. Oue. 13. Oui, are the true diphthongs of which

we spoke before.

### ARTICLE VI.

### Of the pronunciation of Confonants.

Before we enter upon the pronunciation of every consonant,

we must observe the following general rules, which relate both to pronunciation and spelling.

I. Consonants and vowels are not so strongly pronounced in

common discourse, as in a grave and common speech.

II. We Generally leave out confonants in words where they are not founded; that is, when this can be done without caufing any confusion or equivocation; as in

Advis, Advice,
Teste, Head,
Adjouster, To add,
Temps, Time,

Advice,
which we free.
Ajouter,
Tems.

But sometimes we keep useless and mute letters, to shew the etymology or origin of some words, and to distinguish them from others of the same pronunciation. Thus we write poids, weight, with a d, to distinguish it from pois, a pea; or from poix, pitch, &c. though the pronunciation is the same.

III. Most final consonants, especially d, g, p, s, t, x, z, are not pronounced, unless the following word begins with a vowel.

IV. When there are two or three consonants at the end of a word, which is sollowed either by some stop, or another word that begins with a consonant, we only pronounce the first consonant, and sometimes none at all; as in those words that end in stores, and some sew others.

Un grand garçon,
A great boy.
Les arts méchaniques,
Mechanical arts.
Une forest, a forest.
Exempts d'impôts,
Free from taxes.
Les Ducs de Savoye,
The Dukes of Savoy.

Examples.

Un gran garçon.

Les ar mécanique.

Vne forê.

Exen d'impô.

Lé Duc de Savoye.

\* Except from this rule the following words, wherein the two last consonants are always pronounced; viz. rumb, arc, talc, marc, Turc, busc, musc, past, exact, correst, direct, indirect, Mars the God of war, zest, est, ouest, and their compounds; Christ, and most foreign names of countries, cities, &c.

Both the final consonants are also pronounced in parc, porc, cerf, nerf, though some make the last indifferent or dubious.

V. Final consonants are sounded in most proper names derived from another language; as in Raab, Isaac, David, Davus, Ajax, Darius, Cecrops.

Of the Consonants in particular.

B.

This letter is generally pronounced as in English. Only you

must take notice, that it is mute in plomb, lead; but it is pronounced in radoub, resitting; rumb, rhumb; and at the end of proper names, as I said before.

\* B before f and t founds like p; as observer, to observe;

obtenir, to obtain; pronounce, observe, opteni.

Ca, ce, ci, co, cu, are founded in French, ka, fe, fi, ko, ku. When c has a cerilla under it thus; ç, it founds like an f; as in deça, on this fide; rançon, ranfom; reçu, received, &c.

C is generally founded like a g in fecond, second; and its de-

rivatives, seconde, secondement.

Some also pronounce c like a g, in secret, secretement, secretaire, and claude; but that pronunciation is not accounted the best.

We write and pronounce cangrene, rather than gangrene, gangrene; but we say indifferently canif or ganif, a penknife.

C is founded at the end of words; as in bouc, a he-goat; avec,

with; roc, rock.

But it is mute in almanac, arcenac (now spelt arcenal,) banc,

blane, franc, jone, trone, and some few others.

It is mute likewise before a consonant, in bec, broc, cotignac, essonac, sac, tabac, and some few others: Ex. un bec d'oiseau, the bill of a bird; pronounce, un bé d'oiso.

C is also mute in the particle donc, then; except when it be-

gins a period, or when it ferves to draw a confequence.

Ch founds generally like the English sh; as in chaste, chaste;

chute , fall; pronounce , shaste , shute.

Ch sounds like a k in some words derived from the Greek; such as chorographie, chorography; echo, echo; chœur, choir; &c. pronounce korographie, eko, kœur. Which is likewise the modern way of spelling these words.

### D

D is commonly mute at the end of words; as in nud, naked; pied, foot; verd, green; bled, corn; muid, hogshead, &c. Some modern authors write pié, ble, mui; which should not be imitated.

D in laid, homely, ugly; and froid, cold, is either heard or mute indifferently. When it is heard, it founds like a t; but it is always mute before a consonant.

D founds like a t in grand, great; second, second; when there

follows a vowel; as in grand orateur, great orator, &c.

D in quand; when, before a vowel, and in the third person fingular of the indicative before il, elle, on, sounds like t: Ex. quand irez-vous? When shall you go? pronounce, quan tiré vous? que vend-elle? What does she sell? pronounce, que ven telle?

D is sometimes mute bosore a vowel; as je ne sçai quand (pr.

quand) il viendra, I know not when he will come.

F is generally founded at the end of words; as in fief, fief; fee ; vif , alive , lively ; foif , thirst ; chef , head , chief , &c.

F is mute in clef, key, which some write cle; in éteuf, a ten-

nis-ball; chef-d'auvre, master-piece.

F in neuf is mute before a consonant; but sounds like a v before a vowel; as in neuf heures, pronounce, neu vheures, nine

Baillif, bailif, is generally spelled, and always founded, bailli.

Ga, ge, gi, go, gu, are-founded ga, je, ji, go, gu. G is mute at the end of words; as in long, long; etang, pond,

G founds like a c in joug, yoke; and in fang, blood; in this phrase, Suer Jang & eau, pronounce, suer sanc & eau.

Gn always belongs to one fyllable; as in enseigne, an ensign;

digne, worthy, &c. pronounce, ensei-gne, di-gne, &c.

G. is mute in figner, to fign; fignifier, to fignify; and their derivatives. The lower fort of Parifians also leave it out in agneau, a lamb. But in this they are not to be imitated.

H, as we have faid before, is not properly a letter; but only a mark of aspiration; as in hate, haste; honte, shame, &c.

H is mute in French words derived from the Latin; as in homme, man; exhorter, to exhort, &c. pronounce, omme, egzorter.

† You must except from this rule the following words, wherein

h is aspirated, though derived from the Latin, viz.

Heros , hero; hennir , to neigh; hennissement , neighing , harang or hareng, herring; harpie, harpy, hergne, rupture, and its derivatives; halle, hall; haleter, to pant.

Now, to know when h is to be founded with aspiration, and when not, you may either confult my Dictionary, or the following table.

۲.

### A list of words wherein h is sounded with aspiration.

Ha! interj.	Hale, &c.	Halte	Happelourd	eHareng, &c.
Habler , &c.	Harler, &c.	Hameau	Haquenée	
Hache, &c.	Haleter	Hampe	Harangue	
Hagard	Halle	Hanap		Haridelle
Haie or have	Hallebarde .	Hanche , &c		Harlequin
Haillon.	&c.	Hangar	Harceler, &c	Harnois, &c.
Hair , &c.	Hallebran	Hanneton	Harde	Haro
Haire	Hallebreda	Hanter , &c.	Hardes, &c.	Harpe
Halbrené	Hallier	Happer	Hardi , &c.	

Hibou! Hoqueton Hubir Harpie He! interj. Harpon, &c. Heaume Hideux , &c. Horion Huche Hem! interj. Hie. Hart Hors , &c. Hucher , &c. Hennir , &c. Hierarchie , Horte , &c. Hafe Huée Hâte, &c. Héraut Erc. Houblon Huer Here, &c. Hoc Houe, &c. Huguenot Haubans Hoca Houlette Hait , &c. Hauberau or Hergne or Hoche Houppe Hulotte or Hobereau Hernie Hocher, &c. HouppelandeHuette Haubert Herister Hola, Hauthois Heron Hofeaux, &c. Humer Héros Hollande Houspiller Have Hune, &c. Herfe, &c. Hongre, &c. Houspillon Huppe, &c. Hayre Houfle Havrefac Hefiter Honnir Hure Honte, &c. Houx , &c. Hurler Haut , &c. Heftre or Haye Hêtre Hoquet Hubert Hutte Hazard Heurter, &c.

This is a true list of the words wherein h is aspirated; whereas that of the author of L'art de bien parler François, is both faulty and defective.

\* Note, That in the derivatives of the words I have marked with, &c. h is founded as in the primitive, whereas it is mute in the others; as in héroïque, héroïne, héroïsme: pronounce, éroïque, &c.

H is never pronounced in th, chr, and rh: Ex. théologie, divinity; Christ; rhétorique, rhetorick: pronounce, téologie,

&c.

J.

J in French, as in English, sounds like a g before an e, or an i; as ja, je, ji, jo, ju. But note, that it is softer in French than in English.

L.

L founds like an u in the following words, col, neck; licol, halter; mol, foft; fol, penny; fol, mad; which are pronounced, and generally spelt, cou, licou, mou, fou, fou.

Yet we pronounce and write, le col de la matrice, le col de la vessie, le col des Pertuis, a pass in the Pyrenees; and B mol, B flat

in music.

L is founded at the end of words; as in mal, ill; sel, falt, &c. † Except some few words, where it is mute; such as, barril, barrel; filleul, godson; susil, gun, nombril, navel; outil, tool; persil, parsley; chenil, kennel for dogs; gentil, genteel; soul, satisfied or drunk; cul, arse; genouil, knee; verrouil, bolt. These three last are generally spelt, cu, genou, verrou.

L is also mute in the pronoun il, he; before a consonant, and even before a yowel, when there is an interrogation: Ex. il fait,

he does; parle-t-il à vous? does he speak to you? pronounce, i fait; parle-t-i à vous?

L is mute in quelque, some; quelqu'un, somebody; fils, son;

pouls, pulse.

A double *l* has a liquid found (as in the English word collier) when there goes an *i* before it; as in fille, girl, daughter; aiguille, needle, &c.

† Except those words that begin with ill; as, illégitime, un-lawful, &c. and the following, Achille, argille, camomille, distil-

ler , imbécille , pupille , syllabe , tranquille , mille.

L has also a liquid sound at the end of words, after ai, ei, eui, uei, oui: Ex. mail, soleil, deuil, cercueil, senouil, &c. and these words, péril, Bresil, and gentil in gentilhomme. But l is mute in the plural gentilshommes.

M.

M at the end of words has the nafal obtuse sound; as, faim, hunger; nom, name: pronounce, faing, nong.

It has the same sound before b and p; as, ambition, ambition;

empêcher, hinder: pronounce, angbition, angpèché.

M before n in the middle of words founds like n; as condamner, to condemn; folemnel, folemn: pronounce, condanner, folennel. But m keeps its proper found in the middle of the following words; infomnie, watching; indemnifer, to indemnify; indemnité, indemnity; hymne, hymn; calomnier, to calumniare.

When m is followed by another m, the first is never sounded: Ex. immortel, immortal; immédiatement, immediately; Emma-

nuel: pronounce, imortel, imediatement, Emanuel.

N.

Observe that n final, when the next word begins with a confonant, or whenever followed by any of the rest of the consonants, has also the nasal sound: Ex. bon livre, good book; ensemble, together; invisible, invisible: pronounce, bong livre, &c.

What further relates to the pronunciation of this and the former letter, and particularly their nasal sound, may easily be supplied

by a skilful mafter.

9

IT

se.

ıd

When two n's follow an a, one of them is generally mute; as in anneau, ring; année, year: pronounce aneau, anée.

N founds like an u in convent, convent or monastery.

N at the end of an adjective or pronoun, followed by a vowel, has the found of a double n; as in fon ami, his friend; un bon ami, a good friend: pronounce, son nami, un bon nami.

ami, a good friend: pronounce, son nami, un bon nami.

Yet n in the adjectives ending in in; as fin, fine; divin, divine, founds only like a single n, which is joined to the next vowel; as

fin or, fine gold: pronounce, fi nor.

N is always mute, as formerly observed, in the last syllable of the third person plural of verbs ending in ent; as in its aiment,

they love; ils parlent, they speak; ils aimeroient, they should love; pronounce, ils aime, &c.

P. is fometimes founded, and fometimes mute, at the end of

words; as in drap, cloth; trop, too much, &c.

P is mute in the plural of nouns ending in p, and before a consonant in the singular : Ex. drap fin, fine cloth; bons draps, good cloths: pronounce, dra fin, bon dra.

P is founded before a vowel; except in loup, wolf; where it

is always mute.

P is pronounced in cap, cape; rap, rape.
P is mute in bapteme, baptilm, and its derivatives (now spelt bateme ; ) ptisane , ptisan ; pseaume , pialm ; pseautier , pfalter , fept , seven ; and feptieme , seventh ; but it is sounded in pfalmiste , pfalmodier , pfalmodie , pfalterion , septante , septuagénaire , septuagefime, and feptentrion.

P is mute in nopces, a wedding; nepveu, nephew; niepce, niece; now commonly spelt, nôces, neveu, nièce; as also in champ,

field; temps, time, &c.

Ph in French, as in English, founds like an f: Ex. philosophe, philosopher: pronounce, filosophe.

Qua, que, qui, quo, quu, are sounded ka, ke, ki, ko, ku. O is founded at the end of words; as in coq, cock; cinq, five. † But it is mute in cinq before a consonant : Ex. cinq femmes, pronounce, cin femmes, five women. It is also mute, but long; in lags, knot.

R is founded at the end of a word; as in car, for; mer, fea; recevoir, to receive; obscur, dark; amour, love; pudeur, modesty, &c.

Exceptions.

Ris little or not at all heard: t. In the infinitive of the first and second conjugation: Ex. parler, to speak; finir, to finish, or end : pronounce, parle, fini.

2. In nouns ending in er and ier, that have more than one fyllable : Ex. danger , danger ; metter , trade ; premier , first ;

leger, light, &c. pronounce, dange, metie, premie, lege.

Yet note, that in these two cases rought to be a little sounded before a vowel, when one is reading any thing, especially verses: Ex. parler Arabe, to speak Arabic; danser une courante, to dance a courante; un métier incommode, a troublesome trade : pronounce, parle rarabe, danse rune courante, un métie rincommode. But in conversation this should not be imitated.

R is founded, in amer, bitter; cancer, cancer; hiver, winter; enfer, hell; and in proper names, fuch as, Roger, Lucifer, Jupizer, &c. Except Oger and Didier, which are pronounced Ogé, Didie.

R is either founded or mute in nouns in oir having more than one fyllable: as in miroir, looking-glass; mouchoir, handkerchief, &c.

R is founded in cuir, leather; desir, desire; martyr, martyr; saphir, sapphire; and soupir, sigh: but it is mute in loisir, leisure; plaisir, pleasure; in verbal nouns, such as, le dormir, sleep, &c. and in the word Monsieur, Sir. In common discourse r is mute in the pronouns; notre, votre, and autre, and in the verb être when the next word begins with a consonant; but it is sounded if it begins with a vowel: Ex. votre serviteur, your servant; notre ami, our friend.

S betwixt two vowels sounds like a z, as in maison, house; oser, to dare, &c. pron. maizon, ozer, &c. As also in transiger, to transact; transaction, transaction; transitist, transitive; and transitioire, transitiory: pronounce, transiger, &c.

S is mute at the end of words; as in parlons, let us speak:

pronounce, parlon.

† Except the following words, where it is to be founded; une vis, a screw; chaos, chaos; and all proper names; as Iris, Ve-

nus . &c.

Ļ

t

t

9

1-

,

,

,

é.

,

, ,

1;

0-

rft

1,

ne

t;

led

es: nce ce, in

er;

er,

S is generally sounded at the end of a word, when the next following begins with a vowel; as in de bons amis, good friends; nous avons, we have; pronounce, de bon zami, nou zavon, &c. Yet in common discourse, des cruautez inouies, des desseins étranges, are to be pronounced, de cruauté inouie, de dessein étrange. But when you read, you ought to sound the s.

S is mute after a consonant that has a strong sound; such as, e, f, l, r, q: Ex. des sacs ouverts, open sacks: des chefs invincibles, &c. invincible commanders, &c. pronounce, de sacs ouvers, de ché sinvincibles, &c. Yet note that when r has a weak sound, as in métiers, trades; dangers, dangers; sought constantly to be pro-

nounced when one reads verses.

According to our new way of spelling, S is generally left out in the words where it is mute, in order to facilitate the reading of the French tongue, especially to strangers. But, because a great many authors have not been so nice as to this particular, I shall give you, at the end of the next art cle, a list of those words wherein f is either to be left out or not pronounced.

T.

T in French, as in English, founds like a c, when it comes before an i, followed by another vowel: Ex. martial, martial; parient, patient; action, action: pronounce, marcial, pacient, action;

### Exceptions.

Tkeeps its natural found.

1. In words ending in tie or tie, as in partie, part or party; pitie, pity. Except primatie, primacy; prophétie, prophecy; chiromantie, chiromancy, and fuch like words in mantie; as also, in names of countries; as Dalmatie, &c. where it sounds like a c.

2. In words ending in tien. Ex. Chretien, Christian, &c. Words

in tient follow the fifft rule.

3. In verbs; as in nous châtions, we chastise; vous sentiez,

4. When the fyllable tion comes after f or x : Ex. digestion .

digestion; mixtion, mixture.

T is founded at the end of most words, when there follows a vowel. Ex. un effet étonnant, a surprizing effect, &c. As also in the words muet; mute; fat, fool, or fop; zenith, zenith; although there follow no vowel.

But t is mute before a consonant, and in the plural of all nouns; as in effet dangereux, dangerous effect; états; states: pronounce,

effé dangereux, éta.

T is mute before a vowel at the end of a substantive, when n or r goes before it: Ex. un vent horrible, a terrible wind: un fort imprenable, an impregnable fort; pronounce, un ven horrible, un for imprenable. But if the noun be an adjective immediately joined to a substantive beginning with a vowel, then the t of the adjective is sounded; as in savant homme, learned man; prompt accident, sudden accident; pronounce, savant homme, prompt accident, &c. Otherwise the t ought not to be pronounced; as in savant & honnéte; pronounce, savan è honnète.

T is sounded in cent, a hundred, before an adjective or substantive beginning with a vowel, or h mute: Ex. cent écus, a hundred crowns; cent hommes, a hundred men; but it is mute before other words, as in cent un, a hundred and one; un cent ou deux,

a hundred or two; pronounce, cen un, un cen ou deu.

T is always mute in aspect, aspect; respect, respect; suspect, suspected; Août, August; & and.

V.

Va, ve, vi, vo, vu, founds the same as in English.

Y

X sounds like cs, 1. At the beginning of a syllable; 2. Before a consonant; and, 3. At the end of proper names. Ex. vexation, vexation; Xerxes, Xerxes; expérience, experience; texte, text; Ajax, Ajax: pronounce, vecsation, Cfercses, ecspérience, tecste, Ajacs.

X founds like a c before another c; as in exciter, to excite; pronounce, ecciter, &c. But it founds like s in excommunier,

to excommunicate; and excuser, to excuse.

X at the end of a fyllable is founded like gr, when the next fyllable begins with a yowel, or h mute; as in exemple, example; pronounce, eggemple, &cc.

X founds fometimes like an s; as in Xaintes, the name of a city in France, and its derivatives, which is now written Saintes, &c.

X founds like two ff in some words; such as soixante, fixty;

Bruxelles, Brustels: pronounce, soissante, Brusselles, &c.

X sounds like z in deuxième, second; sixième, sixth; and in

fixain , dixième , dix-fept , dix-huit , dix-neuf.

X is mute in fextier, a measure, now generally spelt setier.

X at the end of a word is never sounded, but when there sollows a vowel, and then it has the found of z; as dix écus, ten crowns; pronounce, di zécus.

X is always mute in chaux, lime; choux, cabbage; gueux, beggar; porte-faix, street porter; poux, lice; toux, cough; cruci-

fix, crucifix; falfifix, falfifix, or goats beard.

This confonant is also mute at the end of a word, except in poetry, when there follows a vowel.

### ARTICLE VII.

A recapitulation of the rules about Pronunciation.

I have dwelt thus long upon pronunciation, both because it is the main thing towards the learning of a living language, and because all other grammars are very defective and erreneous as to

this particular.

Yet do not understand me as if I pretended that, by perufing the foregoing rules, one may acquire the true pronunciation of the French: for, on the contrary; I am of opinion, that no person can arrive at any perfection in it, without the guidance of a skilful master, or the conversation of those that speak good French. Therefore I only propose my rules, to be afterwards put in practice, with the joint help of a master.

The vowels a, e, i. or y, o, u, are generally thus pronounced. I A like the English a in tall, war; as in attaque, abattre.

II. E is fourfold, viz. open, masculine, feminine, and e before m and n.

1. E open found like ai or a in these English words, fair, face ; as in fec, têre.

2. E masculine sounds like at or ea in English, as in bonte, pieté. 3. E feminine is weakly pronounced; as in the English words,

face, give: Ex. miracle, ame, redevenir.
4. É before m or n sounds generally like an a, as in empêchée,

comment, orient; pronounce, ampaiche, comman, orian. III. I and y are generally pronounced like the English ee; as in visible, mystere,

I before m or n founds like i in the words time, wine : Ex. fimple, fin, vin.

IV. O founds in French as in these English words, ore, dole:

Ex. parole, monopole.

V. U founds somewhat like ui in the English word fruit, or u

in the word surprize, as was faid before.

The confonants c, d, f, g, h, j, l, m, n, p, q, r, f, t, v, x, z, are joined to the vowels, a, e, i, or y, o, u, in this manner.

Ba, be, bi, bo, bu. Ca, ce, ci, co, cu. Cha, che, chi, cho, chu. Da, de, di, do, du. Fa, fe, fi, fo, fu. Ga, ge, gi, go, gu. Ha, he, hi, ho, hu. Ja , je , ji , jo , ju. La, le, li, lo, lu. Ma, me, mi, mo, mu. Na, ne, ni, no, nu. Pa, pe, pi, po, pu. Qua, que, qui, quo, quu. Ra, re, ri, ro, ru. Sa, fe, fi, fo, fu. Ta, te, ti, to, tu. Va, ve, vi, vo, vu. Xa, xe, xi, xo, xu. Za, ze, zi, zo, zu.

Baw, bai, bee, bo, bu. Kaw, fai, fee, ko, ku. Shaw, shai, shee, sho, shu. Daw, dai, dee, do, du. Faw, fai, fee, fo, fu. Gaw, jai, jee, go, gu. Haw, hai, hee, ho, hu. Jaw, jai, jee, jo, ju. Law, lai, lee, lo, lu. Pronounce ( Maw, mai, mee, mo, mu. Naw, nai, nee, no, nu. Paw, pai, pee, po, pu. Kaw, kai, kee, ko, ku. Raw, rai, ree, ro, ru. Saw, fai, fee, fo, fu. Taw, tai, tee, to, tu. Vaw, vai, vee, vo, vu. Claw, clai, clee, clo, clu. Zaw, zai, zee, zo, zu.

Note. That though I make use of ai to exptess the French e, yet it is feminine, and ought to be weakly pronounced in all these monosyllables, de, je, le, ne, que, te, &c.

### The true diphthongs are the eight following:

1. Ia , in diable , diacre , fiacre , fiancer.

2. Ie or ie, as in fief, miel, jaict, bier, fier, pie, mien, &c.

3. In , as in Dieu , lieu , mieux , Monfieur.

4. I before an m or n, as in simple, vin, invincible.

5. Io, as in nous mangions, nous parlions.

6. Oua, as in pouacre, touaille.

7. Oue, as in fouet, mouelle.

8. Oui, as in bouis, oui.

### The dubious diphthongs are the fix following:

1. Ai or ay, is fometimes a true diphthong; as in bain, main; faim, &c.

It founds generally like an è open ; as in fontaine , faire , aile ,

plaine, plaifir, &c.

It founds like an e masculine, in quai, je parlat, je parlerai, je sai, je hai, tu hais, il hait, aime, aimer, &c. Sometimes like an e seminine; as in saisons, saises, je saisois, tu saisois, il saisoient, nous saisons, vous saissez, ils saisoient. It has a particular sound before l or ll; as in ail, bail, travail. See l in the soregoing article.

2. Ei is sometimes a true diphthong; as in peindre, sein. Sometimes it sounds like an è open; as in Reine, pleine, Seigneur.

3. Eu is a diphthong in jeu, seu, peur, jeune, &c. It sounds like a single u in veu, seu, je seus, je seusse, doreure, jeune, seur, &c.

4. Oe is a diphthong in coeffe, boete; pronounce, coiffe, boite. It founds generally like an emasculine; as in oeconome, oecumenique.

9. Oi or oy is sometimes a true diphthong; as in moi, roi, bois, je dois, joye, foie, boire, mouchoir, voir, recevoir, oratoire, Gau-

lois , Genois , témoigner , voyant , &c.

It sounds sometimes like an è open; as in je crois, froid, droit, je sois, je mangeois, il portoit, il devoit, je dirois, François, Anglois, connoître, paroître, roide, croître, croire, adroit, étroit, &c.

6. Ui is sometimes a true diphthong; as in huitre, nuit, étui.

Sometimes it founds only like an i; as in guide.

### The false diphthongs are the twelve following:

1. Aa,	* 75	[ Aage ,	1	Awge.
		Baailler,		Bailler.
2 Ac ,	- A-12-10	Caen,	- C - NEW COR	Cân.
3. Ao,		Caefar ,	The second of the second	Cefar.
3. A0,		Faon', Saone,		Fâu. Sône.
4. Au,	193	Gaule,	100	Gôle.
		Faute,		Fôte.
5. Ea,	Asin	¿ Je mangeasse,	> Pronounce	je manjaffe.
		Changeant,		Shanjant.
6. Ee,		Seeler,	1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1	Sêler.
7. Eo,		Pigeon,		Pigon.
8. 00,		Roole,		Rôle.
9. Ou,		Pou,	era proposition	Poo.
10. Ua,		Qualité,	The transfer	Gherre.
12. Uo, J		[Qu'on		Kon.

### Triphthongs.

Oi before n is a true Triphthong, founding like oei; as in joindre, pointu, moins, &c.

lau in miau, miauler, is either a true tripthong, or a diphthong.

The falle Triphthongs are the thirteen following:

1. Aic or )	(Maienne, or )	( Ma-yen-ne,
Aye,	Mayenne,	ALCOHOLD WITH THE STREET
2. Eai ,	Je mangeai,	Je mangé.
3. Eau ,	Beau, Peau,	Bô , Pô.
4. Aou,	Saoul, Saouler,	Sool , Spolé.
	Aout,	00.
5. Oient.	Ils disoient,	Ils dise.
6. Eoient, > As		conounce lls mange.
7. Eoi ,	J'avançois,	Pavances.
8. Eui or	Dueil , Recueil ,	The fame.
Uei,	the the wife of the house of the	Company of the second s
9. Oei,	Oeil, Oeillade,	Euil, Euilawde,
10. Oeu,	Ocuf, Bocuf,	Euf, Beuf.
11. Oua,	12. Oue, 13. Oui.	See the true triphthongs,

Most of the rules concerning the niceties in the pronouncing of consonants are comprehended in the following table:

B	Radoub, rumb, plomb,	Pronounce	Rawdoob,rumb,plon.
c	Second, seconder,   Second, seconder,   Claude, secret,   Bouc, avec, suc,   Banc, almanac,	Pronounce	Sa, raifu, Franses. Segon, segonder, Clode, segrea. Book, awveck, suck. Bawn, almanaw.
	Donc, cheute, (Chorographie, (Nud, pied, verd, Bled, muid,	}	Don, shute. (Korographie. (Nu, pié, ver.   Blai, mui.
E	Grand Orateur, Quand irez-vous? Que vend-elle? Je ne sais quand il vien-	Pronounce	Kaant irez-voo?  Ke vant-elle?  Je ne sai kan i vien-
F	( dra, (Fief, chef, vif, Clef, éteuf, baillif, (Neuf heures,		Neuv heure.
G	(Long, étang, sang, Joug, suer sang & eau, (Digne, Seigneur,	> Pronounce	Lon, étawn, fawn. Jook, fuea fank é d. Digne, Saigneur.
H	Hâte, honte, héros, Homme, exhorter,	{Pronounce	Hawte, honte, heroe. Omme, exhorter.
I	Ja, je, ji, jo, ju,		Jaw, jai, jee, jo, ju, weakly pronounced,

2,

d,

( Vexation , Xerxes , ( Veclaseeon, Ciercles. Experience , Ajax , Ecspaireeance, Ajas. Excuer, excommunier, Ecceetai,aiscommunea. X | Exemple, Xaintes, Pronounce | Egzample , Saintes. Brusselles , soissante. Bruxelles , foixante , Deuxième fixain, Deuxee-ai-me, seezain. Shoo, guen. Choux, gueux, Pronounce (Zaw, zai, zee, zo, zu. Za, ze, zi, zo, zu,

\* Note. That the English pronunciation, which I have put against the French, does not exactly answer it every where; which defect can no ways be supplied, but by the help, both of a skilful master and good conversation.

A list of words wherein s is mute or not sounded, and now generally omitted in writing, and supplied with an accent.

Abysme, &c. Chaistaigne. Desdommager. Eschauder. Chasteau, &c. Admonester. Desfaire, &c. Eschelle. Escheau. Ajouster. Chastrer. Desfier. Desfiler. Chastier, &c. Esclairer. Aifne, &c. Desgouster. Albastre. Cheine, &c. Esclanche. Alesne. Chevestre, &c. Desguiser. Esclarre. Deflabrer. Esclat, &c. Chrestien. Apostre. Defloger. Cloifture. Appaster. Escole. Escorce. Apprest, &c. Connoistre, &c. Despenser. Arbaleste. Connestable. Despit, &c. Escouler. Areste. Defraisonnable. Escouter. Coust, &c. Defrober. Arrest , &c. Crefpu, &c. Escran. Creste. Empescher, &c. Escrire, &c. Afre, &c. Afpre, &c. Cousteau, &c. Enchevestrer. Escu, &c. Aubespine. Coustume, &c. Epistre. Escueil. Aumosne, &c. Couste. Escuelle, &c. Esbat , &c. Austruche. Desbarquer, &c. Esblouir, &c. Escume, &c. Baptesme. Desbauche, &c. Esbouler, &c. Escuyer. Bastard , &c. Desboucher. Esborgner. Esgarrer. Destache, &c. Esbrancher, &c. Esgayer. Basteleur. Eiglantier. Baftir , &c. Descapiter. Esbranler, &c. Desceler, Baston. Escart, &c. Elgout. Belistre. Deschirer, &c. Eschalas, &c. Esquilette. Descoudre. Esjour. Beste. Eschalotte. Bestail. Eschancrer, &c. Descoupler. Estre. Blasme. Descourager. Eichanson. Eslargir. Blesme. Descouvrir. Eschantillon. Eslever. Bolfte. Descire. Eschapper. Eslire, &c. Chascun. Desdire. Escharpe. Esloigner. Effourdir. 2.

n.

u.

ut

h

e-

ir.

Efté. Maistre. Peicher. Estourdir. Estendre. Maistrifer. Prestir. Esmail . &c. Elmerillone. Estincelle, &c. Mascher , &c. Plastre. Estoile, &c. Maschoire. Prefter. S'esmerveiller. Prestre. Masle. Estonner, &c. Elmir. Estouper. Mastin , &c. Quantiesme. Efmonder. Mesfiance. Quarantiesmez Esmoudre, &c. Estourdi. Relascher. Estrange, &c. Se mesfier. Esmouvoir. Mesnage, &c. Requeste. Espancher, &c. Estrangler. Reschauffer. Estrécir, &c. Meschant, &c. Espandre. Esteindre. Meicontent, &c. Resjouir. Espargner. Mesdire , &c. Respandre. Espariller. Estrennes. Mesgarde. Respondre. Estriller. Espaule. Mesler, &c. Registre, &c. is Estroit. Espeler. Mesme, &c. doubtful. Estudier , &c. Esperdu. Se mesprendre, Salpestre. Eftai. Esperon. &c. Souspir . &c. Estuve , &c. Espessir. Mesprifer. Tempeste, &c. Efpy, &c. Elvanouy, &c. Telmoin, &c. Mestier. Espine. Esveille, &c. Meusnier. Test. Espée. Esventer. Monstrer, &c. Teste. Espinars. Feste. Mousche, &c. Toft. Espingle. Fiscelle. Moustarde, &c. Tousjours. Flesche. Esplucher. Flestrir. Moust. Traistre, &c. Esponge, &c. Folastre. Naistre. Tresbucher. Espouvanter. Nostre. Trefpas. Frefle. Espreuve, &c. Ofter. Trespasser. Espuiser, &c. Gaster. Paistre. Vescu. Goust, &c. Establir. Paroistre. Vespre. Estain. Grefle, &c. Se palmer, &c. Vestir, &c. Impost. Estancher. Pasques. Vestement. Intérest. Estendart. Laschar, &c. Paste. Vistesse. Estape. Lascher, &c. Pasture, &c. Vostre. Estat.

### A list of most words wherein s is to be pronounced;

Apostrophe,&c.	Altrologie.	Baptilmal.	ľ
Apostume , &c.	Astronome.	Baptiste.	
	Astronomie,&c.	Basque.	
	Attester.	Baste.	
	Attrifter.	Baftant.	
	Auguste.	Baftille	
	Austere.	Bastion.	
Affifter.	Austérité.	Bastonade:	
		Bastonner.	
		Bestial.	
		Bestialité.	
- Back		D	
	Apostrophe, &c. Apostrophe, &c. Asperge. Aspect. Aspersion. Aspic. Aspirer. Assister. Assister. Assister. Assister. Astrologue.	Aspect. Aspersion. Aspersion. Aspersion. Aspersion. Aspersion. Aspersion. Auguste. Auguste. Assersion. Austere. Austere. Assersion. Austere. Austral. Astre. Balustrade, &c.	Apostume, &c. Astronome. Baptiste.  Asperge. Astronomie, &c. Basque.  Aspect. Attester. Baste.  Aspersion. Attrister. Bastant.  Aspic. Auguste. Bastille.  Aspirer. Austere. Bastion.  Assister. Austerité. Bastonade.  Affistance. Austral. Bastonner.  Astre. Balustrade, &c. Bestial.

Désespoir. Escabelle. Bestiole Désespérer, &c. Escadron, &c. Biscuit. Désister. Escalade, &c. Bisque. Blasphesme , &c. Destin , &c. Escamper, ald. Bourasque. Destituer. Escapade. Bourg-maistre. Destruction. Escarbillat. Destructeur. Escargot. Brafque. Détestable. Busc: Détefter. Escarboucle. Cascade. Dévastation. Escarcelle. Casque. Digeste. Escarpins. Catastrophe. Caustique. Digestion. Esclave. Discerner , &c. Celeste. Escopette. Chaste. Disciple, &c. Escorte, &c. Christ; yet it is Discontinuer. Escoude, &c. sometimes pro- Disconvenir. Escrime. nounced Chri. Discorde. Escroc. Christianisme. Discordant. Espace , &c. Circonspect, &c. Discourir. Espagne. Espalier. Circonstance, &c. Discours. Circonscription. Discret, &c. Espatule. Clandestin , &c. Disgrace, &c. Espece. Combustible. Diffocation. Espérer, &c. Combustion. Disloquer. Espion, &c. Configuer. Disparoître. Espiégle, &c. Dispense, &c. Confifter. Esprit. Dispos. Esquinancie. Consistoire. Conspirer , &c. Disposition. Esquiver. Constance, &c. Dispute, &c. Estafier. Constiper, &c. Diffention. Estafilade. Constituer, &c. Distance, &c. Estame. Construire, &c. Distique. Estampe. Contester, &c. Distraire, &c. Estime. Contrescarpe, &c. Distribuer, &c. Estoc. Estocade, &c. Contrifter, &c. Distributeut. Correspondre, &c. Domestique. Estomac, &c. Cosmographie. Ecclésiaste. Estrade. Eccléfiastique. Estramaçon. Crépuscule. Cristal. Embuscade. Estrapade, &c. Custode. Empester. Estropié, &c. Débusquer. Enregistrer, is Esturgeon. Doubtful. Evangéliste. Démasquer. Démonstration. Enthousiasme. Fantasque, &c. Episcopal. Faste, &c. Démonstratif. Epistolaire. Festin. Désastre. Fiftule. Escabeau. Description.

Flasque. Fraique: Frustrer. Funeste. Fustiger. Galcon , &c. Gaspiller. Escarmouche, &c. Geste, &c. Gouspiller. Groteique. Histoire, &c. Holocauste, &c. Hospitalier. Hospitalité. Hostie. Houspiller. Jasmin. Jaspe, &c. Illustre, &c. Immodeste, &c. Imposteur, &c. Inceste, &c. Inconstant, &c. Indigeste', &c. Indiscret, &c. Indispensable, &c. Indispose, &c. Industrie, &c. Inespéré. Inestimable. Injuste, &c. Inscrutable. Infifter. Inspection. Inspirer, &c. Inscription. Inscrire, &c. Instabilité. Installer, &c. Instance, &c. Instaurer, &c. Instinct. Instigation. Instiller. Instruire, &c.

Instrument, &c.

Pronostique, &c. Souscrire, &c. Obscur, &c. Intestin , &c. Prospect. Subfister, &c. Obstacle. Investir, &c. Substance, &c. Obstine, &c. Prospérer. Ifrael. Jurisconsulte. Offusquer. Prostituer. Subministrer. Jurisdiction. Opuscule. Protester, &c. Substituer, &c. Organiste. Pustule. Superstition. Jusques. Offentation. Question, &c. Superstitieux. Juste, &c. Registre, is Suspect. Palestre. Languenet. Suspendre, &c. Législateur. doubt-ful. Papiste. Sustenter, &c. Refister, &c. Pascal. Lefte. Pasquil, Respect, &c. Suggestion. Lifte. Pasquin, &c. Respirer, &c. Sylvestre. Lustre, &c. Resplendir &c. Syllogisme. Pastel. Magistrat. Tarabuster. Pasteur. Responsible. Majesté, &c. Tempestarif. Maistre de camp. Pastoral, &c. Responsif. Terrestre. Perfister. Restaurer, &c. Manuscrit. Tester, &c. Reste. Perspective. Mascarade. Testifiet, &c. Restituer. Perspicacité. Masculin. Restreindre, &c. Teston. Perspicuité. Masque. Thisbé. Peste, &c. Restriction. Mastic. Toscan. Phantasque, &c. Restringent. Maestricht. Restrictif. Transcrire. Mesquin, &c. Piédestal. Transferer. Rifdale. Microcosme. Pilastre. Modeste. Pistache. Rifposte. Transfigurer, &c. Pistole. Transformer, &c. Molester. Robuste. Pistolet, &c. Rustaut. Transgresser, &c. Monastere. Translater , &c. Rustre. Monastique. Plastre, &c. Rusticité. Transparent, &c. Monstre, &c. Plastron. Rustique. Transpercer. Mousquet , &c. Postposer. Posterieur, &c. Satisfaire. Transplanter. Moustache. Trifte, &c. Muse. Postuler, &c. Schisme, &c. Vaste, &c. Muscade. Posture. Scholaftique: Prédestiner, &c. Sébastien, Muscat. Vestale. Presbytérien, &c. Semestre. Veste. Muscle. Senestre. Vestige: Mystere, &c. Prescrire, &c. Viscosité. Mystique, &c. Presque. Sequestre, &c. Visqueux. Solftice, &c. Nonobstant. Prestiges, &c. Obélisque. Presto. Sophiste, &c.

### ARTICLE VIII.

### Of ORTHOGRAPHY, or SPELLING,

TO know the true combination of letters for the composition and writing of French words, which is properly called Orthography, and in sulgar English Spelling, there are no certain rules to be given; and therefore I shall content myself with setting down here some D 2

few words of one, two, three, and four fyllables; the Lord's prayer, and the Creed, for an example to young beginners; and for the rest, refer to my Royal Distionary, in which I have followed the Dictionary of the French Academy, and our best modern authors.

### Words of one Syllable.

Ail, air, ais, an, aux.
Ba, bain, beau, bien, bleu.
Car, cent, cinq, cour, cœur.
Dans, dent, dont, doux, dur.
Eau, en, eux, est, eut.
Faut, fend, froid, feint, sût.
Gand, grais, gris, gres, glu.
Haut, heur, hai, hors, huis.
Jean, j'ai, j'eu, jours, ils.
Lord, l'an, leur, lors, lieu.

Mais, mal, moi, m'ont, m'en.
Nain, neuf, nez, nos, nous.
Or, on, ou, oi, os.
Pas, paix, pis, pot, put.
Quand, quel, qui, quoi, qu'un.
Ras, rets, ris, rot, ruth.
Saint, fel, fi, fot, fur.
Tant, tel, tot, tort, Turc.
Vau, veau, verd, vœu, voir,
Yeux, zain, zest.

### Words of two Syllables,

An-cien.	Fri-pon.	Main-tien.	Ri-val.
Ba-al.	Gri-mauds	Na-bot.	Ci-dre.
Ca-ne.	Ho-la.	O-blat.	Tin ter,
Dan-din.	Join-dre	Par-ler.	Veil-ler.
En-fant.	Ly-on.	Quar-ré.	Ze-le.
Få-cheux.	Au-tant.	Ra-bais.	Moi-te.
Ga-chis.	Bor-gne.	Sa-ble.	No-ce,
Ha-chis.	Con-tre.	Ta-ble.	Or-me.
Ja-mais.	Don-ner	Va-che.	Poin-te.
Lar-me.	En-tant.	Ap-prend.	Quo-te.
Au-tour.	Foi-ble.	Me-chant.	Ro-se.
Bai-gneur,	Gour-mand,	Nef-fle.	Sou-che.
Cen-tre.	Hor-mis.	O-mis.	Ton-dre,
Te-nir.	Jou-flu	Pen-te.	Vou-loir.
En-duit.	Lo-cal.	Quel-le,	Zé-nith.
Fra-cas.	Al-lons.	Re-gret.	Mu-tin,
Gé-ant.	Bu-se.	Sé-nat.	Nu-que.
Heu-reux.	Cour-fe.	Ten-dre.	Ou-bli.
J'en-tends.	Du-re.	Ven-dre	Pu-nir.
Len-teur.	E-tat.	Y-vre.	Qui-naud,
Au-tel.	Fri-and.	Mil-le.	Ru-ban.
Bel-le.	Gueu-sa	Ni-che.	Su-cre.
Cil-ler.	Hui-tre.	Oeu-vre.	Tui-le.
Di-re.	Ju-chen.	Pier-re.	Vui-de.
El-le.	Lu-eur.	Quil-le.	Zo-ne.

### Words of three syllables.

A-ban-don,	Ca-ba-le.	E-blou-ir.	Ga-gen-re,
Ba-dau-der.	Da-moi-seau,	Fa-bu-leux.	Ja-che-re.

### Of ARTICULATION.

Chap, I. Ha-bil-ler. Lam-brif-fer. Ma-gi-que. Naif-fan-ce. Ob-li-que. Pa-lan-que. Qua-li-té. Ra-cail-le. Sar-caf-ine. Tail-la-der. Va-ni-te. Y-vref-fe. A-heur-ter. Bel-li-queux. Ce-ru-se. Dé-cam-per. Ef-fré-né. Fe-mel-le. Ge-nif-fe. Jeu-nes-se. Hé-bé-ter. Lé-gu-me. Me-moi-re.

Né-bu-leux. Of-fen-fe. Pé-tar-der. Quel-con-que. Ré-ci-ter. Scul-ptu-re. Tem-pé-rer. Ver-du-re. 1-vro-gner. Ai-ma-ble. Bis-a-ieul. Ci-men-ter. Di-vi-fer. E-mail-ler, Fi-nan-cer. Gin-gem-bre. Il-luf-tre. Hip-po-cras, Li-brai-re, Mi-nu-te. Ni-ai-fer. Op-pi-ler, Pie-ti-ner.

Qui-con-que, Ri-del-le. Sif-fle-ment, Ti-mi-de. Vi-na-ge. Za-gay-e. A-no-din. Bou-lin-grin. Con-trai-re. Do-mai-ne. E-mi-nent. Four-bif-feur. Go-be-let. Join-tu-re. Ho-no-rer. Lou-an-ge. Mol-lef-le. Non-cha-lant. Op-por-tun. Po-ten-tat. Quit-te-ment. Sou-ci-er. Tor-tu-re.

Vo-lup-té. Zé-la-teur. A-veu-gle. Bu-glo-ie. Cui fi-ne. Du-ra-ble. E-vi-dent. Ful-mi-ner. Gue-nil-le. Ju-re-ment. Hur-le-ment. Lu-xu-re. Mu-ti-ner. Nu-di-té. Ou-bli-eux. Pu-tri-de. Quo-ti-ent. Ru-bri-que. Suc-cu-lent. Tu-to-yer. Vul-gai-re. Zé-phy-re.

### Words of four syllables.

Ac-ca-ble-ment, Ba-di-na-ge. Ca-ra-co-ler. Da-van-ta-ge. E-cli-pti-que, Farbri-ca-teur. Ga-bi-on-ner. Ha-bi-ta-ble. Ja-lou-fi-e. Ky-ri-el-le. Ma-gna-ni-me. Nan-tif-fe-ment. Ob-scé-ni-té. Pa-ci-fi-que. Qua-ran-tai-ne. Ra-baif-se-ment. Sa-ty-ri que. Ta-bel-li-on. Va-li-di-té. Ze-be-li-ne. Ac-cef-si-ble.

Be-ni-gne-ment. Cer-tai-ne-ment. Der-nie-re-ment. E-lo-quen-ce. Fé-con-di-té. Gé-mis-se-ment. Hé-mi-sphe-re. 1-gno-ran-ce. La-men-ta-ble. Mé-mo-ra-ble. Né-go-ci-er. Of-fer-toi-re. Per-cep-ti-ble. Quin-tef-sen-ce. Ré-ci-di-ve-Sem-bla-ble-ment. Té-mé-rai-re. Vé-na-li-té. Zo-di-a-que. A-jus-te-ment. Blaf-phé-ma-teur.

Co-mi-que-ment. Do-mi-ni-que. Em-poi-son-ner. Fleg-ma-ti-que. Go-gue-nar-der. Hif-to-ri-que. In-com-mo-dant. Li-brai-ri-e. Mi-nuf-cu-le. No-ta-ble-ment. Op-pref-fi-on. Pi-er-re-ries. Quin-que-no-ve. Ri-di-cu-le. Si-mi-lai-re. Ti-mi-di-té. Vi-com-tef-le. Au-da-ci-eux. Bru-ta-li-té. Cu-pi-di-té. Du-el-li-ste,

E-va-po-rer. Fu-né-rail-les. Gueu-le-ri-c. Hon-teu-fe-ment. Ju-ri-di-que.

Lu-xu-ri-eux. Mo-ri-ge-ner. Nu-me-ro-ter, O-puf-cu-le. Pul-vé-ri-ser.

Quo-ti-di-en. Ru-sti-que-ment, Suc-cin-cte-ment. Ty-ran-ni-que. U-fur-pa-teur.

### L'Oraison Dominicale.

The Lord's Prayer,

faite en la terre comme au ciel. will be done in earth, as it is nons à ceux qui nous ont offenses, that trespass against us. And Et ne nous induis point en tenta- lead us not into temptation; Sance, & la gloire, aux siècles power, and the glory, for ever des fiecles. Amen.

Nore Pere qui es aux Cieux, OUR Father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy regne vienne. Ta volonté foit name. Thy kingdom come. Thy Donne-nous aujourd'hui noere in heaven. Give us this day our pain quotidien. Et pardonne-nous daily bread. And forgive us our nos offenses, comme nous pardon- trespasses, as we forgive them tion, mais nous délivre du mal : but deliver us from evil : for car à toi est le regne, & la puif- thine is the kingdom, and the and eyer. Amen.

Le Symbole des Apôtres.

The Apostles Creed.

eternelle. Amen.

JE crois en Dieu le Pere tout- Believe in God the Father Al-puissant, Créateur du ciel & I mighty, Maker of heaven and de la terre; & en Jesus-Christ son earth; and in Jesus-Christ his Fils unique, notre Seigneur; qui only Son, our Lord; who was a été conçu du Saint-Esprit, né conceived by the Holy Ghost, de la Vierge Marie; il a souffert born of the Virgin Mary, suffous Ponce Pilate; il a été cruci- fered under Pontius Pilate; was fié, mort, & enseveli; il est des- crucified, dead, and buried; he cendu aux enfers. Le troisième descended into hell. The third jour il est ressuscité des morts. Il day he rose again from the dead. est monté aux cieux. Il est assis à He ascended into heaven, and la droite de Dieu le Pere tout- sitteth on the right hand of God puissant. Et de là il viendra juger the Father Almigthy: from thence les vivans & les morts. Je crois he shall come to judge the quick au Saint-Esprit, la sainte Eglise and the dead. I believe in the universelle, la Communion des Holy Ghost, the holy catholic Saints, la rémission des péchés, la church, the Communion of résurrection de la chair, & la vie saints, the forgiveness of sins, the resurrection of the body. and the life everlafting. Amen,

### ARTICLE IX.

### Of Capital Letters.

Of letters, some are small, called common; and some great;

called capitals.

r

1

n

d

r

e

r

1-

d

is.

ıs

f-

as

e

d

d.

d

d

ce

k

ne

ic

of

,

Capitals are used at the beginning of a sentence or verse; of proper names, or names of office, dignity, title, profession, science, and of any thing of note.

### Examples.

C'est une grande folie de vouloir être sage tout seul. Je chante les combats & ce Prélat terrible,

Qui, par ses longs Travaux, & sa Force invincible!

Pierre, Paul, la France, l'Angleterre, un Avocat, un Conseiller; un Général, un Comte, un Duc, la Médecine, la Musique, un Médecin, un Musicien, &c.

Capitals stand sometimes for whole words: Ex. S. M. Sa Majesté, his or her Majesty; S. A. E. Son Altesse Electorale, his Ele-

ctoral Highness.

Some capitals are also used in numbers, according to the Roman way of reckoning; thus:

I One.
Y I Five.
X C Stands for Fifty.
A Hundred.
A Thousand.

These six capitals are sufficient to express any number. To

which purpose the following rules are to be observed.

When you put one of these fix letters before another of greater value, you take off so much of the latter as the former is worth; as,

IV. makes Four; IX. Nine; XL. Forty, &c.

But when you put a letter of small value after one that is worth more, then you add to the value of the former, so much as the latter stands for; thus.

VI. makes Six; XI. Eleven; XV. Fifteen; MLX. a Thousand

and Sixty.

### ARTICLE X.

### Of Elifion and Infertion.

Elision, which is also called (from the Greek) Apocope and Apostrophe, is the striking out of the vowel before another,

which is generally marked by an inverted c, (thus') called an

Arostrophe.

The final vowel of these particles, le, la, ce, de, je, me, te, se, ne, que, and jusque, is drowned, and its absence marked by an apostrophe, when the said particles are joined to a word that begins with a vowel, or an h mute. Ex. l'Empereur, the Emperor; l'ombre, the shadow; c'est assez, it is enough; saute d'argent, for want of money; j'aime, I love; m'aimez-vous? Do you love me? je t'entends, I understand thee; il s'oublie, he forgets himself; qu'en serez-vous? What will you do with it? jusqu'à demain, till to-morrow.

E feminine is always drowned at the end of other words before a vowel, or an h mute; but its elifion is never marked with an apostrophe. Ex. write, une grande armée, une arme à seu; although

you pronounce, une grand' arme, un' arm' à feu.

E feminine in the word grande, great, is sometimes lost before a consonant, and then an apostrophe is necessary; as in.

A grand' peine,
La plus grand' part,
Ras grand' chose,
La grand chambre,
Grand' peur,
Grand' messe,

Grand' messe, High mass.

I, in the particle si, suffers elision before il, ils. Ex. s'il vient,

if he comes; s'ils aiment, if they love.

In an interrogation, where the nominative pronouns are transposed, that transposition ought to be marked by a Hyphen, otherwise called a Division, or note of continuation (thus-).

Ex. Vient-il? Does he come? Que dit-elle? What does she

fay? Irons-nous? Shall we go?

But when the third person of verbs ends with an a, or e, a tought to be inserted between two hyphens, in order to soften the pronunciation. Ex. Parla-t-elle? Did she speak? Va-t-on? Do they go?

When the verb is in the second person singular of the imperative mood, an s is inserted before y, or eu; as in vas-y, go thou

thither; prens-en, take some of it.

An hyphen serves only to join two or more words together; as très-beau, very fine; c'est-à-dire, that is to say; arc-en-ciel, rainbow.

### ARTICLE XI.

### Of Points or Stops.

It is no small point of Orthography, or true writing, to observe with care *Points* and *Stops*; that is, those marks which are made use of to distinguish the parts of sentences, and which are seven in number, viz.

1. A.

1. A Comma,	1
2. A Semicolon, 3. A Colon,	A A State Contract
4. A Period or full stop,	Thus marked
. A note of Interrogation,	
6. A note of Admiration,	A Company of the Comp
7. A Parenthesis.	

A Comma (,) marks the little pauses one makes in a discourse;

both to grace it, and to make it clear to the reader.

A Semicolon (;) makes a short member of a sentence; which, though it has a sense of itself, yet contributes towards the making up of a complete period.

A Colon (:) marks a sense that seems to be complete; but so

that something may still be added to it.

A Period, or full stop (.) shews that the sense of the sentence is full.

A note of Interrogation (?) is used when a question is asked.

A note of Admiration (!) where one admires, or cries out for wonder. It ferves also to express grief, pain, and other violent passions.

Parenthesis () incloses within its two figures, a sentence by itself, which may be either used or omitted, and yet the sense

remain entire.

n

e, in at n-

he

. 5

re.

an

gh

re

it,

ni-

er-

he

a t

0

ve

OW

as

rve

nde ven

A:

But note, that good writers seldom or never make use of a paren-

thefis, as being fo many stumbling-blocks to the reader.

Note also, that one, and sometimes two inverted comma's (w), called in French, Onglets or Guillemets, are used in the margin of books to mark quotations; and that several points (...), or a dash (—), serve to denote a reticence, or a sense that is imperfect.

Examples of all these you may find at the opening of any book; and therefore it would be superfluous and needless to trouble you

here with any.

# CHAPIL

# Of PROSODY.

PROSODY is the second part of Grammar, which treats of the quantity of syllables, of the accent of words, and of the various inflections of the voice, with respect to the tone and emphasis.

\* As we cannot pronounce a letter or syllable without giving it a quantity, and making it either short, long, or indifferent, so Profody is naturally the second part of Grammar, since it treats of the quantity of letters and syllables, which was the spring of poetical

measures: and therefore it is without reason, that the grammarians, wholly intent upon poetry, have made Prosody the sourch part of grammar, as if it were conversant about nothing but metrical feet, and was of no use in prose.

According to our definition, Profody has four distinct parts, viz.

1. The Quantity. 3. The Tone, and, 2. The Accent. 4. The Emphasis.

#### ARTICLE I.

# Of Quantity.

The Quantity, or measure of a syllable, is the time wherein it is pronounced; which being either short, long, or indifferent, there are accordingly as many forts of syllables, which may be distinguished by these three marks (--4).

Short syllables have but one time, or half a note of music, such

as ă-mi , ő-be-ir , ĕ-qui-té.

Long syllables have two times, or a whole note of music, Ex.

au-tant , im-pot.

Indifferent syllables are those which, being short by nature, may be made long by position, or by the accent. Ex. bat-tre, &c. Besides, it is to be observed, that there are in French, very short and very long syllables.

The efeminine is very short in all fyllables; and not being able to bear an accent, it throws it off upon the preceding fyllable; as

in armee , flute.

A fyllable long by nature becomes sometimes very long by position or by the accent, and then it has three times, or a note and

a half of music. Ex. am-ple, re-gî-tre, flû-te.

The quantity and measure of syllables are of so vast extent, that it would both bear and require a volume to reduce them to certain and distinct rules, which would only puzzle the learner; and so I think it more proper to advise him to read with care, and before a critical ear, our most celebrated poets, such as Boileau, Corneille, and Racine, who will with delight instruct him in all those niceties.

# ARTICLE II.

# Of the Accent.

The Accent is the raising of one's voice, or a remarkable found of one of the syllables of the words we pronounce.

In the accent two things are chiefly to be considered; its nature,

and its feat.

The accent by nature is either acute, grave, or circumflex, that is, extended. It is naturally in the voice, or living speech; and as letters have been invented to represent this, so we make use of

three little figures to express the three accents of the voice, in the following manner; (') acute, (') grave, (') circumfica.

The acute marks the elevation of the voice, and confequently

of the fyllable that bears it.

f

ŀ

it

e

h

X.

,

C.

rt

le

25

fi-

d

at

in

I

nd

nd

e,

nat

nd

of

The grave denotes its falling or depression.

The circumflex is a compound of the other two, and marks

the rifing and falling of the voice in the same syllable.

The feat of the accent is the syllable that bears it; which in French is sometimes the last, sometimes the last but one, or penultima, and sometimes the last but two, or antepenultima.

The French generally speak out their words with force, and raise their voice in the last syllable, chiefly when it ends with confonants, although they do not always mark the accent in the written speech; as I do in these examples autèl, vertù, impôt, râgoût.

But if the words end with an efeminine, which is naturally very short and weak, then they throw the accent on the penultima; and let the voice gently fall on the last fyllable. Ex. armée, portée, flûte, coûte. The French feldom raise their voice on the antepenultima; and if they do, it is but very gently; because their speech is firm and uniform, and not hobbling and amfractuous as that of some other nations; for which reason some grammarians have said, that the accent was never to be sound on the antepenultima of any French word. But I believe they are mistaken, and that in several words it is to be heard on the antepenultima, rather than on the last; such as, soupier, énlever, parvenir.

The feat of the acute may be on the last syllable, the penultima,

or antepenultima; as in bonté, trophée, convenir.

The grave can only be placed on the last, when it is short by

nature, and the feat of the accent. Ex, dela, deja, où.

The right seat of the circumstex is the last syllable, when long by nature; as affût, impôts, forêts.

It is also placed on the penultima, when long by nature, and

followed by a short fyllable. Ex. Pâte, bête, côte, hôte, flûte.

As for monofyllables, because the accent cannot be clearly distinguished there, it is enough to say in general, that if the syllable be short by nature, it admits either an acute or grave; and if long, a circumflex,

Ex. un pré, là , près , tôt , goût.

I could enlarge upon this article about accents; but what I have faid will abundantly suffice to shew the right use of them, and at the same time how much we abuse them in our French way of writing and printing, where we place them after this manner.

The acute is only used on an é masculine. Ex. piété, bonté, pédant, piège, matière, armée, général, prémédité, étonnement, éclaireissement,

E 2

B

The grave is placed on an open è; as in exprès, excès, après, accès; but it is feldom marked; except on the last syllable ending with an s.

We also mark with a grave the following adverbs, là, delà, çà, où, ès, and the particle à, when it is an article, to distinguish it

from il a, he has, a person of the verb avoir, to have.

The circumflex is put on the long vowel, when either a vowel, or an s mute, has been struck off: Ex. affut, age, beler, bete, il fit, il recut, les notres, les votres, accoutume, soubassement.

Now, if you compare the foregoing examples with the rules about accents, you will find, that fometimes these are rightly

placed, and sometimes contrary to the laws of prosody.

The accent is rightly placed in piété, bonté, pédant, armée,

accès , là , où , çà , delà , affût , âge , &c.

But it is wrong placed in étonnement , éclaircissement , accoû-

tume, foubaffement.

It may perhaps be objected, that the rules I give, are only good for Greek and Latin. To which I answer, that they are univerfal, and reach all languages; since all syllables have always a certain quantity, and all words an accent. I confess, the Grecians have been the exactest people in the world, in making those accents inseparable from speech; wherein they have, in some measure, been imitated by the Latins: but it does not follow that other nations have no accents, because they have neglected to reduce them to just and distinct rules.

# ARTICLE III.

# Of the Tone and Emphasis.

This subject is very nice: for though in the living speech the tone and emphasis be exactly observed by those that speak well;

yet they are feldom well marked in writing.

It is true, that the note of interrogation (?), that of admiration (!), and that of reticence (....or —), mark, upon some occasions, the difference of the tone; but there are a great many more where it is not well distinguished.

The Grecians have confounded the tone and accent under the

word 70vos although their use be extremely different.

The accent is but the elevation of the voice; which is still unchangeable in the same word; whereas the tone and emphasis are properly inflections of the voice, which vary according to the diversity of passions, and the circumstances we have a mind to express: and therefore we say a bold, an humble, a saucy, a pitiful tone, &c. Which is never said of the accent; because it has

not the power to change the fignification of words, as the tone has.

As for emphasis, it is only a remarkable tone we give to a letter, a syllable, a word, or whole sentence, to make them the more forcible and fignificant. The following examples will better explain

Est-ce vous qui me menacez? OUI, c'est moi. QUI, VOUS? OUI, c'est MOI : Is it you that threatens me ? YES, it is I. WHO, YOU? YES, I. It is easy to discern the emphasis that lies in the words printed in capitals : but it is still more observable in the word Rome, in these fine verses of Corneille, which he puts in the mouth of Camilla, in his tragedy of the Horatii and Curatii.

Rome, l'unique objet de mon ressentiment;

Rome, a qui vient ton bras d'immoler mon amant;

Rome, qui t'a vu naître, & que ton cœur adore, Rome, enfin, que je hais, parce qu'elle t'honore.

The tone and emphasis, well observed, are, as it were, the foul of the living speech. But because this subject more properly belongs to orators than grammarians, I therefore forbear dwelling any longer upon it.

# CHAP. III.

# Of ANALOGY.

THE word Analogy is often taken for the mutual relation or agreement of words one with another. But here I use it in another lense, when I fay, that.

Analogy is the third part of grammar; which treats of all the words of a language, and distributes them into certain classes or

ranks; commonly called Parts of Speech.

Most grammarians miscall it Etymology; which is properly that part of analogy that treats of the original and derivation of words: whereas Analogy explains all the Parts of speech, which in French are nine in number, viz.

1. The Article. 6. The Adverb.

- 7. The Conjunction. 8. The Preposition. 2. The Noun.
- 3. The Pronoun.
  4. The Verb. 9. The Interpettion.

5. The Particle.

# ARTICLE I.

# Of the Articles.

Articles are particles put before nouns, to shew their gender number, and declenfion.

₿

# There are eleven articles in French, viz.

Masculine. Feminine. Common.

(1. Le, the. 4. La, The. (7. Les, the.

2. Du, of, or from, is 5. De la, of the, or is 8. Des, of, or or some. is from, or some. is from, or some.

3. Au, to, or to 56. A la, to, or to 69. Aux, to, or the.

#### Common.

Singular and S 10. De, of, or from, or some. Plural. 211. d, 10.

To which may be added the number un, une, a, an, one; and

its plural, des, fome.

The generality of grammarians make a great bustle about articles; which they divide into definite and indefinite, without understanding well what they mean by such a distinction. Those particle called articles are properly prepositions, commonly put before nouns, and sometimes before pronouns, the infinitive of verbs and certain adverbs. Now these articles are definite or indefinite, according as their signification, when joined with the noun, is either determined or undetermined, and not according to the number of their letters. The particles de and d are said to be indefinite; and le, la, les, and their oblique cases, definite. But that is only partly true; for all those articles are sometimes definite and sometimes indefinite, according to the different signification of the nouns they are construed with.

As for Example, de is definite when joined to a proper name: Ex. la gloire de Guillaume, William's glory; Je parle de César,

I speak of Cæsar.

De is indefinite in the following expressions: un plaisir de roi , a

king's pleasure; la vanité de l'homme, the vanity of man.

A is indefinite in, Jai dit à Pierre, I told Peter: but it is definite in, Nen dites rien à personne. Say nothing of it to any body. The oblique cases of all articles are also definite or indefinite,

according to the fignification of they are joined with.

They are definite in the following examples: la grandeur de Dicu, the greatness of God; la puissance du Roi, the king's power; j'ai parlé au Roi, I spoke to the King; la description des Alpes, the description of the Alps; parlez-en aux amis de Monsieur, speak of it to the gentleman's friends.

But they are indefinite in the following examples.

L'homme est un animal raisonnable, Man is a rational animal; La semme a été créée pour l'aide de l'homme, Woman was created for an help to man; Les hommes sont sujets à cela, Men are subject to that; La vertu est ainable, Virtue is amiable; J'ai du vin dans ma cave,

I have wine in my cellar; manger de la viande, to eat flesh; parler des Princes avec respect, to speak respectfully of Princes; ereci-

vile aux Dames, to be civil to the Ladies.

By all these examples it plainly appears, that most grammarians have very wrong notions about articles; but chiefly the author of L'art de bien parler François, who, the better to puzzle the learner, has taken the pains to divide them into five declensions; which is proprely, difficiles agere nugas.

#### ARTICLE IL

### Of the Noun.

A Noun is a word that serves to express a thing without any circumstance either of time or person; as Dieu, God; maison, house; homme, man; bon, good; grand, great; beau, fine, or handsome.

A noun is divided into Substantive and Adjettive.

I. A noun substantive fignifies a thing subsisting of itself, and to whose fignification nothing need to be added: Ex. le soleil, the sun; le monde, the world; une semme, a woman; un arbre, a tree.

A noun substantive is subdivided into proper and appellative, or

common.

7

:

,

16

y.

de

r;

5,

ak

La

an

ats

ve,

1. A proper noun is the particular name of any fingular thing; as, Guillaume, William; George, George; Anne, Anne; Paris, Paris; Londres, London; les Alpes, the Alps.

2. A common noun is that which is applicable to all things of the fame kind: Ex. la maison, the house; une ville, a town or city;

une montagne, a hill or mountain.

II. A noun adjective fignifies nothing of itself: but being joined to the substantive, expresses its qualities and circumstances, as, bon, good; grand, great; beau, handsome; heureux, happy; signify nothing unless they be joined to a substantive: Ex. un bon soupe, a good supper; un grand homme, a great man; un beau jardin, a sine garden; un heureux succès, a happy success.

There are four things called accidents to be confidered in nouns,

viz.

1. The Gender.

3. The Cafe, or Declenfion.

2. The Number. 4. The Comparison.

#### SECT. I.

# Of the Gender.

The Gender is properly that which shews the difference of fexes. There are three genders in French, viz.

**B** 

1. The Masculine, marked by le, or un : Ex. un homme, a man;

te Roi, the king; le grand livre, the great book.

2. The Feminine, marked by la, or une: Ex. la maison, the house; une jupe, a petticoat, une belle semme, a handsome woman.

3. The Common, marked by le, or la, un, or une: Ex. le manche, the handle; la manche, the sleeve; un or une enfant, a

child.

Although the primitive and proper use of genders be only to distinguish one sex from another; yet the French, like the Greeks and Latins, observe that distinction even in inanimate things, among which there is neither he nor she: so that there is not one noun in French but what is either masculine, seminine, or common.

There are rules to know the genders of substantives: but they are so many, so intricate, so tedious, and liable to so many exceptions, that the best and easiest way is to learn them in my Royal Distionary, in which I have been very exact in setting down the

gender of every noun.

Observe, that nouns adjective, being to express the quality of the substantives, ought therefore to follow the gender of these, and be sometimes masculine, and sometimes feminine. To which purpose the following rules will be of great use.

I. Adjectives ending in e feminine are of both genders, or common; as, jeune young; sage, wise; aimable, lovely, &c. Ex. un

jeune homme or jeune femme, a young man or woman, &c.

II. Adjectives of the masculine gender, ending with these vowels e, i, u, or one of the consonants, d, l, n, r, s, t, do generally form their feminine by adding an e feminine.

# Examples.

Affûrê, affûrêe, affured.
Rafinê, rafinêe, refined.
Joli, jolie, pretty.
Infini, infinie, infinite.
Abfolu, abfoluë, abfolute.
Refolu, refoluë, refolute.
Grand, grande, great.
Second, feconde, fecond.
Fécond, féconde, fruitful.
Général, générale, general.
Civil, civile, civil.
Vétéran, vétérane, veteran.
Sain, faine, wholefome.
Plein, pleine, full,
Mutin, mutine, mutinous.
Amer, amere, bitter.

Importun, importune, troubleforme.

Altier, altiere, haughty.

Pur, pure, pure.

Gris, grife, gray.

Courtois, courtoife, courteous.

Inclus, incluse, inclosed.

Rds, rase, shorn, &c.

Incarnat, incarnate, flesh coloured.

Parfait, parfaite, perfect.

Complet, complette, compleat.

Droit, droite, right, straight.

Etroit, étroite, narrow.

Plaisant, plaisante, pleasant.

Prudent, prudente, prudent.

Feine ,

(

lo

fo

Feint, feinte, feigned. Joint , jointe , joined .

Exceptions. Beau, belle, fine, handsome. Fon, folle, mad, foolish.

Mou, molle, foft.

e

a

0

n

y

ıl

e

of

h

1-

In

els

e-

le-

0-

ne,

Nouveau, nouvelle, new.

The reason of which is, because they are sometimes spelt, bel. fol, mol, nouvel. Verd, verte, green. Nud, nuë, naked.

Crud, crue, raw.

Nouns in el, eil, ol, double the Diffous, diffoute, diffolyed.

l; as in. Eternel, éternelle, eternal.

Pareil, pareille, like. Fol, folle, mad.

We fay also. Gentil, gentille, genteel.

Nul, nulle, null, void, or none. Sot, fotte, foolish.

Nouns, inon and ien double the n;as,

Bon, bonne, good.

Ancien, ancienne, ancient.

We fay also. Benin , benigne , benign , kind.

Malin , maligne , malicious. Gras , graffe , fat. Bas , baffe , low.

Gros, groffe, big. Frais , fraiche , fresh.

Epais, épaisse, thick. Absous , absoute , absolved.

Tiers, tierce, third.

The t is fometimes doubled; as in.

Plat , platte , flat. Net , nette, clean. Joliet , joliette , pretty.

III. Adjectives masculine in c form their feminine by the addition of he.

Examples. Sec, feche, dry. Franc, franche, frank, &c.

Blanc, blanche, white.

Exceptions. Public, publique, public. Grec, grecque, Greek. Turc , turque , Turkish.

IV. Adjectives in f change that confonant, into ve, for the forming of their feminine.

Ex. Neuf, neuve, new; penfif, penfive, penfive; bref, breve,

short; actif, active, active.

V. Adjectives masculine ending in x make their feminine by

changing x into se.

Examples. Heureux , heureuse, happy. Gueux, gueuse, beggarly. Douteux, douteuse, doubtful. Jaloux, jalouse, jealous.

Exceptions.

Doux , douce , 1 weet. Faux, fausse, false. Roux, rouse, ted.

Prefix, prefixe, prefixed.

Vieux, vieille, old; because we fay also vieil in the masculine.

VI. Long, long, forms its feminine by adding ue, thus: long, longue.

VII. Some nouns, though substantives by nature, become sometimes adjectives; as.

(B)

Flateur, flateufe, flatterer. Menteur , menteufe , liar. Imitateur , imitatrice , imitator. Puceau, pucelle, maid.

Devineur, devineresse, conjurer? Tygre, tygreffe, tyger, tygress. Jumeau, jumelle, twin. Coufin , coufine , coufin.

VIII. On the contrary, some adjectives become sometimes

substantives.

Ex, Un politique, a politician; un politon, a coward; une pré-

cieuse, a precise woman, a prude.

After all, these niceties are better learned in a dictionary, and by practice, than by rules.

#### SECT. IL

# Of the Number.

The Number is an accident of nouns, which shews the difference that is betwixt one and feveral things.

And so it is either Singular, or Plural.

The Singular speaketh of one single thing; as, la maison, the house; le jardin, the garden; le jour, the day.

The Plural speaketh of more things than one; as, les maisons,

the houses; les jardins, the gardens; les jours, the days.

A general rule.

The Plural is generally formed in French (as in English; in nouns fubstantive ) by the addition of an s to the fingular; as you fee in the foregoing examples. Exceptions.

I. Singular nouns ending in s, x, or z, are still the same both in the fingular and plural; as le bras, the arm, les bras, the arms; une noix, a walnut; des noix, walnuts; le nez, the nose,

les nez, the noses.

II. Most nouns singular ending in al, or ail, make aux in their plural; mal, evil, maux; cheval, a horse, chevaux, travail,

labour, travaux, &c.

† But these words, bal, naval, attirail, local, détail, épouvantail, eventail, fatal, gouvernail, mail, pascal, portail, and serail, follow the general rule, and make their plural with the addition of an s, thus, bals, navals, attirails, &c.

III. Nouns ending in au, eu, and ou, take an x instead of an s,

to form their plural.

Ex. Un chapeau, a hat, des chapeaux; un lieu, a place, des lieux; un chou, a cabbage, des choux: But the pronounciation is the fame. Except trou, a hole, that takes an s.

1V. Nouns of several syllables ending in nt, form the plural by cl anging t into s : Ex. enfant, child , enfans ; prudent , prudent , pridens: But monofyllables and words where t comes, after a 25

é-

d

e-

he

5,

in ou

oth

the

le,

neir

il,

an-

ail,

ion

ns,

des

n is

l by ent,

ter a

vowel, follow the general rule: Ex. une dent, a tooth, des dents; un pont, a bridge, des ponts, forêt, a forest, des forêts, &c. Yet tout, all, and cent, a hundred, have their plural, tous, cens.

V. Nouns compounded with mon, and ma, take the plural of that pronoun to form their own plural : Ex. Monfieur , Sir , Mef-

sieurs; Mademoiselle, Mistress, or Madam, Mesdemoiselles.

VI. Nouns of cardinal numbers are still the same in the plural: as, deux, two; trois three; huit, eight, &c. Except vingt, twenty; millier, a thousand; million, a million; milliar, a hundred millions; which take an s in their plural; and cent, that makes cens.

VII. The following words, ciel, heaven; loi, law; ayeul, grandfire; ail, eye; vieil, old; form their plural thus; cieux, loix, ayeux, yeux, vieux. Yet we say, des ciels de lit, des arc-

en-ciels, des veils de bouf.

Note, That there are in French some words only used in the fingular, and others again that have only the plural: Ex. paix, peace : or , gold ; la faim , hunger , &c. are only faid in the fingular. But pleurs, tears; vepres, vespers; tenebres, darkness, &c. are only used in the plural.

#### SECT. 111.

# Of the Case, or Declension.

The Cafe is properly the ending or termination of a noun, which ferves to distinguish it according to its several fignifications. There is no fuch thing as different cases in French, no more than in English: but we have borrowed that word from the Latins, whose nouns have fix diffinct terminations, and different fignifications, viz. The Nominative, Genitive, Dative, Accufative, Vocative. and Ablative: But, instead of different terminations, we make use of articles, to express the various senses of a word.

Yet, because the distinction of cases is of great use in the Syntax, we will borrow, these three from the Latin, viz. the Nominative, Genitive, and Dative, and shall mark them with their proper articles. Our Nominative will answer to the Nominative, Accusative, and Vocative of the Latins, (fave only that the Vocative in French has no article, ) our Genitive to their Genitive and Abla-

tive, and our Dative to theirs.

The Declenfion of nouns is the manner of turning and changing them according to their feveral fignifications, both in the fingular and plural; which, as I hinted before, is performed in French, as in English, by the help of articles.

# Declenfion of proper names.

I. Proper Names of men, women, cities, and villages, are

**B** 

generally declined in the following manner: where it is to be observed, that if those nouns be of the singular number, they have no plural; and if of the plural, they have no singular.

#### Examples.

Singular.

Nom. Guillaume, William.

Gen. de Guillaume, of, or from William.

Dat. d Guillaume, to William.

Singular.

Nom. Marie, Mary.

Gen. de Marie, of, or from Mary.

Dat. d Marie, to Mary.

Singular.

Nom. Paris, Paris.

Gen. de Paris, of or, from Paris.

Dat. à Paris, to Paris.

When those proper names begin with a vowel, or an h mute, e is drowned in the article de; as,

Singular.

Nom. Antoine, Anthony.

Gen. d'Antoine, of, or from Anne, Of, or from Anne.

Anthony.

Dat. d Antoine, to Anthony.

Singular.

Nom. Anne, Anne.

Gen. d'Anne, of, or from Anne.

Dat. d Anne, to Anne.

\* Although proper names have generally no plural, yet they are fometimes used in that number: But then they signify the different persons of the same family, society, or party, &c. Ex. les Bourbons, the Bourbons, les Jansenistes, the Jansenistes; les Nérons, the Neros; les Césars, the Cæsars, &c.

II. Proper names of kingdoms, provinces, feas, rivers, and mountains, are generally thus declined.

Singular.

Nom. la France, France.

Gen. de la France, of, or from France.

Dat. à la France, to France.

Singular.

Nom le Danemarck, Denmark.

Gen. du Danemarck, of, or from Denmark.

Dat. auDanemarck, to Denmark.

Singular.

Nom. la Thamise, the Thames.

Nom. les Alpes, the Alps.

Gen. de la Thamise, of, or from the Thames.

Dat. à la Thamise, to the Thames.

Dat. aux Alpes, to the Alps.

When these nouns begin with a vowel, or an h mute they are thus declined.

9

1

n

e

e

Singular. Nom. l'Angleterre, England. Gen. de l'Angleterre, of, or from Gen. de l'Artois, of, or from England.

Singular. Nom. l'Artois, Artois. Artois.

Dat a l'Angleterre, to England. Dat. a l'Artois, to Artois.

# Declenfion of Common Nouns.

I. Common nouns of the masculine gender, beginning with a confonant, are thus declined:

Singular. Nom. le Prince, the Prince. Prince. Dat. au Prince, to the Prince.

Plural. Nom. les Princes, the Princes. Gen. du Prince, of, or from the Gen. des Princes, of, or from the Princes. Dat, aux Princes, to the Princes

II. Nouns of the masculine gender, beginning with a vowel, or an h mute, are thus declined:

Singular. Nom. l'Ange, the Ange!. Angel. Dat. a l'Ange, to the Angel.

Plural. Nom. les Anges, the Angels. Gen. de l'Ange, of, or from the Gen. des Anges, of, or from the Angels. Dat. aux Anges, to the Angels.

Singutar. Nom. l'Homme, the Man. the Man. Dat. à l'Homme, to the Man.

Plural. Nom. les Hommes, the Men. Gen. de l'Homme, of, or from Gen. des Hommes, of, or from the Men. Dat. aux Hommes, to the Men.

III. Nouns of the feminine gender, beginning with a confonant, are thus declined:

Singular. Nom. la Maison, the House. the House.

Plural. Nom. les Maisons, the Houses. Gen. de la Maison, of, or from Gen. des Maisons, of, or from the Houses. Dat. à la Maison, to the House. Dat. aux Maisons, to the Houses.

IV. Nouns of the feminine gender, beginning with a vowel, or an h mute, are thus declined:

Singular. Nom, l'Etoile, the Star. Star. Dat. & l'Etoile, to the Star.

Plural. Nom. les Etoiles , the Stars. Gen. de l'Etoile, of, or from the Gen. des Etoiles, of, or from the Stars. Dat. aux Etoiles, to the Stars.

₿

Singular. Nom. l'Herbe, the Herb. the Herb. Dat, à l'Herbe, to the Herb.

Plural. Nom. les Herbes, the Herbs. Gen. de l'Herbe, of, or from Gen. des Herbes, of, or from the Herbs. Dat, aux Herbes, to the Herbs.

V. Common nouns are also declined with the article un, une, in the following manner:

Singular. Nom. un Roi, a King.

King.

Dat. d un Roi, to a King.

Singular. Nom. une Reine, a Queen.

Queen.

Dat. à une Reine, to a Queen. Dat. à des Reines, to Queens, &c.

Plural. Nom. des Rois, Kings, or some Kings. Gen. d'un Roi, of, or from a Gen. des Rois, of, or from some Kings. Dat. a des Rois, to Kings, or to

fome Kings.

Plural Nom. des Reines, Queens, or some Queens. Gen. d'une Reine, of, or from a Gen. des Reines, of, or from some Queens.

VI. But if those nouns begin with a vowel, or an h mute, they are thus declined :

Singular. Nom. une Eglise, a Church.

Gen. d'une Eglise, of, or from a Gen. d'Eglises, of, or from Church.

Dat. à une Eglise, to a Church.

Singular. Nom. un Homme, a Man.

Gen. d'un Homme, of, or from a

Dat, à un Homme, to a Man.

Plural. Nom. des Eglises, Churches, or fome Churches.

Churches, &c.

Dat. à des Eglises, to Churches.

Plural. Nom. des Hommes, Men, or fome Men.

Gen. d'Hommes, of, or from Men.

Dat. à des Hommes , to Men.

VII. Common nouns, expressing a thing or substance, which being divided, the parts thereof still retain the name and signification of the whole, such as le pain, the bread; la viande, the meat; l'argent, filver; &c. are only declined in the fingular, in the following manner:

		37 250	ACTION STREET,
	Singular masculine.	45000	Singular feminine.
Nom.	Sle Pain, the Bread.	Nom.	Sla Viande, the Meat. de la Viande, some Meat.
100	( du Pain , of , or from the	a ragina	( de la Viande , of , or from
Gen.	de Pain, of Bread.		de Viande, of Meat.
Dat.	Sau Pain, to the Bread.		Sà la Viande, to the Meat: à de la Viande, to Meat.

VIII. When those nouns begin with a vowel, or an h mute, they are thus declined:

	Singular masculine.		Singular feminine.
Mam	Sl'Argent, the Silver.	Nom	Sl'Herbe, the Grass. de l'Herbe, some Grass:
Nom Sl'Argent, the Silver.	de l'Argent, some Silver.	TAGILI.	
	( de l'Argent , of , or from.		de l'Herbe, of the Grass.
Gen.	the Silver.	Gen.	or from some Grass.
	d'Argent, of Silver.	4.00	d'Herbe, of Grass,
Dat	Sà l'Argent, to the Silver.	Dat .	Tà l'Herbe, to the Grass.
Dat.	là de l'Argent, to Silver.	Dat.	d de l'Herbe, to Grass.

\* However, we say in the Plural, les Pains, les Viandes, les Herbes, &c. But then it is in another sense; that is, to express the several sorts and species of the things spoken of.

#### SECT. IV.

# Of the Comparison of Adjectives.

Besides the three forementioned accidents of nouns, which are common both to substantives and adjectives, there is a fourth, peculiar to tnese, called Comparison.

The Comparison of adjectives is the way of increasing, or raising their signification by certain degrees; which are three, viz.

The Positive.
 The Comparative.
 The Superlative.

I. The Positive lays down the natural fignification of the adjective; as,

Noble , noble ; grand , grande , greate

II. The Comparative raises it to a higher degree, by comparing it to the positive; which in French is performed by the advertible plus, more: Ex.

Plus noble, nobler, or more noble; plus grand, plus grande,

greater.

There is also another comparative, which lessens the signification, by the help of the particles moins and si; as, Il est moins noble que moi , He is less noble than I; il n'est pas

fi grand que vous, He is not so tall as you.

There is a third comparative, which equals the fignification by the help of the conjunction aussi, as, so: Ex. Il est aussi noble que vous, He is as noble as you.

III. The Superlative raises the signification as high as possible; which is performed by adding the articles le or la, to the compa-

Le or la plus noble, the noblest; le plus grand, la plus grande, the greatest.

Exceptions.

The following adjectives vary from the rule :

Pof.	1 Comp.	Sup.
	Meilleur, better	Le Meilleur, 7 the
M. Bon, Sgood.	Meilleure, S Detter.	La Meilleure, 5 best.
	Pire,	Le pire , la pire ,
M. Mechant, Sill	Plus Mechant,	Le plus mechant,
F. Mechante, dill.	Plus Méchante,	La plus Mechante,
or	or ) 9	or. ; €
M. Mauvais,	Plus Mauvais,	Le plus mauvais,
M. Mauvais, bad.	Plus Mauvaife,	La plus mauvaise,
	Moindre, or )	Le Moindre, la)
M. Petit, That	Plus Petit, less.	Moindre, or (the
M. Petit, Blittle.	Plus Petite,	Le plus petit, (least.
		La plus petite,
	D	

Remarks.

I. Substantives are sometimes improperly compared: Ex. Il est plus bête que les bêtes, He is a greater brute than brutes themselves. Ce favori est plus Roi que le Roi même, That savorite is

more King than the King himself.

II. The adverbs très-fort, very; infiniment, extrêmement, &c. infinitely, extremely, &c. are rather adverbs of exaggeration, than marks of the superlative; let some grammarians say what they will to the contrary: Ex. Votre maîtresse est très-belle, mais la mienne est encore plus belle, Your mistress is very handsome, but mine is still handsomer.

III. There are some past participles, which are compared with the adverb micux, instead of plus: Ex. bien dit, well said; micux dit, le micux dit: bien sait, well made; micux fait; le micux fait: bien instruit, well instructed; micux instruit, le micux instruit.

\*Now to know when these participles are to be thus compared, you must observe whether the adverb bien, well, before the positive, signifies the quality or quantity, as it really does in the foregoing examples; but if bien stands for very much, or extremely; then the participles follow the rule: Ex.

Bien

Bien aimé, well beloved, or very much beloved; plus aimé, le plus aimé, &c.

IV. In the comparison of nouns the particle que is used in the

following manner.

L'or est plus précieux que l'argent, Gold is more precious than Silver; La vertu est plus aimable que les richesses, Virtue is more amiable than riches.

But in matter of numbers, which cannot properly be called

comparison, the particle de is used instead of que; as,

Plus d'un mari est jaloux de sa semme, More than one husband is jealous of his wife; plus de deux, plus de trois, &c. more than

two, more than three, &c.

It is true we say also plus que dix, plus que cent, &c. as, Dix pistoles font plus de bien que dix écus, Ten pistoles do one more good than ten crowns; Il sais plus de besogne que deux autres, He does more work than two others.

But in these examples there is no comparison about the number,

but only about the merit, value, or quality of things.

V. In imitation of the Latins and Italians, the French make use

of the following superlatives in issue.

Sérénissime, most serene; éminentissime, most eminent; révérendissime, most reverend; illustrissime, most illustrious; généralissime, generalissimo; admiralissime; great admiral.

In familiar discourse we take sometimes the freedom to use these superlatives: Ex. un grandissime poltron, a very great coward;

cela est excellentissime, that is most excellent, &c.

## SECT. V.

# Of the Figure and Species of Nouns.

Besides the sour principal accidents of nouns already mentioned, their sigure and species are also to be considered.

The figure of nouns is that accident which shews whether they

be simple, as juste, just; or compound, as injuste, unjust.

The species is the accident of nouns, whereby we know whether they be primitive; such as, ciel, heaven; Roi, King; riche, rich: or derivative; as, céleste, heavenly; roitelet, petty king; richesse, riches.

There are several forts of primitive nouns, of which the following

are the chief.

S

n

1

e

e

x

::

ł,

)-

10

y;

en

I. The noun collective, which in the fingular number fignifies a multitude; as, la cour, the court; le senat, the senate; un bataillon, a battalion; une douzaine, a dozen.

II. The distributive, which is the contrary of the collective, and divides a multitude; as, chaque, every; deux-d-deux, two

and two.

III. Equivocal nouns, which have a double meaning: Ex. ##

livre à tire, a book to read; une livre pefant, a pound weight, &c. IV. Synonima's, two or more of which fignify almost the same thing; as , bref, court , short; fort , robufte , puiffant , ftrong , robust, lusty; voye, chemin, route, way, road.
V. Nouns numeral, which serve to distinguish the numbers;

and are either cardinal, or ordinal.

The cardinal number is the fountain of the other, and expresses or joins units together; as , un , deux , trois , quatre , &c. one , two. three , four , &c.

The ordinal number is derived from the cardinal, and shews the order and rank of every thing; as, premier, first; deuxieme,

or fecond, fecond; troifieme, third, &c.

Besides these numeral nouns, there are also the collective and distributive, of which before; and the proportional, fuch as double. double ; triple , treble , &c.

The principal derivative nouns are the following.

I. The verbal, which comes from a verb; as, preparation, preparation, from préparer; parleur, speaker, or talker, from parler &cc.

II. The diminutive, which decreases or diminishes the fignification of its primitive; as roitelet, petty king; fillette, little girl or

wench; from roi and fille.

III. The name of one's nation; as, François, French; Anglois, English.

IV. The name of one's province; as, Normand, Norman; Galois,

Welsh.

V. The name of one's town or city; as, Parisien, Parisian;

Romain, Roman.

VI. The nick-name given either out of spite or derision; as Badaud de Paris, a cockney, or booby of Paris; un Huguenot, a Hugonot; un Papiste, a Papist.

VII. The names which foldiers and footmen take in France. called in French noms de guerre ; fuch as , la Verdeur , la Fleur ,

la Rose, la Montagne, la Roche, &c.

#### ARTICLE III.

# Of Pronouns.

The Pronoun is a part of speech, so called because it is often used instead of a noun, to avoid the too frequent repetition of this,

which would be troublesome and unpleasant.

Ex. J'aime ma maîtresse, parce qu'elle est aimable, I love my mistress, because she is lovely; which is as much as to say, (suppose there were no pronouns, ) Je (un tel qui parle ) aime ma maîtresse, parce que ma maitreffe est aimable, I (fuch a one that fpeaks ) love my mystres, because my mistress is lovely.

# Pronouns have fix accidents, viz.

1. The Gender. 4 The Person. 2. The Number. The Figure. 3. The Cafe or Declenfion. 6. The Species. 1. 2. These two first are the same as in the noun.

3. The case and declension of pronouns are also the same as in nouns, with this only difference, that somme pronouns have an accufative , cale.

There are three persons both fingular and plural.

The first is that which speaks; as, je vous vois, I see you; nous vous aimons, we love you.

The second is that which one speaks to; as, Tu es un fripon, Thou art a knave; Vous êtes fort simable, You are very lovely.

The third is that which one speaks of; as, Il est riche, He is rich; Elle est belle, She is handsome; Ils écrivent, They write;

Elles sont jolies, they are pretty.

\* Note, That except these pronouns, je, nous, tu, vous, all

the other nouns are of the third person.

5. The figure of pronouns is twofold; viz. fimple; as , moi , lui , elle, nous, I or me, he, she, we : and compound; as, moi-même, myself; lui-même, himself, &c.

6. The species of pronouns is also twofold; viz. primitive; as. je , tu , &c. I , thou , &c. and derivative ; as , mon , ton , &c. mine ,

thine , &c.

r

1

Pronouns are also divided, according to their fignifications, into seven forts, viz.

1. Personal. 2. Poffeffive.

3. Demonstrative.

4. Relative.

. Interrogative.

6. Numeral.

7. Indefinite.

# SECT.

# Of Pronouns Personal,

Pronouns personal are five; viz. je, tu, il, elle, soi. They are declined with the articles de and d.

Je, I, is of the common gender, and is thus declined;

Singular. Nom. je or moi, I. Gen. de moi, of, or from me. Dat. à moi or me, to me, Acc. me or moi, me.

Plural. Nom. nous, we. Gen. de nous, of, or from us Dat. à nous, to us. Acc. nous, us.

# Tu, thou, is also of the common gender.

Singular.

Nom. tu or toi, thou.

Gen. de toi, of, or from thee.

Dat. d toi or te, to thee.

Acc. te or toi, thee.

Plural.
Nom. vous, you or ye.
Gen. de vous, of, or from you.
Dat. d vous, to you.
Acc. vous, you.

## Il, he, is of the masculine gender.

Singular.

Nom. il or lui, he or it.

Gen. de lui, of, or from him or it.

Dat. d lui, to him or it.

Acc. le, him or it.

Plural.

Nom. ils, eux, they.

Gen. d'eux, lof, or from them.

Dat. d eux, leur, to them.

Acc. eux, les, them.

#### Elle, she, expresses the feminine gender.

Singular.
Nom. elle, she or it.
Gen. d'elle, of, or from her or it.
Dat. d elle, or lui, to her or it.
Acc. elle, la, her or it.

Plural.

Nom. elles, they.

Gen. d'elles, of, or from them.

Dat. à elles, leur, to them.

Acc. elles, les, them.

Soi, one's self, is a reciprocal pronoun of the third person, of the common gender, and of both numbers, but without a nominative case.

#### Singular and Plural.

Acc. foi, fe, one's felf.

Note, That their compounds are declined like the simple; as.

Moi-même, myself. Toi-même, thyself. Lui-même, himself. Elle-même, herself Soi-même, one's self. Nous-mêmes, ourselves.
Vous-mêmes, yourselves.
Eux-mêmes, themselves.
Elles-mêmes, themselves.

### SECT. II.

## Of Pronouns Possessive.

Pronouns possessive are so called, because they signify the possession or appartenance of a thing. They are these.

Musculine, Mon, ton, son, son, Feminine, Ma, ta, sa, My, thy, his, her, or its.

Plural, Mes, tes, ses, Common, Notre, votre, leur, Our, your, their.

Plural, Nos, vos, leurs,

Masculine, Le mien, le tien, le sien, le sien, la Mine, thine, his, or hers. fienne,

Masculine, Le nôtre, le vôtre, le leur, } Ours, yours, theirs.

The plural of the possessive absolute is formed, by adding s to

the fingular, as will be observed in the examples.

Pronouns possessive , are either conjunctive, or absolute and relative. I. The possessive conjunctive pronouns are used like adjectives; as, mon livre, my book; ma jupe, my petticoat. They are declined with the articles de and d.

II. The possessive absolute, or relative pronouns, are used in a determined fignification, relating to a thing already spoken of : Ex. Est-ce votre livre? Oui, c'est le mien; Is that your book? Yes, it is mine. They are declined with the articles, le, la.

### Examples.

### Mon, ma, my.

Singular. Masc. Fem. Nom. mon, ma, my.

Gen. de mon, de ma, of or from my. Gen. de mes, of or from my. Dat. à mon, à ma, to my. And so are declined, ton, ta, tes, thy; son, fa, fes, his, her, or its

Notre, our; of the Common Gender. Singular. Nom. notre, our. Gen. de nôtre, of or from our. Gen. de nos, of or from our. Dat. à nôtre, to our. And so are declined, votre, vos, your; leur, leurs, their.

Singular. Masc. Fem.

from mine, Dat. au mien, à la mienne, to Dat. aux miens, aux miennes, to

mine.

Le nôtre, la nôtre, ours. Singular. Masc. Fem.

Nom. le nôtre, la nôtre, ours. Gen. du nôtre, de la nôtre, of or Gen. des nôtres, of ours, or

Dat, au nôtre, d la nôtre, to ours. Dat. aux nôtres, to ours.

Plural. Common.

Nom. mes , my.

Dat. a mes, to my.

Nom. nos, our.

Dat. a nos, to our.

Plural. Masc. Fem.

Nom. le mien , la mienne , mine. Nom. les miens, les miennes, mine; Gen. du mien, de la mienne, of or Gen. des miens, des miennes, of or from mine.

mine.

Plural. Common.

Nom. les nôtres, ours.

from ours.

Decline in the same manner le vôtre , la vôtre , yours ; and le lenr , la leur , theirs.

SECT III.

### Of Pronouns Demonstrative.

Pronouns demonstrative serve to shew a person, or a thing. We have in French but one simple and primitive demonstrative pronoun, viz. ce; of which three others are formed, viz. celui, ceci, cela.

Ce and celui are conjunctive pronouns, and are used to shew both

persons and things.

Ceci and cela are absolute, or relative pronouns, and serve to shew things only.

All these pronouns are declined with the articles de and d.

Ce, cette, this.

Singular. Masc. Fem.

Plural. Common. Nom. ce or cet, cette, this or Nom. ces, thefe.

Gen. de ce or cet, de cette, of or Gen. de ces, of or from these. from this.

Dat. à ce or cet, à cette, to this. Dat. à ces, to these.

Cet is used instead of ce, before nouns beginning with a vowel, or an h mute.

Celui, celle, he, she.

Singular. Masc. Fem.

Nom. celui, celle, he, she, or Nom. ceux, celles, those.

Gen. de celui, de celle, of or from him, her, or that.

Dat. a celui, a celle, to him, Dat. a ceux, a celles, to those. her, or that.

Plural. Masc. Fem.

Gen. de ceux, de celles, of or from those.

After the same manner are declined its compounds, celui-ci, celle-ci, this; and celui-la, celle-la, that; which are absolute pronouns.

Icelui, iceux, icelle, icelles, are grown obsolete, and are

only used by some lawyers and scriveners.

Ceci, this. Singular.

Nom. ceci, this. Gen. de ceci, of or from this. Dat. & ceci, to this.

Cela , that. Plural.

Nom, cela, that. Gen. de cela, of or from that. Dat. & gela, to that.

### SECT. IV.

# Of Pronouns Relative.

Pronouns relative are those which shew the relation or refe-

rence which a noun has to what follows it.

Most pronouns in French have sometimes a relative signification: but the chiefest, and properly so called, relatives are, qui, who, that; quoi, what? lequel, which; dont, of whom, of which, whose; and these three particles, où, y, en, which have a various fignification.

Singular and Plural.

Nom. qui, who or which.

Gen. de qui of or from

(whom, or whose. dont .

Dat. a qui, to whom. Acc. que, whom or what.

ί,

te

16

at.

Singular.

Masc. Fem.

Nom. lequel, laquelle, which. Gen. duquel, de laquelle, ou Gen. desquels, desquelles, ou dont, of or from which, or

Singular and Plural.

Nom. quoi, what.

Gen. de quoi ) of or from

what, or whose. dont ,

Dat. à quoi, to What.

Plural.

Masc. Fem.

Nom. lefquels , lefquelles , which: dont, of or from which, or whole.

Dat. auquel, à laquelle, to which. Dat. auxquels, auxquelles, to which.

These three particles, où, where, whither, wherein, in which: y, in it, or of it, there; en, of it, some, any; are often used like relative pronouns.

Ex. Si vous avez des affaires où je vous puisse servir, If you have

any business wherein I can be serviceable to you.

Y a-t-il des chambres où nous puissions coucher? Oui, il y en a. Are there any chambers for us to lie in ? Yes, there are some.

Y avez-vous couché? Did you lie in it? Y avez-vous été? Have you been there? Qu'en dites-vous? What do you say of it? Il a de l'esprit, mais vous en avez plus que lui, He has wit, but you have more than he.

SECT.

# Of Pronouns Interrogative.

Pronouns interrogative are those that are used in asking a question, which are but three in French; viz. qui, who; quel and lequel, which; quoi and que, what. Que, lequel and quoi, are absolute, and quel conjunctive.

Singular and Plural. Masc. Fem.

N. qui, who, whom?

D. a qui, to whom?

Singular and Plural. Masc. Fem.

N. quoi, que, what?

G. de qui, of or from whom? G. de quoi, of or from what?

D. à quoi, tho what? A. que, what?

There is this difference between qui a relative, and qui an interrogative, that the first makes que in its accusative, whereas in the other the nominative and accusative are the same.

Quel, quelle, which, what?

Plural. Singular. Masc. Fem. Masc. Fem.

N. quel, quelle, which, what ? N. quels , quelles , which? G. de quel, de quelle, of or from G. de quels, de quelles, of or

which or what? from which?

Lequel aimez-vous mieux? Which do you love best?

D. à quel, à quelle, to which? D. à quele, à quelles, to which? Lequel, laquelle, which is also used as an interrogative : Ex.

#### SECT. VI.

# Of Pronouns Numeral.

Numeral pronouns serve to express the number and quality. We generally reckon nine of these pronouns; viz...

1. Chaque, every.

2. Chacun , chacune , every one. 7. Personne , nobody , no man ,

3. Tout, toute, all, every. 4. Plusieurs , many , several. 5. Peu, little , or few.

6. Nul, nulle, none, no.

anybody.

8. Aucun, aucune, any or nobody. 9. Pas un, pas une, none.

The four first are affirmative, and the five others negative. Chacun and personne, are absolute; chaque and nul, are conjunctive; and the other indifferent.

These pronouns are declined with the articles de and d. Chaque, chacun, personne, pas un, pas une, have no plural;

and plusieurs no singular.

### SECT. III.

# Of Pronouns Indefinite.

Indefinite pronouns fignify a person or thing in a general and unlimited fense.

There are twelve of them; viz.

1. L'un, l'une, one, les uns, les unes, some. 2. Autre, other. l'autre, the other. Autrui, others.

Quelqu'un '

3. Quelqu'un, quelqu'une, fome-1 body.

4. Quiconque, whofoever.

5. Qui que ce foit. 6. Quel que, (

whatfoever. 7. Quoi que, 5

8. Quelque; some?

9. Quelconque, Wharfoever,

10. Certain, certaine, certain.

11. Même , felf , fame.

le même, la même, the fame! 12. Tel, telle, fuch.

All these pronouns are declined with the articles de and 2; except these three , l'un , l'une ; les uns , les unes ; le même , la même, les mêmes; l'autre, les autres; which are declined either with le or là; and these two, certain and tel, which are declined either with the article un, or the particles de and a.

Quelqu'un makes quelques-uns in the plural. Quiconque, qui que

se foit, and quoi que, have no plural.

### ARTICLE IV.

# Of Verbs.

A Verb is a part of Speech which fignifies one's being, an action, or the suffering and reception of an action, with relation to times and persons : Ex. être , to be ; aimer , to love ; être aimé , to be loved; il pleut, it rains.

The verb is first divided into personal and impersonal. A Verb personal is conjugated by three persons : Ex.

J'aime, I love. Tu aimes, thou lovest. Il aime, he loves. Elle aime, she loves.

Nous aimons, we love. Vous aimez, ye love. Ils aiment, they love; Elles aiment,

But the impersonal is conjugated by the third person of the singular only : Ex. il pleut , it rains ; il grele , it hails ; on dit , it is faid .

There are fix accidents, or circumstances, to be considered in

verbs, viz.

¢.

a,

y.

4-

e;

al;

and

un (

1. The Gender, or Form. 2. The Mood.

3. The Tenfe.

4. The Person.

The Number,

The Conjugation:

# SECT. I.

# Of the Gender.

The Gender or Form of Verbs is that which shews their nature! and proper fignification; and is of five feveral forts, vir. active, paffive, neuter, common, and reciprocal or reflected.

1. The active verb is that which expresses an action that passes from the agent to the patient; that is, from the subject that does

or produces an action, to that which suffers or receives it; and is therefore sometimes called transitive; Ex. Dieu châtie les méchants; God Chastises the wicked; Je mange un poulet, I eat a chiken.

2. A passive verb expresses the suffering or reception of an action: Ex. je suis aime, I am loved; il sut pris, he was taken.

3. A neuter verb serves to express the existence of a thing, or an action which remains in the subject that produces it: Ex. je suis; I am; je demeure, I stay, I remain, or I live; je cours, I run; il dort, he sleeps; elle pleure, she weeps.

4. A common verb is that which is sometimes allive, and sometimes neuter: Ex. engraisser, to fatten, or to grow fat; rougir, to

redden, or to blush.

5. A verb reflected is an active verb that reflects the action upon the subject that produces it; and a reciprocal is also an active verb that reflects the action upon the several agents that produce it: so that all active verbs may be turned into reflected and reciprocal: Ex. s'aimer, to love one's-self; se lover, to commend or praise one's-self; se pendre, to hang one's-self; s'entretuer, to kill one another.

#### SECT. IL

# Of Moods.

A Mood is an accident of verbs, which expresses the different ways an action is done by.

There are properly but four moods, viz. the Indicative, Impe-

rative, Conjunctive, and Infinitive.

1. The Indicative expresses the action, simply, directly, and absolutely: Ex. Jaime, I love; elle chantoit, she sang; il mangera, he shall eat.

2. The Imperative serves to command, or forbid: Ex. va, go thou; qu'il parle, let him speak; ne courez pas, do not run.

3. The Conjunctive is so called; First, because it is generally used with conjunctions before it; such as, que, that; quoique, although; asin que, that, or to the end that; pourvu que, provided that; plût à Dieu que, would to God that, &c. Secondly because it never makes a compleat sense, unless it be joined with the indicative, either before or after: Ex. Je ne crois pas qu'il vienne, I don't think he will come; Je vous assure qu'il en seroit bien-aise, I assure you he would be glad of it.

4. The Infinitive has an indeterminate fignification, and expresses the action without any circumstance, either of number

or person.

It has in French but two tenses, viz. the present, and the perfect: Ex. porter, to carry; avoir porte, to have carried: and it is construed with the other moods, by which only it is determined:

Ex. je veux parler, I will speak; je voudrois bien savoir, I would fain know.

\* Some grammarians multiply the number of moods; and, befides the four already mentioned, they reckon the potential, concitional, and optative; which is altogether void of reason, since these three are all reducible to the conjunctive.

#### SECT. III,

#### Of Tenses,

The Tense, or Time, is that accident of verbs which shews when the action is done! so that there are properly but three tenses, viz. the Present, the Preser or time past, and the Future or time to come. But the Preser in French is divided into five branches, generally called.

In the Indicative Mood,

1. Preterimperfect.

2. Preterperfect definite.

3. Preterperfect.

n

ż

I

0

n

0

e

e

t

-

d

-

0

,

h

il

it

-

4. First Preterpluperfect.

5. Second Preterpluperfect.

And in the Conjunctive,

1. Preterimperfect.

2. Second Preterimperfest.

3. Preterperfect.

4. Frist Preterpluperfect.

5. Second Preterpluperfett.

The Imperative mood has but one mixed tense, which relates both to the present and the suture.

The Infinitive has but two tenses, viz. the present, and the past.

Of the Tenses of the Indicative mood.

The Indicative mood, as we hinted before, has seven tenses; of which four are simple, and three compound. The four simple tenses are.

1. The Prefent, which fignifies the time wherein the action is

doing: Ex. je parle, I speak; tu bois, thou drinkest.

2. The Preterimperfest is so called, because it expresses an action begun and not ended: Ex. Je parlois quand il entra, I spoke, or I was speaking, when he came in.

3. The third simple tense is called *Perfett definite*; because it is used to express a precise and determined time: Ex. Je parlat hier à votre pere, I spoke yesterday to your father; Elle dansa chez la Princesse, She danced at the Princesses.

This tense is very much used in narrations; and therefore is by some called the narrative or historical tense. But you must observe, that it is never used to signify an action done the day we

4. The Future expresses an action which is to be done: Ex. je parlerai, I shall or will speak; je boirai, I shall drink; elle changera, she shall sing.

H 2

4. The three compound tenses are those that are compounded with the three first simple tenses of the auxiliary verbs, avoir, to have; or être, to be; and the participle preter, or passive, of the verb which is to be conjugated: Ex.

1. Jai parlé, I have spoken.
2. Javois parlé, I had spoken.
3. Je sus venu, I am come.
2. Jétois venu, I am come.
3. Je sus venu, I am come.
3. Je sus venu, I am come.

2. The first compound tense, called preterpersest, or persest indefinite, is used to express either an action persectly past, without determining any precise time: Ex. J'ai parlé de vous trente sois en ma vie, I have spoken of you thirty times in my life: or else it serves to express an action done the same day one speaks in: Ex. J'ai mangé un poulet ce matin, I eat a chicken this morning.

1. The second compound tense, called first preterpluperset, expresses an action, not only persectly past, but done also before another of which one speaks was begun; Pavois chante quand vous vintes, I had sung when you came in; I étois arrivé lorsqu'elle entra, I was arrived when she came in; Nous avions pris de bonnes mesures, mais sa mort les rompit toutes, we had taken

good measures, but his death broke them all.

3. The third compound tense, commonly called second pluperset, but more properly definite compound, expresses also an action persectly past, and preceding another; and, besides, it has a precise and determined signification: Ex. Nous eumes achevé notre ouvrage dans trois heures de temps, we had made an end of our work in three hours of time; dès que j'eus appris cette nouvelle, j'en écrivis à la campagne, as soon as I had learned the news, I wrote it into the country.

# Of the Tenses of the Imperative mood.

This mood, as we have faid before, has but one tense; which relates both to the present and the future.

# Of the Tenses of the Conjunctive mood.

The conjunctive mood has seven tenses, viz. three simple, and four compound.

The three simple tenses are,

1. The Present; which sometimes has also a future signification; Ex. quoique je parle, though I speak; afin que vous aimiez, that

you may love.

2. The first preterimpersest, called by some the uncertain tense, but more properly the suture conditional, which is commonly construed with the impersect tense of the indicative: Ex. Si in parlois, je parlerois, if thou didst speak, I should speak,

A. The third simple tense is the second imperfect, which is de

t

st

e d

s

8

e

n

5

9

h

4

at

IN

je.

rived from the perfect definite of the indicative : Ex. bien que j'ai-masse, though I loved; quoique je portasse, though I carried.

The four compound tenses are those that are formed of the three simple tenses of the conjunctive mood, and of the suture of the Indicative of the auxiliary verb avoir, and the participle past of the verb which is to be conjugated.

1. Ex. the preterperfect , j'aye aime , I have loved.

2. First preterpluperfect, or preter conditional, j'aurois aime, I had loved, or I should or would have loved.

3. Second pluperfeet, j'eusse aimé, I had loved. 4. Future, j'aurai aimé, I shall have loved.

Of the Tenses of the Infinitive mood.

The Infinitive mood has but two tenses; one simple, viz. the present: Ex. porter, to carry: the other compound, viz. the preser; as avoir porte, to have carried.

# SECT. IV.

# Of Persons.

There are three persons in verbs, as in pronouns: Ex. je porte, tu portes, il porte, or elle porte, I carry, thou carriest, he carries, or she carries; nous portons, vous portez, ils or elles portent, we carry, ye carry, they carry.

# SECT. V.

# Of Numbers.

Every tense in the three first moods has two numbers, viz. the fingular; as, je porte, I carry; and the plural; as, nous portons, we carry; which in the conjugation we shall mark thus, S. P.

### SECT. VI.

# Of the Conjugation.

The Conjugation is the due distribution of the several parts of verbs, viz. Moods, Tenses, Persons, and Numbers.

There are four different conjugations in French, which are diffinguished by the termination of the Infinitive.

The first
The second
The third
The fourth
The first
The ser; as porter, to carry.

ir; as punir, to punish.

oir; as recevoir, to receive.

re; as vendre, to sell.

The formation of Moods and Tenfes.

# Participle Paffive.

This participle is formed in the first and second conjugations;

by striking off r from the Infinitive; as from porter, punir, come porte, puni; in the third, by changing evoir into u; and in the fourth, by turning re into u; as from recevoir, vendre, come recu, vendu.

Indicative.

The Present in the first conjugation is formed out of the Infinitive, by changing the final er into an e feminine : Ex. porter, je porte, &c.

In the fecond, by changing the final r of the Infinitive into s:

Ex. punir, je punis, &c.

In the third, by changing the final evoir of the Infinitive into ois : Ex. recevoir, je reçois, &c.

In the fourth, by changing the final re or dre of the Infinitive

into an s: Ex. vendre, je vends, &c.

The Imperfect, in all conjugations, is formed out of the first person plural of the present, by changing ons into ois: Ex. nous portons, nous punissons, nous recevons, nous vendons; je portois,

je punissois, je recevois, je vendois.

The Perfect Definite, in the first conjugation, is formed out of the Infinitive, by changing er into ai : Ex. porter, je portai : in the second, by changing rinto s; punir, je punis: in the third, by changing evoir into us; recevoir, je reçus: in the fourth, by changing re into is; vendre, je vendis.

The Preterperfect. The first Preterpluperfect. The second Preterpluperfect.

These three tenses, in all conjugations, are formed out of the three first simple tenses of the auxiliary avoir or être, and the participle paffive; thus,

F

u

t

t

Tai Porté, puni, reçu, vendu. J'avois

The Future, in the first and second conjugations, is formed out of the Infinitive, by adding ai; porter, je porterai; punir, je punirai.

In the third, by changing voir into vrai; recevoir, je recevrai. And in the fourth, by changing re into rai; vendre, je vendrais

# Imperative.

This mood, in all conjugations, is formed out of the present of the Indicative; as from je porte, je punis, je reçois, je vends, come porte, puni, reçoi, vend.

# Conjunctive.

The Present, in all conjugations is formed out of the third person

fingular of the Imperative; thus, from qu'il porte, punife, reçoive,

vende, come, je porte, je punisse, je reçoive, je vende.

The first Imperset, in all conjugations, is formed out of the Future of the Indicative, by changing rai into rois: thus, from je porterai, je punirai, je recevrai, je vendrai, come je porterois, je punirois, je recevrois, je vendrois.

je punirois, je recevrois, je vendrois.

The second Impersed, in all conjugations, is formed out of the second person singular of the Persect Definite, by adding se; thus, from tu portas, punis, regus, vendis, come je portasse, je punisse,

je reçusse, je vendisse.

The Preterperfect
The first Pluperfect.
The second Pluperfect.

5

of

n,

y

n-

he

ne

10

ut

nu-

rais

**ent** 

ds,

rion

These three tenses, in all conjugations, are formed out of the three first simple tenses of the Conjunctive of the auxiliary, and the participle passive; thus,

Tai

Taurois
Porté, puni, reçu, vendu.
J'eusse

The Future is formed, in all conjugations, out of the Future of the Indicative of the auxiliary, and the participe passive; thus, Faurai porté, puni, reçu, vendu.

# Infinitive

The Present ( Porter , punir , recevoir , vendre , ) is the root from

which the rest spring.

The Perfect is formed, in all conjugations, out of the Infinitive present of the auxiliary, and the participle passive: thus, avoir porté, puni, reçu, vendu.

# Participles.

The Present, in all conjugations, is formed ont of the first perfon plural of the present of the Indicative, by changing ons into ant; thus, from nous portons, punissons, recevons, vendons, come portant, punissant, recevant, vendant.

The Perfect is formed out of the participle present of the auxiliary avoir, and the participle passive of every verb, thus, ayant

porté, puni, reçu, vendu.

Before we proceed, we must take notice of the English conjugation with reference to the French: for, towards the true understanding of the French conjugation, it is highly necessary to know the English too, and what tenses in English answer the tenses in French.

The English, both in the Indicative and Conjunctive moods,

have but five tenses, as you see in the following scheme.

Indicative. Conjunctive:

1. Prefent, I carry, or I do carry. Prefent, I carry.

3. Perfett, I carried, or I have Perfett, I have carried. carried.

4. Pluperfeet , I had carried.

5. Future, I shall, or I will carry.

2. Imperfett, I carried, or I did Imperfett, I carried, or I could? should, or would carry.

> Pluperfest, I had carried, should, would, or could have carried.

> > F

Se

Future, when I have carried.

Where you may observe that the Conjunctive borrows all its tenses from the Indicative, except the Future.

Note. That the English, in imitation of the Greeks, do sometimes conjugate their verbs, through all their moods and tenses, with the auxiliary to be, and the participle present of the verb which is to be conjugated; and so they say, I am carrying, I was carrying, I have been carrying, I had been carrying, I shall or will be carrying, &c.

But to return to our main purpose, since, as you have seen

before, the French have seven tenses in both these moods.

First, In the Indicative, the English Imperfect answers to the French Imperfect, and Perfect Definite; and the Pluperfect to both Pluperfects : Ex.

Je portois, I carried, or I did carry. Je portai, J'avois porté, I had carried. J'eus porte,

Secondly, in the Conjunctive mood, the English Imperfect relates to both the French Imperfects, and the Pluperfect to both Pluperfects; as,

Je porterois, I had carried, or I could, should, would Je portaffe, carry. J'aurois porté, ? I had carried, or I could, should, would J'euffe porte, have carried.

Which ought carefully to be observed, to avoid the common mistakes of those who say, Je chantai ce matin, instead of Je chantois ce matin, I fang this morning; J'ai vu hier, instead of Je vis hier, I faw yesterday; Si je porterois, instead of Si je portois, if I carried.

As for the tenses of the Imperative and Infinitive moods, they

are the same in English as in French.

Now to return to the French conjugations: You must observe, that no verb can be conjugated through all its moods and tenses, without these two, avoir, to have, and être, to be; which, upon

ll

n

0

es

u-

ld

ld

nc

Je

of

5,

ey

e,

S,

on

at

that account are called auxiliary or helping verbs, and which must be learned before one goes on to the conjugation of others.

Some grammarians reckon a third auxiliary, viz. devoir, to owe, because it is often joined with the infinitive of other verbs, through most of its moods, tenses, and persons, to signify an action that must or shall be done. In this manner, Je dois aimer, I ought to love, or I must love; Vous devriez faire cela, You should do that; Devant aller demain à la campagne, Being to go to-morrow into the country, &c. But devoir is no more a helping verb than many others, which are joined to the infinitive through all their moods, tenses, and persons, (such as vouloir, to will; faire, to do; commencer, to begin, &c.) because verbs can be conjugated without them.

The conjugation of the auxiliary verb avoir, to have.

The Supine, or Participle passive, eu, had.

#### INDICATIVE Mood.

S. J'ai, tu as, il a, ou elle a. I have, thou hast, he hath, or she hath. Present P. Nous avons, vous avez, ils ont, ou elles ont. Tense. We have, ye have, they have. S. J'avois, tu avois, il avoit, ou elle avoit. I had, thou hadft, he had, or she had. Preterim-P. Nous avions, vous aviez, ils avoient, ou elles avoient: perfect. We had, ye had, they had. S. Jeus, tu eus, il eut, ou elle eut. Preterper-I had, thou hadft, he had, or she had. fect Defi-P. Nous eumes, vous cutes, ils eurent, ou elles eurent. nite. We had, ye had, they had. S. J'ai eu , tu as eu , il a eu , ou elle a eu. I have had, thou hast had, he has had, or she Preterperhas had. fect. P. Nous avons eu, vous avez eu, ils ont eu, ou elles We have had, ye have had, they have had. S. J'avois eu, tu avois eu, il avoit eu, ou elle avoit eu? I had had, thou hadit had, he had had, or she First Preterhad had. pluperfect. (P. Nous avions eu, vous aviez eu, ils avoient eu, ou elles avoient eu. We had had, ye had had, they had had. S. J'eus eu, tu eus eu, il eut eu. Second Pre-I had had, &c. terpluper-P. Nous eumes eu, vous eutes eu, ils eurent eu; fect.

We had had, &c.

A New Methodical French Grammar. 74 S. J'aurai, tu auras, il aura, ou elle aura.

I shall or will have, thou shalt or wilt have, he shall or will have, or she shall or will have.

Future.

P. Nous aurons, vous aurez, ils auront, ou elles auront. We shall or will have, ye shall or will have, they shall or will have.

#### IMPERATIVE Mood.

S. Aye, qu'il ait, ou qu'elle ait. Have thou, let him have, or let her have.

P. Ayons, ayez, qu'ils aient. Let us have, have ye, let them have.

## CONJUNCTIVE Mood.

S. Que j'aye, tu ayes, il ait, ou elle ait. That I have, thou have, he have, or she have.

P. Nous ayons, vous ayez, ils aient. We have, ye have, they have.

S. J'aurois, tu aurois, il auroit. I should, could, or would have, &c.

P. Nous aurions, vous auriez, ils auroient. We should, would, or could have, &c.

S. Feuffes, tu euffes, il eut. I had, or I should, would, or could have, &c. P. Nous eussions, vous eussiez, ils eussent.

We had, or we should, would, or could have, &c.

S. J'aye eu, tu ayes eu, il ait eu. I have had, thou hast had, he hath had.

P. Nous ayons eu, vous ayez eu, ils aient eu. We have had, ye have had, they have had.

S. J'aurois eu, tu aurois eu, il auroit eu. I had had, or I could, should, or would have had , &c.

P. Nous aurions eu, vous auriez eu, ils auroient eu. We had had, or we could, should, or would have had, &c.

S. J'eusse eu , tu eusses eu , il eut eu. I had had, or I could, should, or would have had , &c.

P. Nous euffions eu, vous euffiez eu, ils euffent eu. We had had, or we could, should, or would have had, &c.

S. J'aurai eu, tu auras eu, il aura eu. I shall have had, &c.

P. Nous aurons eu, vous aurez eu, ils auront eu. We shall have had, &c.

Present.

First Preter imperfect.

Second Preterimper-

fect.

Preterperfect.

First Preterpluperfect.

Second Preterpluperfect.

Future.

fect.

Future.

d

d

### INFINITIVE Moods

Present. Avoir, to have.

Preterperfect. Avoir eu, to have had.

# PARTICIPLES.

Present. Ayant, having.

Preterperfect. Ayant eu, having had.

The auxiliary verb, être, to be; Participle paffive, été, been.

#### INDICATIVE.

Present. S. Je suis, tu es, il est, ou elle est.

1 am, thou art, he is, or she is.

P. Nous sommes, vous êtes, ils sont. We are, ye are, they are.

Preterim- S. Pétois, tu étois, il étoit.

I was, thou wast, he was.

perfect. P. Nous étions, vous étiez, ils étoient, We were, ye were, they were.

Preterper- S. Je fus, tu fus, il fut.

1 was, thou wast, he was.

fectdefinite. P. Nous fumes, vous futes, ils furene. We were, &c.

Preterper- S. J'ai été, su as été, il a été.

I have been, thou hait been, he hath been.

fect.

P. Nous avons été, vous avez été, ils ont été.

We have been, ye have been, they have been.

S. J'avois été, m avois été, il avoit été.

First Preter- I had been, thou hadst been, he had been.

pluperfect. P. Nous avions êté, vous aviez été, ils avoient été. We had been, ye had been, they had been.

Second Pre- S. Peus été, tu eus été, il est été.
I had been, &c.

P. Nous eûmes été, vous eûtes été, ils eurent été. We had been, &c.

S. Je ferai, tu feras, il fera.

I shall or will be, thou shalt or wilt be, he shall or will be.

P. Nous ferons, your ferez, ils feront.

We shall or will be, ye shall or will be, they shall or will be.

#### IMPERATIVE.

S. Sois, be thou; qu'il foit, let him be.

P. Soyons, let us be; foyez, be ye; qu'ils foient, let them be.

#### CONJUNCTIVE.

S. Que je fois, tu fois, il foit, ou elle foit. That I be, thou be, he be, or she be. Present. P. Nous soyons, vous soyez, ils soient. We be, ye be, they be. S. Je ferois, tu ferois, il feroit. I should, would, or could be, &c. First Preterimperfect. P. Nous serions , vous seriez , ils seroient. We were, or we should, would, or could be; S. Je fuffe, tu fuffes , il fut. Second I were, or I should, would, or could be, &c. Preterim-P. Nous fussions, vous fussiez, ils sussent. perfect. We were, or we should, would, or could be, &c. S. J'aye été, tu ayes été, il sit été. I have been, thou hast been, he hath been. Preterper-P. Nous ayons été, vous ayez été, ils aient été. fect. We have been, ye have been, they have been, S. J'aurois été, tu aurois été, il auroit été. First Preter-I had been, or I would or should have been, &c. P. Nous aurions été, vous auriez été, ils auroient été. I had been, or I would or should have been, &c. pluperfect.

Second Preterpluperfect. S. J'eusse été, tu eusses été, il eût été.

I had been, or I would or should have been, &c.

P. Nous eussions été, vous eussie été, ils eussent été.

We had been, or we would or should have been, &c.

S. J'aurai été, tu auras été, il aura été.

I shall have been, thou shalt have been, he shall have been.

Future.

P. Nous aurons été, vous aurez été, ils auront été. We shall have been, ye shall have been, they shall have been.

P

# INFINITIVE.

Present. Etre, to be. Preterpersect. Avoir été, to have been.

# PARTICIPLES.

Present. Etant, being. Preterpersect. Ayant été, having been.

The four Conjugations of Regular active Verbs.

The first Conjugation in er, as porter, to carry.

Participle passive or past, porté, carried.

\* This participle is formed of the infinitive, by striking off the r, and marking the e with an acute.

nite.

perfect.

Present.

## INDICATIVE:

S. Je porte, tu portes, il porte, ou elle porte. I carry, thou carrieft, he carries, or she carries, or I do carry , &c. Present.

P. Nous portons, vous portez, ils portent, We carry, ye carry, they carry. S. Je portois, tu portois, il portoit.

I carried or did carry, thou carriedst or didst carry, he carried or did earry.

Imperfect. P. Nous portions, vous portiez, ils portoient.

We carried or did carry, ye carried or did carry, they carried or did carry.

S. Je portai, tu portas, il porta. Preterper-I carried or did carry, &c. as the former, fect Defi-

P. Nous portâmes, vous portâtes, ils porterent. We carried or did carry, &c.

S. J'ai porté, tu as porté, il a porté.

I have carried, thou hast carried, he has carried. Preterper-P. Nous avons porté, vous avez porté, ils ont porté. fect. We have carried, ye have carried, they have carried.

S. J'avois porté, tu avois porté, il avoit porté. First Pre-I had carried, thou hadft carried, he had carried. terpluper-P. Nous avions porté, vous aviez porté, ils avoient fect.

We had carried, ye had carried, they had carried.

Second S. J'eus porté, tu eus porté, il eut porté. Preterplu-I had carried, &c. as in the former.

P. Nous eûmes porté, vous eûtes porté, ils eurent porté. We had carried, &c.

S. Je porterai, tu porteras, il portera.

I shall or will carry, thou shalt or wilt carry, Future. he shall or will carry.

P. Nous porterons, vous porterez, ils porteront. We shall or will carry, &c.

#### IMPERATIVE.

S. Porte, carry thou; qu'il porte, let him carry. P. Portons , portez , qu'ils portent.

Let us carry, carry ye, let them carry. CONJUNCTIVE.

S. Que je porte, un portes, il porte. That I carry, thou carrieft, he carry; or I may carry, thou mayst carry, he may carry.

(P. Nous portions, vous portiez, ils portent. We carry, ye carry, they carry; or we may carry , &c.

A New Methodical French Grammar. 78 S. Je porterois, tu porterois, il porteroit, First Imper-I should, would, or could carry, &c. feet. P. Nous porterions, vous porteriez, ils porteroient. We should, would, or could carry, &c. S. Je portasse, tu portasses, il portât. Second I carried, or I should, would, or could carry, &c. P. Nous portassions, vous portassiez, ils portassent. We carried, orweshould, would, or could carry, &c. Imperfect. S. J'aye porté, tu ayes porté, il ait porté. Preterper-I have carried, thou hast carried, &c. fect. P. Nous ayons porté, vous ayez porté, ils aient porté, We have carried, &c. (S. J'aurois porté, tu aurois porté, il auroit porté. I had carried, or I should or would have carried, &c. First Plu-P. Nous aurions porté, vous auriez porté, ils auperfect. roient porté. We had carried, or we should or would have carried, &c. S. J'eusse porté, tu eusses porté, il eut porté. I had carried, or I should or would have carried. Second P. Nous eussions porté, vous eussiez porté, ils eussent Pluperfect. porte. We had carried , &c. S. J'aurai porté, tu auras porté, il aura porté. I shall have carried, thou shalt have carried, he shall have carried. Future. P. Nous aurons porté, vous aurez porté, ils auront We shall have carried, ye shall have carried, they shall have carried. INFINITIVE. Present. Porter, to carry. Preterperfect. Ayant porté, to have carried. PARTICIPLES.

Present. Portant, carrying. Preserpersect. Ayant porté, having carried.

The second Conjugation in ir; as, punir, to punish.

Participle passive or past, puni, to punish.

† This Participle is formed by striking off r from the Infinitive.

#### INDICATIVE.

S. Je punis, tu punis, il punit, ou elle punit.

I punish, thou punishest, he or she punishes;

or I do punish, &c.

P. Nous punissons, vous punissez, ils punissent,

We punish, ye punish, they punish.

A New Methodical French Grammar. S. Je punisse, tu punisses, il punisse. I punished or did punish, &c. or I should or would Second punish, &c. Imperfect. P. Nous punissions, vous punissiez, ils punissent. We punished, or did punish, or we would punish. S. J'aye puni, tu ayes puni, il ait puni. I have punished, thou hast punished, he hath punished. Preterper-P. Nous ayons puni, vous ayez puni, ils aient puni. fect. We have punished, ye have punished, they have punished, &c. S. J'aurois puni, tu aurois puni, il auroit puni. I had punished, or I should or would have pu-First Preternished, &c. pluperfect. P. Nous aurions puni, vous auriez puni, ils auroient puni. S. Jeusse puni, tu eusses puni, il eut puni. Second I had punished, &c. as the former. Preterplu-P. Nous eussions puni, vous eussiez puni, ils eussent perfect. puni. S. J'aurai puni, tu auras puni, il aura puni. I shall have punished, &c. P. Nous aurons puni, vous aurez puni, ils aurons puni. INFINITIVE. Present. Panir, to punish. Preterperfect. Avoir puni, to have punished. PARTICIPLES. Present. Punissant, punishing.
Preterpersect. Ayant puni, having punished. The third Conjugation in oir , as, recevoir, to receive. Participle passive or past, reçu, received. This Participle is formed by changing evoir of the Infinitive into  $\hat{u}$ , and marking the c with a cerilla. INDICATIVE. S. Je reçois, tu reçois, il reçoit, ou elle reçoit. I receive, thou receivest, he receives, or she Present. receives, or I do receive, &c. P. Nous recevons, vous recevez, ils recoivent. We receive, ye receive, they receive. S. Je recevois, tu recevois, il recevoit. I received, thou receivedst, he received, or I did receive, &c. Imperfect. P. Nous recevions , vous receviez ; ils recevoient. We received, ye received, they received, or we did receive, &c. Preter-

Present.

e

e

Î

OF

1-

Second

Imperfect.

P. Nous recevions, vous receviez, ils reçoivent. We receive, ye receive, they receive. S. Je recevrois, tu recevrois, il recevroit.

First Imper-I should, would, or could receive, &c. fect. P. Nous recevions, vous receviez, ils recevioient?

S. Je reçusse, tu reçusses, il reçût. I received or I did receive, &c. or I should og would receive, &c.

P. Nous recussions, vous recussiez, ils recussent. We received or did receive, or we should receive &c.

Preterper- P. Nous ayons reçu, vous ayez reçu, ils aient reçu.

P. Nous ayons reçu, vous ayez reçu, ils aient reçu.

P. Nous ayons reçu, vous ayez reçu, ils aient reçu.

We have received, ye have received, they have received.

First Preterpluperfest.

S. Paurois reçu, tu aurois reçu, il auroit reçu.

I had received, or I should or would have received, &c.

P. Nous aurions recu mous curies recu

P. Nous aurions reçu, vous auriez reçu, ils auroient reeu.

Second
Preterpluperfect.

S. Feusse reçu, en eusses reçu, il ent reçu.
I had received, &c. as the former.
P. Nous cussions reçu, vous eussez reçu, ils eussent

S. J'aurai reçu, tu auras reçu, il aura reçu.
I shall have received for

I shall have received, &c.

Nous aurons reçu, vous aurez reçu, ils auront reçu,

#### INFINITIVE.

Present. Recevoir, to receive.
Preterpersect. Avoir reçu, to have received.

## PARTICIPLES.

Present. Recevant, receiving.
Preterpersed. Ayant regu, having received.

The fourth Conjugation in re; as vendre, to fell.

Participle passive or past, vendu, sold.

This Participle is formed of the Infinitive, by changing re into u.

## INDICATIVE.

Present.

S. Je vends, tu vends, il vend, ou elle vend.

I sell, thou sellest, he sells, or she sells, or I de
sell, &c.

P. Nous vendons, vous vendez, ils vendent.
We sell, ye sell, they sell, &c.

S. Je vendois, tu vendois, il vendoit.
I sold, thou soldest, he sold, or I did sell, &c.

P. Nous vendions, vous vendiez, ils vendoient.
We sold, ye sold, they sold.

vendu.

S. J'aurai vendu, tu auras vendu, il aura vendu: I shall have fold, &c. P. Nous aurons vendu, vous aurez vendu, ils auront vendu.

#### INFINITIVE.

Present. Vendre, to sell. Preterperfect. Avoir vendu, to have fold.

#### PARTICIPLES.

Present. - Vendant , felling.

Imperfect,

Preterperfect. Ayant vendu, having fold.

\* You must observe, that this last conjugation is not so regular as the rest; and that all verbs having an i before n in the penultima. or last syllable but one, of the infinitive, as joindre, to join; peindre, to paint, &c. take a g before that n in the penultima of the tenses which have more than one syllable, except the future of the indicative, and first imperfect of the conjunctive. And besides, those verbs form the participle passive by changing dre of the infinitive into t; as from joindre, to join, comes joint, joined, &c.

#### INDICATIVE.

S. Je joins, tu joins, il joint.
I join, &c.
P. Nous joignons, vous joignez, ils joignent.

S. Je joignois, tu joignois, il joignoit. I joined, or I did join, &c.

P. Nous joignions, vous joigniez, ils joignoient;

Preterper- S. Je joignis, tu joignis, il joignit. I joined, or I did join, &c.

fect definite. P. Nous joignimes, vous joignites, ils joignirent, J'ai joint, &c. I have joined, &c. Preterperfect.

J'avois joint , &c. ] I had joined , &c. First Pluperfect. Second Pluperfest. Jeus joint, &c. Future. Je joindrai, &c. I shall join, &c.

## IMPERATIVE.

5. Joins, join thou; qu'il joigne, let him join. P. Joignons, joignez, qu'ils joignent. Let us join, join ye, let them join.

## CONJUNCTIVE.

P. Que je joigne, tu joignes, il joigne. S. That I join , &c. P. Nous joignions, vous joigniez, ils joignent, First Imper- SS. Je joindrois, tu joindrois, &c. fed. I should or would join, &c.

Second (S. Je joignisse, tu joignisses, il joignis.

1 joined, or should or would join, &c.

Imperfect. P. Nous joignissions, vous joignissiez, ils joignissient;

Preterperfect. Paye joint, &c. I have joined, &c.

First Pluperfect. J'aurois joint, &c. I had joined, or should or Second Pluperfect. J'eusse joint, &c. I would have joined, &c. Future. J'aurai joint, &c. I shall have joined, &c.

#### INFINITIVE.

Present. Joindre, to join.

Preterperfect. Avoir joint, to have joined, &c.

#### PARTICIPLES.

Present.
Preterpersect.

Joignant, joining.
Ayant joint, having joined.

## Of the Conjugation of Paffive Verbs.

The conjugation of passive verbs is very easy, and consists (both in French and English) only in the joining the participle passive, or past, of any verb to be conjugated, to the auxiliary être, to be, through all its moods, tenses, numbers, and persons: But you must observe, that, in French, the participle varies according to the difference of gender and number; as,

Etre porté, to be carried.

## INDICATIVE.

S. Je suis porté, tu es porté, il est porté ou elle est portée.

1 am carried, thou art carried, he is carried, she

Present. (D. Nous Comme

P. Nous sommes portés, vous êtes portés, ils sont portés ou elles sont portées. We are carried, ye are carried, they are carried.

Impersect. Pétois porté, &c. } 1 was carried, &c.

Preterperfect. J'ai été porté, I have been carried , &c.

First Plupersect. J'avois été porté, &c. } I had been carried. Second Plupersect. J'eus été porté, &c. } I had been carried. Future. Je serai porté, &c. I shall be carried, &c.

After the same manner are conjugated the Imperative, Con-

junctive, and Infinitive moods.

## Of the Conjugation of Neuter and Common Verbs:

Neuter and common verbs, such as, badiner, to play the fool or the wag; pâlir, to grow pale; engraisser, to fatten, to grow er

make fat; rougir, to redden, to make red or blush, are all along conjugated like affive verbs.

† Except these fifteen neutral verbs, viz.

Arriver, to arrive.

Entrer, to go or come in.

Monter, to go or come up.

Aller, to go.

Paffer, to pass or go by.

Retourner, to return.

Tomber, to fall.

Sortir, to go or come out,

Mourir, to die.
Accourir, to run to.
Partir, to depart.
Venir, to come.
Cheoir, to fall.
Descendre, to come down.
Naître, to be born.

S

S

And their compounds, such as, remonter, repasser, retomber, resortir, revenir, devenir, redescendre, &c. whose compound tenses are conjugated with the auxiliary être, as the passive verbs, and not by the verb avoir, as you see in the following example.

Monter, to go or come up.

Participle past, monté, gone up.

#### INDICATIVE.

Present.
Impersect.
Perfect Definite.
Preterpersect.
First Plupersect.
Second Plupersect.
Future:

Je monte.
Je montai.
Je monté ou montée.
Je suis monté ou montée.
Je sus monté ou montée.
Je sus monté ou montée.
Je monterai.

## IMPERATIVE.

S. Monte , qu'il monte. P. Montons , montez , qu'ils montent.

## CONJUNCTIVE.

Present.

First Impersect.

Second Impersect.

Preterpersect.

First Plupersect.

Second Plupersect.

Second Plupersect.

Je fois monté ou montée.

Second Plupersect.

Je fusse monté ou montée.

Future.

Je férai monté ou montée.

## INFINITIVE.

Present: Monter. Preterpersect. Etre monté.

PARTICIPLES,

Present. Montant.
Preserpersed. Etant monté.

\* Note , 1. That paffer , monter , and fortir , with their compounds; are sometimes conjugated with the auxiliary avoir; and we say,

j'ai paffe, j'ai monte, j'ai forti, &c.

\* 2. In these verbs, as in the passive, the participle varies according to the difference of gender and number, except when it comes before the infinitive of another verb, where it remains still the same.

Ex. Il. est alle voir, {He is gone to see. She is gone to see.

\* 3. These fix verbs, aller, venir, fortir, accourir, mourir; naire, are not only irregular, in that they are conjugated with the auxiliary être; but also depart from the rule in several tenses, as you shall fee in the conjugation of irregular verbs.

The Conjugation of Reflected and Reciprocal Verbs.

A reflected verb, as I have hinted before, is generally nothing but an active verb, whose action returns upon the agent that produces it; as, Je meleve, I rise; Tu te promenes, Thou walkest, &c. Now, this reflection of the action is marked with these personal pronouns me, te, fe, in the fingular; and nous, vous, fe, in the plural; but so, that its compound tenses are formed with the auxiliary être

It is true, that some verbs are always reflected; and these are known by the infinitive mood, where the pronoun fe goes ever before them; as , se repentir; to repent, se moquer, to laugh at, &c.

The following example of the first conjugation will be sufficient to learn how to conjugate any reflected verb.

Se lever, to rise. Participle passive, levé, risen.

# INDICATIVE Mood.

(S. Je me leve, tu te leves, il fe leve ou elle fe leve) I rife, thou rifest, &c. Present. P. Nous nous levons, vous vous levez, ils se levent

ou elles se levent. Je me levois, &c. I rose or I did rise, &c. Perfect Definite. Je me levai, &c. I did rise, or I rose, or I got

up, &c. Je me suis levé ou levée, &c.

Imperfect.

Preterperfect. Je m'étois levé ou levée , &c. ] I was risen: First Pluperfect,

Second Pluperfect. Je me fus levé ou levée, &c. Future. Je me leverai, &c. I shall rise, &c.

## IMPERATIVE.

S. Leve-toi, rife thou; qu'il fe leve, let him rife.

 ${\mathfrak B}$ 

P. Levons-nous, levez-vous, qu'ils se levent. Let us rise, rise ye, let them rise.

#### CONJUNCTIVE.

(S. Que je me leve, tu te leves, il fe leve:

Present. P. Nous nous levions, vous vous leviez, ils se levene.

First Imperfect. Je me leverois, &c. Ishould or would rise, &c. Second Imperfect. Je me levasse, &c. Ishould or would rise, &c. Preterperfect Je me sois levé ou levée, &c. I be risen, &c.

First Pluperfect. Je me serois levé ou levée, &c. I were risen, &c. Second Pluperfect Je me fusse levé ou levée, &c.

Future. Je me serai levé ou levée, &c.

#### INFINITIVE.

Present: Se lever, to rise.
Preterpersect. S'être leve, to be risen:

#### PARTICIPLES:

Present. Se levant, rising.

Preterpersect. S'étant levé, being risen.

The participle perfect admits, in reflected verbs, of the same difference of genders and numbers, as we have marked in passive

and neutral verbs.

Note, That there are four neutral verbs, which become reflected by the addition of the particle en, immediately after the second pronouns; s'en aller, to go away; s'encourir, to run; s'enfuir, to run away; s'en retourner, to return. When I come to Irregular verbs, I shall give you the conjugation of s'en aller, as an example for the rest.

A reciprocal verb, which is often confounded with the reflected, expresses the return of the action on the several subjects that produce it; and therefore it is properly used in the plural only; as,

s'entrebattre, to beat one another.

Reciprocal verbs are conjugated like the Reflected.

Of the way of conjugating verbs with an Interrogation, with a Negative, with an Interrogation and Negative together, and with the particles en and y.

The conjugating of a verb with an Interrogation, a Negative, and the particles en and y, being one of the greatest difficulties that foreigners meet with in learning French, I thought it most proper to give an account of them, before I proceed to the conjugation of Irregular verbs.

I. The

I

E

an

N

N

I

e

5,

nd

nat

per

on

he

1. The way to conjugate a verb with the Interrogation, is, to put the nominative, or personal pronoun, after the verb in the fimple tenses, and after the auxiliary in the compound ones; as, Do I speak? Me levé-je? Parlé-je? Dost thou speak Te leves-tu? Parles-tu? Dost thou rise? Does he speak? Se leve-t-il? Parle-t-il? Does he rife? Does she speak? Se leve-t-elle? Does she rife? Parle-t-elle? Nous levons-nous? Do we rise? Parlons-nous? Do we speak? Parlez-vous? Do ye speak? Vous levez-vous? Do ye rise? Se levent-ils? Parlent-ils? Do they speak? Do they rife? Parlent-elles? Se levent-elles? Have I spoken? Me suis-je levé? Did I rife? Ai-je parle? Hastthouspoken? T'es-tu levé? As-tu parlé? Didft thou rife? Has he spoken? S'est-il levé? Did he rife? A-t-il parle? A-t-elle parlé? Has she spoken? S'est-elle levée? Did she rife? Avons-nous par-Have we spoken? Nous sommes-nous Did we rise? lé? levés? Avez-vous parle? Have ye spoken? Vous êtes - vous Did ye rife? leves? Ont-iles parlé? Have they spoken Se sont-iles levés? Did they Se sont-elles levées? 5 rise ? Ont-elles parle?

2. To conjugate a verb with a Negative, the French commonly use these two negative particles, ne and pas; the first of which goes betwirt the personal pronoun and the verb, and the other after the verb; as,

Je ne parle pas, I do not speak.

Tu ne parles pas, thou dost not speak.

Il ne parle pas, he does not speak.

Il ne parle pas, he does not speak.

Il ne fe leve pas, he does not rise.

Il ne fe leve pas, he does not rise.

Il ne fe leve pas, he does not rise.

Il ne fe leve pas, she does not rise.

Nous ne parlens pas, we do not speak.

Vous ne parlez pas, ye do not speak.

Ils ne parlent pas, they do not fleak.

Ils ne parlent pas, they do not fleak.

Ils ne fe levent pas, they do fleak.

Ils ne fe levent pas, they do fleak.

Ils ne fe levent pas, thou dost not rise.

Il ne fe leve pas, thou dost not rise.

Il ne fe leve pas, he does not rise.

Ils ne fe levent pas, ye do not fleak.

Ils ne fe levent pas, thou dost not rise.

Ils ne fe levent pas, not rise.

1. When there is an Interrogation with a Negative together, the particle ne goes before the verb and the auxiliary, and pas after the verb and pronoun, in the simple tenses; and after the auxiliary and the pronouns in the compound ones; as,

Ne parlé-je pas? Do I not fpeak?

Ne parlons-nous pas? Do we not fpeak?

Ne parlons-nous pas? Do we not fpeak?

Ne nous levons-nous pas? Do we not rife?

₿

N'ai-je pas parlé? Have 1 not Ne me suis-je pas levé? Did I not spoken?

N'avons-nous pas parlé? Have Ne nous sommes nous pas levés?

We not spoken?

Did we not rise?

The particle ne is sometimes lest out, especially before verbs beginning with a consonant; as, Le Roi viendra-t-il pas demain? Will not the King come to-morrow? La Princesse part-elle pas aujourd'hui? Does not the Princesse go away to-day? But it is better to express the particle.

Note, That the imperative mood cannot be used with any In-

terrogation, but with a Negative it may.

Ne parle pas, Speak not.

Qu'il ne parle pas? Let him not speak.

Ne re leve pas, Do not rise.

Qu'il ne se leve pas, Let him not rise.

1. These two particles en and y, come between the personal pronouns, and the verb used without an interrogation; as,

J'en parle, I speak of it.

Nous en parlons, We speak of it.

Tu en parles, Thou speakest of it.

Il en parle, He speaks of it.

Ils en parlent, She speaks of it.

Ils en parlent, They speak

Elles en parlent, of it.

Ty porte, I carry thither or into it.

Nous y portons, We carry thither or into it.

Nous en avons parlé, We have ther or into it.

Nous y avons porté, We have carried thither or into it.

In the Imperative mood they run thus.

Parlez-en, Do you speak of it.
Qu'il en parle, Let him speak of it.
Parlons-en, Let us speak of it.
Portez-y, Carry ye thither.
Qu'il y porte, Let him carry thither.
Portons-y, Let us carry thither.

Sometimes these two particles go together; as, J'y en porte, I carry some of it thither; J'y en ai porté, I have carried some of it thither.

If the negatives be joined with these particles, they must all be placed in the following manner.

Je n'en parle pas, I speak not of Je n'y ai pas porté, I have not carried thither.

Je n'y porte pas, I carry not thither.

Je n'en ai pas parlé, I have not spoken of it.

Je n'y en porte pas, I carry none.

of it thither.

Je n'y en ai pas porté, I have carried none of it thither.

Pr

But if the verb be used with an interrogation, then en and, y are thus placed.

N'en parlé-je pas? Do I not N'en ai-je pas parlé? Have I speak of it? not spoken of it?

N'y en porté-je pas? Do I not N'y en ai-je pas porté? Have I carry some of it thither?

N'y en portai-je pas? Have I not carried some of it thither?

Of Verbs Irregular.

Inegular Verbs are those whose conjugation does not follow the general rule, either by different terminations, or by want of some of their moods, tenses, or persons. I shall content myself to set down the present tense of the Indicative, and the first persons of the other tenses, by which it will be easy to conjugate all the rest.

## 1. Irregular Verbs of the first conjugation.

This conjugation has but one irregular verb, viz: aller, to go; and its compound, s'en aller, to go or go away; wich follows the form of reflected verbs in its neutral fignification, as we have hinted before.

Aller, to go.

Conjunctive. Indicative, Pres. Que j'aille, tu ailles, il S. Je vais ou je vas, tu vas, il va. P. Nous allons, vous allez, ils vont. First Imperf. Pirois, &c. Imperf. J'allois, &c. Perf. Defin. J'allai, &c. Second Imp. J'allaffe, &c. Preterp. Je sois Preterperf. Je suis ) Tétois } allé, &c. First Piup. First Plup. Je serois alle, &cci Second Plup. Je fuffe Second Plup. Je fus) J'irai, &c. Future. Je serai Future. Imperative. Infinitive. Present. S. Va, qu'il aille. Aller. P. Allons, allez, qu'ils aillent. Preterperfect. Etre allé.

Participles.

Present. Allant.
Preterpersect. Etant allé,

۲.

I

it

30

ot

e.

YE

S'en aller, to go or go away:

Pres. {
S. Je m'en vais ou je m'en aille, tu t'en vas, tut'en vas, Pres. {
S. Que je m'en aille, tu t'en ailles, il s'en aille.

I aille.

₿

Indicative.

(P. Nous nous en allons,
Vous vous en allez,
Ils s'en vont.

Je m'en allois.
Je m'en fuis
Je m'en étois
Je m'en fus
Je m'en fus
Je m'en irai.
Imperative.

S. Va-t-en', qu'il s'en aille.
P. Allons-nous-en, allez-vous
en, qu'ils s'en aillent.

Pres. { P. Nous nous en aillions, Vous vous en ailliez, Ils s'en aillent, Je m'en irois.
Je m'en allasse.
Je m'en sois
Je m'en serois
Je m'en fusse dallé, &c.
Je m'en serai

Infinitive.

S'en aller. S'en être allé.

Participles. S'en allant. S'en étant allé.

Note, That though envoyer, to fend, be a regular verb, yet now the future, j'enverrai, I shall fend, has obtained, instead of j'envoyerai.

## 2. Irregular Verbs of the second Conjugation.

The fecond conjugation has five and twenty irregular verbs

Y. Bouillir. 20. Servir. 8. Hair. 14. Partir. 15. Puir or Puer. 9. Mentir. 21. Sortir. 2. Courir. 3. Couvrir. 22. Souffrir. 10. Mourir. 16. Querir. 23. Tenir. 4. Cueillir. 11. Offrir. 17. Se repentir. 5. Dormir. 24. Venir. 12. Ouir. 18. Saillir. 6. Faillir. 25. Vetir. 13. Ouvrir. 19. Sentir. 7. Fuir.

> 1. Bouillir, to boil. Participle pass. bouilli, boiled.

This verb is seldom used, but in the infinitive, and the third person of the tenses of other moods. However, it may be thus conjugated.

Conjunctive. Indicative. S. Je bous, tu bous, il bout. S. Que je bouille, tu Pref. P. Nous bouillons, vous Pref. bouilles, &c. bouillez, ils bouillent. Je bouillois , &c. Je bouillirois, &c. Je bouillis, &c. Je bouilliffe, &c. J'ai J'aye J'avois | bouilli , &c. J'aurois ( bouilli, &c. J'eus Peuffe. Je bouillirai , &c. J'aurai

Imperative. Bous, qu'il bouille. Infinitive. Bouillir, avoir bouilli. Participles. Bouillant, ayant bouilli.

And so are conjugated its compounds, rebouillir, to boil again, &c.

2. Courir or courre, to run. Part. paff. couru. Conjunctive. Indicative. S. Je cours, tu cours, il court. Pres. P. Nous courons, vous coures, &cc. rez, ils courent. Je courois, &c. Je courrois, &c. Je courus, &c. Je courusse, &c. J'ai J'aye J'avois | couru , &c. J'aurois ! couru, 8sc. J'eus J'eusse J'aurai Je courrai, &c. Cours, qu'il coure. Imperative. Courir ou courre, avoir couru.

Note, That shough this verb be neuter by nature, yet it has sometimes an active signification; as when we say, courir fortune or courre fortune, to run the hazard; courre la bague, to run at the

Courant, ayant couru.

ring , &c.

Participles.

The compounds of courir, such as, discourir, to discourse; encourir, to incur; parcourir, to run over or through; recourir, to fly or have recourse to; secourir, to succour; and concourir, to concur, are conjugated as the simple. But accourir, to run to, is conjugated like those neutral verbs of which we have spoken before.

3. Couvrir, to cover. Part. pass. couvert, covered, Conjunctive. Indicative. (S. Je couvre, tu couvres, Pref. ( il couvre. Que je couvre, &c. P. Nous couvrons, &c. Je couvrois, &c. Je couvrirois, &c. Je couvrisse, &c. Je couvris, &c. J'ai J'aye J'avois couvert, &c. J'aurois ! couvert, &c. J'eus J'eusse Je couvrirai, &c. J'aurai Imperative, Couvre, qu'il couvre. Infinitive. Couvrir, avoir couvert. Participles. Couvrant, ayant couvert.

And so are conjugated its compounds, découvrir, to discover; recouvrir, to cover again: and these three verbs, offrir, to offer; ouvrir, to open; souffrir, to suffer; with their compounds.

4. Cueillir, to gather or pluck. Part. pass. cueilli, gathered.

This verb was formerly of the first conjugation; of which its prefent, imperfect, and future tenses of the indicative are still.

Indicative.

S. Je cueille, tu cueilles,
il cueille.
P. Nous cueillons, &c.
Je cueillois, je cueillis, &c.
J'ai, J'avois, j'eus cueilli, &c.
J'e cueillerai, &c.
Imperative. Cueille, qu'il cueille, &c.
Infinitive. Cueille, avoir cueilli.

Infinitive. Cueillir, avoir cueilli. Participles. Cueillant, ayant cueilli.

And so conjugate its compounds, recueillir, to gather; and

S. Dormir, to fleep.
Part. pass. dormi, slept.

Indicative.

Pref. 

S. Jedors, tu dors, il dort.
P. Nous dormons, &c.
Je dormois, dormis, &c.

J'ai, j'avois', j'eus 

dormi, &c.

Je dormirai, &c.

J'ave, j'aurois 

J'eusse, j'auroi

Imperative. Dors, qu'il dorme.
Infinitive. Dormir, avoir dormi.
Participles. Dormant, ayant dormi.

And so are conjugated its compounds, endormir, to lull a sleep,

6. Faillir, to fail. Part. paff, failli, failed.

This verb is defective, and is feldom used in the present and impersect tenses. But we say, In the Indicative.

And in the Conjunctive.

In the Indicative.

And in the Conjunctive

Pref. \{S. Je faillis, &c.\}

Pref. \{S. Je faillisfe, &c.\}

J'ai, j'avois, j'eus failli, &c. J'aye, j'aurois failli, &c. J'eusse, j'aurai failli, &c. J'eusse, j'aurai failli, &c. Infinitive. Faillir, avoir failli.

Participles. Faillant, ayant failli.

Its compound défaillir is little used, except in the infinitive.

7. Fuir, to fly or to run away. Part. pail. fui, fled.

Indicative.

Conjunctive.

il fuie.

(S. Que je fuie, tu fuies:

P. Nous fuylons, vous

fuyiez, ils fuient.

Pres. (S. Je fuis, tu fuis, il fuit, P. Nous fuyons, vous Pres. fuyez, ils fuient. Je fuyois, je fuis, &c.

J'ai, j'avois, j'eus { fui, &c.

Je fuirai, &c.

Je fuirois, je fuisse, &c. J'aye, j'aurous fui, &c. Imperative. S. Fui, qu'il fuie. P. Fuyons, fuyez, qu'ils fuient.

Fuir, avoir fui. Infinitive. Participles. Fuyant, ayant fui.

8. Hair, to hate. Part. paff. hai, hated.

This verb has nothing irregular, except the three persons singular of the present of the indicative , je hais , tu hais , il hait , and the fecond person singular of the imperative, hai, where the h is afpirated, and ai a diphthong; but every whereelfe, the infinitive excepted, ai is divided; as,

Nous haiffons , vous haiffez , ils haiffent. Je haisois, je hais, j'ai hai, &c.

Je hairai, &c.

9. Mentir, to lie or tell a lie. Part. paff. menti, lied.

Indicative. S. Je mens, tu mens, il ment. P. Nous mentons, vous mentez, ils mentent. Je mentois, je mentis, &c.

J'ai, j'avois, j'eus menti,

Je mentirai, &c. Imperative. S. Mens, qu'il mente. P. Mentons, &c.

Infinitive. Mentir, avoir menti. Participles. Mentant, ayant menti.

> 10. Mourir, to die. Part. paff. mort, dead. Indicative.

Pref. (S. Je meurs, tu meurs, il P. Nous mourons, &c. Je mourois, je mourus, &c. Je suis, j'étois, je mort, fus &cc.

Je mourrai, &c.

(S. Que je meure, tu meu-Pref. res, il meure. P. Nous mourions, &c. Je mourrois, je mourusse;

Je fois , je ferois \ mort, &c Je fuffe, je serai

Conjunctive:

J'aye, j'aurois menti, &e.

Je mentirois, je mentisse; &c.

P. Nous mentions , &c.

Conjunctive: Pref. SS. Que je mente, &c. Imperative. S. Meurs, qu'il meure. P. Mourons, &c. Mourir, être mort. Infinitive.

Mourant, étant mort, Participles.

Se mourir, to be dying, is a reflected verb, used in the prefent and imperfect tense; thus, Je me-meurs, je me mourrois, &c.

11. Offrir, to offer. Part. paff. offert, offered.

12. Ouvrir, to open. Part. pass. ouvert, opened.

These two verbs are conjugated after the manner of couvrir.

13. Ouir, to hear. Part. pass. oui, heard.

Conjunctive: Indicative. Pref. SS. Que j'oye, tu oyes, &c. Pref. SS. J'ois , tu ois , il oit. P. Que nous oyons, &c. P. Nous oyons, &c. Jourrois , jouisse, &c. J'oyois, j'ouis, &c. J'aye, j'aurois oui, &c. J'ai, j'avois, j'eus oui, &c. J'ouirai, &c.

Imperative. S. Oi, qu'il oye. P. Oyons, &c.

Infinitive. Ouir, avoir oui. Part. Oyant, ayant oui. This verb is now feldom used, except in the perfect definite, j'ouis, and the second imperfect of the conjunctive, j'ouisse, and in the compound tenses. But instead of it we make use of the verb entendre, which signifies both to hear & to understand.

> 14. Partir, to depart or go away. Part. pass. parti, departed.

Conjunctive: Indicative. Pref. S. Je pars, tu pars, il part. Pref. S. Que je parte, &c. P. Nous partions, &c. Je partirois , je partisse , &c. Je partois , je partis , &c. Je suis, j'étois, je fus parti,&c. Je sois , je serois Je fuffe, je ferai } parti,&c. Je partirai, &c.

Imperative. S. Pars, qu'il parte. P. Partons, &c. Infinitive. Partir, être parti. Part. Partant, étant parti. After the same manner are conjugated its compounds, départir, repartir, &c.

> 15. Puir or puer, to stink. Part. paff.-

This verb is chiefly used in the indicative present, and sometimes in the fingular of the imperfect, and the participle prefent in ant; as, Je pus, tu pus, il put; nous puons, vous puez, ils puent: je puois, tu puois, il puoit.

Puer is more in use than puir, in the infinitive: but instead of

either we generally fe être puant or fentir mauvais.

36. Querir,

:

of

16. Querir, to fetch.

This verb has nothing in use but the infinitive; nor that neither, unless there goes before it one of these three verbs, aller, venir, envoyer: but its compounds, acquerir, to acquire or to purchase; conquerir, to conquer; and requerir, to require; are thus conjue gated.

Acquerir, to acquire. Part. pass. acquis , acquired.

Indicative. Conjunctive: S Que j'acquiere, tu ace, S. J'acquiers, tu acquiers, il acquiert. quieres, il acquiere. Pref. Pref. P. Nous acquierions, vous P. Nous acquerons, vous acquerez,ils acquierent. acquieriez, ils acquierent. J'acquerois, j'acquis, &c. Pacquerrois, j'acquisse, J'ai , j'avois Stc. acquis , &c. J'aie, j'aurois} acquis,&c. j'eus J'acquerrai, &cc. Imperative. S. Acquiers, qu'il acquiere. P. Acquérons, &c. Acquerir, avoir acquis. Infinitive. Acquerant , ayant acquis. Participles.

After the same manner is conjugated requerir. But conquerir, in the present tense, both in the indicative and conjunctive, has but the first and second persons plural; thus,

Indicative. Nous conquerons, vous conquerez.

Conjunctive. Que nous conquérions, vous conquériez: And in the imperative, conquérons, conquérez: all the rest as in acquérir.

17. Se repentir, to repent. Part. paff. repenti, repented.

Conjunctive. Indicative. S. Que je me repente, &c. S. Je me repens, tu te re-Pres. P. Nous nous repentions, pens, il se repent. Pref. &c. P. Nous nous repentons, Je me repentirois, &c. &cc. Je me repentois, &c. Je me repentisse, &c. Je me fois Je me repentis, &c. Je me (uis ) Je me serois repenti . &c. Je me fuffe ( repenti, &c. Je m'étois Je me fus ) Je me (erai) Je me repentirai, &c.

Imperative. Repens-toi, qu'il se repente, &c. Infinitive. Se repentir, s'être repenti.
Participles. Se repentant, s'étant repenti.

18. Saillir, to leap, to gush out. Part. pass. failli, leaped, gushed out: This verb is seldom used, except in the infinitive and compound tenses. ₿

Indicative. Conjunctive? Pref. SS. Que je faille , &c. Pref. SP P. Nous Saillions , &c. Je faillois , je faillis , &c. Je faillirois , je failliffe, &c. J'ai, j'avois, j'eus failli, &c. J'aie, j'aurois ! Peuffe, j'aurai } failli, &c; Je faillirai , &c. Imperative.

Infinitive. Saillir, avoir failli. Participles. Saillant, ayant failli.

Its compounds, affaillir, to affault; and treffaillir, to leap for joy or fright, are thus conjugated.

Affaillir, to assault. Part. pass. assault, assaulted.

Indicative. Pref. P. Nous affaillons, vous affaillez , ils affaillent L'affaillois, f'affaillis, &c. J'ai, j'avois, j'eus affailli,&c. J'affaillirai , &c.

Conjunctive. Pref. SS. Que j'affaille, &c. P. Nous affaillions, &c. Passaillirois, j'assaillisse,&c. J'aie, j'aurois Peusse, j'aurais assailli,&c.

- qu'il affaille. Imperative. P. Affaillons , affaillez , qu'ils affaillent. Affaillir , avoit affailli. Infinitive. Affaillant, ayant affailli. Participles. After the same manner is conjugated treffaillir.

19. Sentir , to feel or fmell. Part. paff. fenti , felt , &c.

This verb and its compounds, consentir, to consent; reffentir, to resent; pressentir, to perceive before hand; are conjugated like mentir.

20. Servir, to ferve. Part. paff. fervi, ferved.

11. Sortir, to go out. Part. paff. forti, gone out.

These two verbs, with their compounds, are conjugated like dormir. But note, that fortir, and its compounds, form their compound tenses with the auxiliary être, instead of avoir.

Note, That affortir and reffortir are regular, and conjugated

like punit.

22. Souffrir, to Suffer. Part. paff. fouffert, fuffered.

This verb is conjugated like couvrir.

23. Tenir, to keep, to hold, &c. Part. Past. tenu, kept, held. Indicative. Conjunctive. S. Je tiens, tu tiens, il (S. Que je tienne, tu tientient. nes, il tienne. Pref. Pref. P. Nous tenons , vous te-P. Nous tenions, vous tenez, ils tiennent. niez, ils tiennent.

Indicative. Je tenois, &c.

S. Je tins , tu tins , il tina

P. Nous tinmes, vous tintes, ils tinrent.

J'ai, j'avois, j'eus tenu,&c. Je tiendrai, &c. Conjunctive,

Je tiendrois, &c.

S. Je tinsfe, tu tinsfes, il sine.

P. Nous tinsfions, vous tinsfiez, ils tinsfent.

J'aie, j'aurois tenu, &c.

Imperative. S. Tiens, qu'il tienne. P. Tenons, tenez, qu'ils tiennent. Infinitive. Tenir, avoir tenu. Part. Tenant, ayant tenu.

After the same manner are conjugated its compounds, retenir, appartenir, contenir.

#### 24. Venir, to come, Part. paff. venu, come;

This verb and its three compounds, revehir, to come back or again; devenir, to become; furvenir, to come upon; are conjugated like tenir; with this difference only, that their compound tenses are formed with the auxiliary être. As for the other compounds of venir, such as subvenir, convenir, provenir, and contrevenir, they are all along conjugated like tenir.

25. Veur , to clothe or to put on. Part. paff. veu, clothec'?

This verb is seldom used, except in the Preter definite, and the compound tenses; such as, je vetis, j'ai vetu; &c.

Indicative.

(S. Je vêts, tu vêts, il vêt.
Pres. P. Nous vêtons, vous vêtet, ils vêtent.
Je vêtois, je vêtis, &c.
J'ai, j'avois, j'eus vêtu, &c.
Je vêtirai, &c.

ł

Pres. SS. Que je vêu, &c.
P. Nous vétions, &c.
Je vétirois, je vétisse, &c.
Paie, j'aurois veru, &c.
Peusse, j'aurai

Imperative. S. Vêts, qu'il vête. P. Vêtons, vêtez, qu'ils vêtent. Infinitive. Vêtir, avoir vêtu. Part. Vêtant, ayant vêtu.

And so is conjugated its compound, revêtir, to clothe or put on; which is something more in use. But travestir, to disguise; and investir, to invest; are regular, and conjugated like punir.

\*Before we leave the second conjugation, we must observe, that bénir, to bless, which is a regular verb, has two participles passive, viv. béni, and bénit; the first of which is properly said of a divine, and the other of a human blessing; as, Cet homme est bénit de Dieu, That man is blessed of God; du pain bénit, hallowed bread. Observe the difference of spelling and pronouncing; bénit de Dieu, with an accent, and du pain bénit.

Irregular verbs of the third conjugation.

The third conjugation has eleven irregular verbs, viz. avoir 3

cheoir or choir, falloir, mouvoir, pleuvoir, pouvoir, favoir, feoir; valoir, voir, vouloir.

#### 1. Avoir, to have.

This is an auxiliary, of which you have had the conjugation at large.

2. Cheoir or choir, to fall. Part. paff, chû, fallen.

This verb is fo grown out of date, that it is never used, except in the infinitive (and that too in poetry,) and in the preterperfect definite and preterperfect, viz. je chus, I fell, je suis chu, I am fallen. In its stead we make use of tomber. As for its compounds, dechoir and echeoir, the first of them is thus conjugated.

Décheoir or déchoir, to decay, to waste, &c.

Part. paff. dechu , decayed , wasted , &c. Indicative. S. Je déchois, tu déchois, il déchoit. Pref. P. Nous déchéons, vous déchéez, ils déchéent. Je décheois, je déchus, &c. Je suis , j'étois , je fus déchu. Je décherrai, &c. ( &c. Imperative.

Conjunctive. S. Que je déchée, tu déchées, il déchée. Pref. P. Nous déchéions, vous déchéiez,ils décheient. Je décherrois , je déchuffe,&c. Je fois , je ferois \ dechu , Je fuffe, je ferais &c.

Infinitive. Déchoir, être déchu. Part. déchéant, étant déchu. Echoir, to happen or fall out, to expire, is only used impersonally; thus,

Il échoit, il échéoit, il échut, il est échu, &c.

## 3. Falloir, It muft,

This is an impersonal, of which we shall speak anon.

4. Mouvoir, to move. Part. paff. mu, moved.

Indicative. Conjunctive. S. Je meus, tu meus, il S. Que je meuve, &c. Pref. P. Nous mouvions, vous meut. P. Nous mouvons, vous mouviez, ils meuvent. mouvez, ils meuvent. Je mouvrois, je meuffe, &c. J'aie, j'aurois mu, &c. Je mouvois, je mus, &c. J'ai, j'avois, j'eus mu, &c. Je mouvrai, &c.

Imperative. S. Meus, qu'il meuve. P. Mouvons, mouvez, qu'ils meuvent Mouvoir, avoir mu. Part. Mouvant, ayant mu.

After the same manner are conjugated its compounds, émouvoir,

to move or shake; and promouvoir, to promote. But dimouvoir, to deter, is only used in the infinitive; and there too it is grown obfolete.

5. Pleuvoir, to rain.

You will find this verb among the impersonals.

6. Pouvoir, to be able or can. Part. paff. Pu, able.

Indicative.

S. Je puis or je peux, tu peux, il peut.

P. Nous pouvons, vous pouvors, ils peuvent.

Je pouvois, je pus, &c.

Jai, j'avois, j'eus pu, &c.

Je pourrai, &c.

Imperative.

Conjunctive.

S. Que je puisse, tu puisses, il puisse, tu puisses, il puisses, il puisses, il puisses, vous puissiere.

Je pourrois, je pusses.

Je pourrois, je pusses.

J'aie, j'aurois pu, &c.

J'eusse, j'aurai pu, &c.

Infinitive. Pouvoir, avoir pu. Part paff. Pouvant, ayant pu:

Note. That though je puis and je peux are both in use, yet the fast is much the better of the two.

7. Scavoir or favoir, to know.

Participle passive, squ or su, known.

Indicative.

(S Je fais, tu fais, il fait.

Pros. P. Nous favons, vous favet.

Je favois, je sus, &c.

Je faurai, &c.

Je faurai, &c.

Je faurai, &c.

Je faurai fu, &c.

Je faurai fu, &c.

Je faurai fu, &c.

Je faurai fu, &c.

Je faurois fu, &c.

Je faurois fu, &c.

Je faurois fu, &c.

Imperative. S Sache \*, qu'il fache. P. Sachons, fachez, qu'ils fachent. Infinitive. Savoir, avoir su. Part. Sachant, ayant su.

8. Seoir, to fit or fit down.

This werb is grown out of date; but fe feoir, its reflected derivative, is used in the following moods and tenses.

Indicative. Future. Je me siérai, &c.

Imperative. Seyez-vous, seyons-nous.

Infinitive. Se feoir.

Instead of feoir or se seoir, we generally make use of s'asseoir, which has the same signification, and is thus conjugated.

Pres. {S. Je m'assieds, tu t'assieds, Pres. {S. Que je m'assieye, tu t'assieds.}

Pres. {S. Que je m'assieye, tu t'assieds, si s'assieye.}

\* Sai, in most Grammars.

₿

Indicative.

P. Nous nous affeyons,
vous vous affeyez, ils ref.

Je m'affeyois, &c.
Nous nous affeyons, &c.
Je m'affis, &c.
Je me fuis, je m'é-laffis,
tois, je me fus &c.
Jem'afféraior jem'affeyerai,
&c.

Conjunctive.

{P. Nous nous asseyions, vous vous asseyiez, ils s'asseyent.

Je m'asserois ot je m'asseyerois, &c.

Je m'asses, &c.

Je me sois, je me serois, je me serois, &c.

je me serai

Asserberations

Imperative. S. Affieds-toi, qu'il s'affeye.
P. Affeyons-nous, affeyez-vous, qu'ils s'affeyent
Infinitive. S'affeoir, être affis. Part. S'affeyant, étant affis.
Affeoir is sometimes an active verb, and is then conjugated with

the auxiliary avoir.

Se rasseoir, to sit again; and surfeoir, to put off, to delay; are conjugated as s'asseoir and asseoir, except that the suture of surfeoir is je surfeirai. Seoir signifies sometimes, to become; and so we say, il sied, ils sient; il seoit, ils sieoient; il siera, ils sieront.

9. Valoir, to be worth. Participle passive, valu.

Pref. S. Je vaux or vaus, tu vaux, il vaut.
P. Nous valons, vous valez, ils valent.
Je valois, je valus, &c.
J'ai,j'avois, j'eus valu, &c.
Je vaudrai, &c.

Conjunctive.

S. Que je vaille, tu vailles, il vaille.

P. Nous vaillions, vous
vailliez, ils vaillent.
Je vaudrois, je valusse, &c.
J'aie, j'aurois valu, &c.
J'eusse, j'aurai

Imperative. Vaux, qu'il vaille. P. Valons, valez, qu'ils vaillent, Infinitive. Valoir, avoir valu. Part. Valant, ayant valu.

As for vaillant, worth, it is not a participle, but an adjective. Prévaloir, to prevail, is conjugated as valoir; but take notice, that we say in the third person of the present of the conjunctive, qu'il prévale, and qu'ils prévalent, rather than qu'il prévaille, qu'ils prévaillent.

10. Voir, to fee. Participle passive, vu. Indicative. Conjunctive. S. Je vois, tu vois, il voit. S. Que je voye, tu voyes, Pref. P. Nous voyons, vous il voie. Pref. P. Nous voyions, vous voyez, ils voient. voyiez, ils voient. Je voyois, je vis, &c. Je verrois, je visse, &c. J'ai, j'avois, j'eus vu, &c. J'aie, j'aurois vu, &c, Je verrai, &c.

Imperative. S. Vois, qu'il voie. P. Voyons, voyer, qu'ils voient. Infinitive. Voir, avoir vu. Part. Voyant, ayant vu.

After the same manner are conjugated its compounds, revoir; to see again; entrevoir, to have a glimpse of; prévoir, to foresee; and pour poir, to provide.

But note, that the future of the indicative of prévoir, is je pré-

voirai.

is

9.

The perfect definite of pourvoir, is je pourvus, and its future, je pourvoirai.

11. Vouloir, to will or be willing. Part. paff. voulu.

Indicative. Conjunctive. S. Que je veuille, tu veuil-S. Je veux , tu veux , il les, il veuille. veut. Pref. Pref. P. Nous voulons, vous P. Nous voulions, vous voulez, ils veulent. vouliez, ils veuillent. Je voulois, je voulus, &c. Je voudrois, je voulusse, &c. J'aie , j'aurois \ voulu , &c. J'ai, j'avois, j'eus voulu, &. J'eusse, j'aurai S Je voudrai, &c. Imperative.

Infinitive. Vouloir , avoir voulu. Part. Voulant , ayant voulus:

#### 4. Irregular Verbs of the fourth conjugation.

The fourth conjugation has no lefs than thirty-nine irregular verbs, viz.

Battre. Coudre. Lare. Rire: Boire. Croire. Luire. Soudre: Braire. Croître. Mettre. Sourdre: Bruire. Cuire. Suffire. Moudre. Circoncire. Détruire. Naître. Suivre: Clorre. Dire. Nuire. Taire. Conduire. Ecrire. Paître. Traire. Confire. Etre. Paroître. Vaincre: Faire Vivre. Connoître. Plaire. Construire. Frire. Prendre.

## 1. Battre, to beat. Part. paff. battu, beat or heaten.

Indic. Pres. S. Je bats, tu bats, il bat. P. Nous battons, vous battez, ils battent:

Je battois, &c. je battis, &c. j'ai, j'avois, j'eus battu, &c. Je battrai, &c.

Imperative. S. Bats, qu'il batte. P. Battons, battez, qu'ils battent: Conjunct. Pres. S. Que je batte, &c. P. Que nous battions, &c. Je battrois, &c. je battisse, &c.

l'aie, j'aurois, j'eusse, j'aurai battu, &c.

Infin. Battre , avoir battu, Part. Battant , ayant battu:

After the same manner are conjugated its compounds . combat tre , &cc.

2. Boire, to drink. Part. paff. Bu, drunk.

Indic. Pres. S. Je bois, tu bois, il boit.
P. Nous buvons, vous buvez, ils boivent.

Je buvois , &c. je bus , &c. j'ai , j'avois , j'eus bu , &c. je bolrai, &cc.

Imper. S. Bois , qu'il boive. P. Buvons , buvez , qu'ils boivent.

Conjunct. Pres. S. Que je boive, tu boives, il boive. P. Nous buvions, vous buviez, ils boivent.

Je boirois, &c. je buffe, &c. j'aie, j'aurois, j'euffe, j'aurai bu, &c. Infin. Boire , avoir bu. Part. Buvant , ayant bu.

3. Braire, comme un ane; to bray, like an als.

This verb is feldom used, except in the third person. However. it may be thus conjugated.

S. Je brais, tu brais, il brait.

P. Nous brayons, vous brayez, ils braient. Je brayois , &c. J'ai, j'avois , j'eus brai , &c. je brairai , &c. Imper. S. Brais, qu'il braie. P. Brayons, &c. Conjunct. Que je braie, &c. je brairois, &c. j'aie brai, &c. Braire, avoir brai. Part. Brayant, ayant brai.

4. Bruire, to found or refound, is only used in the infinitive and participle present, bruyant.

5. Circoncire, to circumcife. Part. paff. Circoncis, circumcifed.

S. Je circoncis, tu circoncis, il circoncit.

Indic. Pres. P. Nous circoncisons, vous circoncisez, ils circoncisent. Je circoncisois, &c. je circoncis, &c. j'ai, j'avois, j'eus circoneis, &c. je circoncirai.

S. Circoncis, qu'il circoncise. P. Circoncisons, &c. Imperative. Conjund. Pref. S. Que je circoncife, &c. P. Nous circoncisions, &c. Je circoncirois , &c. je circoncisse , &c. j'aie , j'aurois , j'eusse , j'aurai circoncis, &c.

Infin. Circoncire, avoir circoncis. Part. Circoncifant, ayant circoncis,

6. Clorre, to close, inclose, or shut. Part. past. Clos.

This verb is hardly used, except in the infinitive, the future, and the participle paffive, clos, closed, with its compounds; thus, clorre, je clorrai, &c. j'ai clos, &c. Ex. Je n'ai pas clos l'ail, I have not closed my eyes. Cette porte clôt bien, That door shuts well. Elle clorra mieux, It will shut better.

Eclorre, to hatch or come out; enclorre, to inclose; and forclorre, to shut out; are used only in the infinitive and future; and the tenses formed with the participles, 'éclos, enclos, forclos; as

Eclorre;

Eclorre; J'éclorrai, &c. je suis éclos, &c. Enclorre; j'enclorrai, &c. j'ai enclos, &c. Forclorre ; Je forclorrai , &c. j'ai forclos , &c.

There are three other compounds of clorre; to wit, conclure; to conclude; exclure, to exclude; and reclure, to shut in or to cloister up; the first of which is thus conjugated.

. Je conclus, tu conclus, il conclut.

Indic. Pref. P. Nous concluons, vous concluez, ils concluent.

Je concluois, &c. je conclus, &c. j'ai conclu, &c. je conclurai,&c. S. Conclus, qu'il conclue.

Imperative. P. Concluons, concluez, qu'ils concluent.

Conjunct. Pref. S. Que je conclus, &c. P. Nous concluiers, vous concluiez, ils concluent.

Je conclurois, &c. je conclusse, &c. j'aie conclu, &c. Infin. S. Conclure, avoir conclu. Part. Concluant, ayant conclu.

Exclure is conjugated like conclure, except that its participle

passive is exclus.

d

1-

١,

is,

e,

15,

SY 11.

or-

nd

as

re;

Reclure is only used in the infinitive, and the tenses formed with the participle passive, reclus. It is also used in a reflected sense; and we fay , fe reclure , il s'eft reclus , &c.

7. Conduire, to lead, Part. pass. Conduit, led, &c.

Indic. Pref. S. Je conduis, &c. P. Nous conduisons, &c. Je conduifois, &c. je conduifis, &c. j'ai conduit, &c. je conduirai, &c.

Imperative. S. Conduis, qu'il conduise. P. Conduisons, &c., Conjunct. Pref. S. Que je conduise, &c. P. Nous conduisions, &c.,

Je conduirois, &c. je conduisisse, &c. j'aie conduit, &c. Infin. Conduire, avoir conduit. Part. Conduisant, ayant conduit.

After that manner are conjugated its compounds, reconduire, &ci and the verbs, construire, cuire, and detruire.

8. Confire, to preserve or candy. Part. past. Confit.

Indic. Pres. S. Je confis, &c. P. Nous confisons, &c.

Je confisois, &c. je confis, &c. j'ai confi, &c. je confirai, &c. perative. S. Confis, qu'il confise. P. Confisons, &c.

Conjunct. Pres. S. Que je confise, &c. P. Nous confisions, &c.

Je confirois; &c. je confise, &c. j'aie confi, &c. Infin. Confire, avoir confi. Part. Confisant, ayant confi.

9. Connoître, to know. Part. paff. Connu , know.

S. Je connois, tu connois, il connoît.

Indic. Pres. P. Nous connoissons, vous connoissez, ils connoissent. Je connoissois, &c. je connus, &c. j' ai connu, &c. je connoîtrai, &c. S. Connois , qu'il connoisse. P. Connoissons , &c.

Conjunct. Pref. S. Que je connoisse, &c. P. Nous connoissions, &c. Je connoîtrois, &c. je connusse, &c. f'aie connu, &c.

Infin. Connoître, avoir connu. Part. Connoissant, ayant connu.

₿

After the same manner are conjugated its compounds, reconnoître, to acknowledge or know again, &c.

After the same manner are also conjugated the verbs crostre, to

grow, and paroure, to appear, with their compounds.

no. Construire , to build. Part. paff. construit , built. This verb is conjugated as conduire.

11. Coudre, to few or stitch. Part. pass. coufu, sewed. Indic. Pref. S. Je couds, tu couds, il coud. P. Nous coufons, &c. Je coufois, &c. je cousus or je cousis, &c. fai cousu, &c. je coudrai, &c.

Imper. S. Couds, qu'il couse, &c. P. Cousons, cousez, qu'ils cousent. Conjunct. Pres. S. Que je couse, &c. P. Nous cousions, &c. Je coudrois, &c. je coufisse, &c. j'aie cousu, &c.

Infin. Coudre, avoir coufu. Part. Coufant, ayant coufu.

Conjugate after this manner its compounds, recoudre, to few again; and decoudre, to unlew.

12. Croire, to believe. Part. paff. cru, believed.

Indic. Pres. S. Je crois, tu crois, il croit.
P. Nous croyons, vous croyez, ils croient.

Je croyois, &c. je crus, &c. j'ai cru, &c. je croirai, &e. Imper. S. Crois, qu'il croie. P. Croyons, croyez, qu'ils croient. Conjunct. Pres. S. Que je croie, &c. P. Nous croyions, &c. Je croirois, &c. je cruffe, &c. j'aie cru, &c.

Infin. Croire, avoir cru. Part. Croyant, ayant cru.

13. Croître, to grow. Part. paff. crû, grown. This verb, with its compounds, is conjugated as connoître.

14. Cuire; to do, to roaft, boil, or bake. Part. paff. cuir, done.

15. Détruire, to destroy. Part. pass. détruit, destroyed. These two verbs, with the compounds of the first, are conjugated like conduire.

16. Dire, to fay. Part. past. dit, faid.

Indic. Pres. S. Je dis, tu dis, il dit. P. Nous disons, vous dites, ils disent.

Je disois, &c. je dis, &c. j'ai dit, &c. je dirai, &c. Imperative. S. Dis, qu'il dise. P. Disons, dites, qu'ils disent. Conjunct. Pref. S. Que je dife. P. Nous difions, &c.

Je dirois, &c. je dife, &c. j'aie dit, &c. Infin. Dire , avoir dit. Part. difant , ayant dit.

Note. That qu'il dit is sometimes used by the poets instead of qu'il dise, in the third person of the present of the conjunctive. Redire, to fay again, is conjugated like dire, and so are its other compounds, medire, to speak ill of; contredire, to contradict ; interdire, to interdict ; and prédire , to foretell ; except that these last make in the second person plural of the present of the

indicative, vous médifez, vous contredifez, vous interdifez, vous

prodifez.

č.

u-

of

ve. its

rahat

the

As for maudire, to curse, it is also conjugated like dire; but that it has two ff in the three plural persons of the present of the indicative, thus: nous maudissons, vous maudissez, ils maudissent; and in the imperative, and present of the conjunctive; as, que je maudiffe, que tu maudiffes, qu'il maudiffe, &c.

17. Ecrire, to write. Part. paff. écrit, written.

Indic. Pres. S. Pécris, tu écris, il écrit. P. Ecrivons, &c.

J'écrivois, &c. j'écrivis, &c. j'ai écrit, &c. j'écrirai, &c. Imper. S. Ecris, qu'il écrive. P. Ecrivons, écrivez, qu'ils écrivent. Conjunct. Pres. S. Que j'écrive, &c. P. Nous écrivions, &c.

J'écrirois , &c. j'écrivife, &c. j'aie écrit , &c. Infin. Ecrire , avoir écrit. Part. Ecrivant , ayant écrit.

After the same manner are conjugated its compounds, prescrire, to prescribe; décrire, to describe.

18. Etre, to be. Part. paff. été, been.

This is a substantive verb, and one of the auxiliaries of which you have had the conjugation at large.

19. Faire, to do or make. Part. pass. fait, done or made.

Indic. Pref. S. Je fais, tu fais, il fait. P. Nous faisons, vous faites, ils font. Je faisois, &c. je fis, &c. j'ai fait, &c. je ferai, &c. Imper. S. Fais, qu'il fasse. P. Faisons, faites, qu'ils fassent. Conjunct. Pres. S. Que je fasse, &c. P. Nous fassions, &c. Je ferois, &c. je fisse, &c. j'aie fait, &c.

Infin. Faire, avoir fait. Part. Faifant, ayant fait.

After this manner are conjugated its compounds, refaire, to do up again, &c.

20. Frire, to fry. Part. past. frit, fried.

This verb is only used in the infinitive, and the participle passive. As for the other moods and tenses, we make use of fricasser:

21. Lire, to read. Part. pass. lu, read.

S. Je lis, tu lis, il lit.

Indic. Pres. P. Nous lisons, vous lisez, ils lisent.

Je lisois, &c. je lus, &c. j'ai lu, &c. je lirai, &c.

sperative. S. Lis, qu'il lise. P. Lisons, lisex, qu'ils lisene. Imperative.

Conjunct. Pres. S. Que je life, &c. P. Nous lifions, &c.

Je lirois, &c. je luffe, &c. j'aie lu, &c. Infin. Lire, avoir lu. Part. Lifant, ayant lu.

And so are conjugated, relire, to read again; elire, to elect.

22. Luire, to shine, is conjugated as conduire; but that its participle paffive is lui, shone.

N 2

❽

23. Mettre, to lay or put. Part. pass, mis, laid or put. Indic. Pres. S. Je mets, tu mets, il met. P. Nous mettons, &c. Je metrois, &c. je mis, &c. j'ai mis, &c. je mettrai, &c. Imper. S. Mets, qu'il mette, &c. P. Mettons, mettez, qu'ils mettens. Conjunct. Pres. S. Que je mette, &c. P. Nous mettions, &c. Je mettrois, &c. je misse, &c. j'aie mis, &c.

Infin. Mettre , avoir mis. Part. Mettant , ayant mis.

After the same manuer are conjugated its compounds, remettre to remit, &c.

24. Moudre, to grind. Part. paff. moulu, ground.

Indic. Pres. S. Je mouds, tu mouds, il moud. P. Nous moulons, &c. Je moulois, &c. je moulus, &c. j'ai moulu, &c. je moudrai, &c. Imporative. S. Mouds, qu'il moule, &c. P. Moulons, &c. Conjunct. Pres. S. Que je moule, &c. P. Nous moulions, &c. Je moudrois, &c. je moulusse, &c. j'aie moulu, &c.

Infin. Moudre, avoir moulu. Part. Moulant, ayant moulu.

And so are conjugated its compounds, remoudre, to grind again, &c.

25. Naître, to be born. Part. past. né, born.

Indic. Pres. S. Je nais, tu nais, il naît. P. Nous naissons, &c. Je naissois, &c. je naquis, &c. je suis né, &c. je naîtrai, &c. Imper. S. Nais, qu'il naisse. P. Naissons, naissez, qu'ils naissent. Conjunct. Pres. S. Que je naisse, &c. P. Nous naissons, &c.

Je naîtrois, &c. je naquisse, &c. je sois né, &c. Infin. Naître, être né. Part. Naissant, étant né.

Its compound, renaître, to be born again, is conjugated in the fame manner, but that it has no compound tenses.

26. Nuire, to hurt, to annoy, is conjugated like conduire; fave only that its participle paffive is nui, hurt or annoyed.

27. Paître, to feed, is conjugated like naître, but that it has no compound tenses, nor perfect definite; but instead of them we use those of its compound, repaitre; whose participle passive is repu, and its perfect definite je repus, thus:

Indic. Pres. S. Je repais , &c. P. Nous repaissons , &c.

Je repaissois, &c. je repus, &c. j'at repu, &c. je repaitrai, &c. Imperative. S. Repais, qu'il repaisse, &c. P. Repaissons, &c. Conjunct. Pres. S. Que je repaisse. P. Nous repaissons, &c.

Je repaîtrois, &c. je repusse, &c. j'aie repu, &c. Infin. Repaître, avoir repu. Part. repaissant, ayant repu.

28. Paroitre, to appear, and its compound, comparoitre, to appear, &c. are conjugated as connoître.

Indic. Pref. S. Je plais, tu plais, il plait. P. Nous plaifons, &c.

Je plaisois, &c. je plûs, &c. j'ai plû, &c. je plaîrat, &c. Imper. S. Plais, qu'il plaise. P. Plaisons, &c. Conjunct. Pres. S. Que je plaise, &c. P. Nous plaisions, &c. Je plairois, &c. je plusse, &c. j'aye plu, &c.

Infin. Plaire, avoir plu. Part. Plaifant, ayant plu.

After this manner is conjugated its compound, déplaire, to difplease: And as for complaire, to please, to humour, or be complaifant, it is only used in the infinitive.

## 30. Prendre, to take. Part. paff. pris, taken.

Indic. Pref. S. Je prends, tu prends, il prend. P. Nous prenons, &c. Je prenois, &c. je pris, &c. j'ai pris, &c. je prendrat, &c. Imper. S. Prends, qu'il prenne. P. Prenons, prenez, qu'ils prennent; Conjunct. Pres. S. Que je prenne, &c. P. Nous prenions, &c.

Je prendrois , &c. je prisse , &c. j'aie pris , &c. Infin. Prendre, avoir pris. Part. Prenant, ayant pris.

After she same manner are conjugated its compounds, reprendre , apprendre , &c.

31. Rire, to laugh. Part. paff. ri, laughed.

Indic. Pref. S. Je ris, tu ris, il rie. P. Nous rions, vous riez, ils

Je riois, &c. je ris, &c. j'ai ri, &c. je rirai, &c. Imper. S. Ri, qu'il rie. P. Rions, riez, qu'ils rient. Conjunct. Pres. S. Que je rie, &c. P. Nous rions, &c.

Je rirois, &c. je riffe, &c. j'aie ri, &c. Infin. Rire, avoir ri. Part. Riant, ayant ri. And so is conjugated fourire, to smile.

32. Soudre, to solve, is seldom used any where besides the present of the infinitive. Its compounds, absolve; to absolve; dissoudre, to dissolve; and resoudre, to resolve; are thus conjugated. Indic. Pref. S. J'absous, tu absous, il absout.

P. Nous absolvens, vous absolvez, ils absolvent. Tabsolvois, &c. -- j'ai absous, &c. j'absoudrai, &c. Imper. S. Absous , qu'il absolve. P. Absolvons , &c. Conjunct. Pref. S. Que j'absolve. P. Nous absolvions &c.

J'absoudrois, &c. - j'aie absous, &c.

,

Infin. Abfoudre, avoir abfous. Part. Abfolvant, ayant abfous:

And so is conjugated diffoudre, whose participle past is diffous: only note, that we rather fay, nous diffoudons, than nous diffolvons, &c. You must also take notice, that absordre and dissoudre have no perfect definite.

Résoudre is conjugated like absoudre : only take notice, that its participle passive is resolu, and that it has a perfect definite. viz. je refolus, &c. But we use refous in the participle passive, when

❽

33. Sourdre, to come or spring out, is an absolete verb, seldom used, except in the third person of the indicative present, il sourd, and the infinitive.

34. Suffire, to suffice, Part. pass. suffi, sufficed.
Indic. Pres. S. Je suffis, tu suffis, il suffic. P. Nous suffisons, &c. Je suffisois, &c. je suffis, &c. j'ai suffi, &c. je suffirai, &c. Imper. S. Suffi, qu'il suffise. P. Suffisons, &c. Conjunct. Pres. S. Que je suffise, &c. P. Nous suffisions, &c. Je suffirois, &c. je suffise, &c. j'aye suffi, &c. Infin. Suffire, avoir suffi. Part. Suffisant, ayant suffi.

35. Suivre, to follow. Part. pass. suivi, followed.
Indic. Pres. S. Je suis, tu suis, il suit. P. Nous suivons, &c.
Je suivois, &c. je suivis, &c. j'ai suivi, &c. je suivrai, &c.
Imper. S. Sui, qu'il suive. P. Suivons, suivez, qu'ils suivent.
Conjunct. Pres. S. Que je suive, &c. P. Nous suivions, &c.

Je suivrois, &c. je suivisse, &c. j'aie suivi, &c. Infin. Suivre, avoir suivi. Part. Suivant, ayant suivi.

After the same manner is conjugated poursuivre, to pursue, &c.

36. Taire, to pass in silence, not to speak of. Part. pass. tû.

This verb (with se taire, to hold one's tongue,) is conjugated like plaire.

37. Traire, is only used in the infinitive, in the phrase, traire les vaches, to milk the cows.

Its participle passive is used in these expressions, de l'or ou de

l'argent trait, gold or filver wire.

As for its compounds, abstraire, to abstract; distraire, to distract; extraire, to extract; rentraire, to fine-draw; and soustraire, to substract; they are only used in the infinitive, in the tenses compounded with the participle passive, abstrait, distrait, extrait, rentrait, and soustrait, and in the present of the Indicative; thus,

S. J'abstrais, tu abstrais, il abstrait.

P. Nous abstrayons, vous abstrayez, ils abstrayent.

J'ai abstrait, &c. abstraire, &c. Part. Abstrayant, ayant abstrait.

Portraire, an elegant verb in old French romances, but now obfolete, fignifying to draw a picture or busto; and retraire, a law-word, are only used in the infinitive.

m

01

38. Vaincre, to overcome. Part. pass. vaincu, overcome.
Indic. Pres. S. Je vaincs, tu vaincts, il vainct.

P. Nous vainquons, vous vainquez, feldom used, ils vainquent.

Je vainquois, &c. je vainquis, &c. j'ai vaineu, &c. je vaincrai, &c.

- Qu'il vainque. P. Vainquons, &c. Imper. S.-Conjunct. Pres. S. Que je vainque. P. Nous vainquions, &c. Je vaincrois, &c. je vainquisse, &c. j'aie vaincu , &c. Infin. Vaincre, avoir vaincu. Part. Vainquant, ayant vaincu.

After the same manner is conjugated convaincre, to convince.

39. Vivre, to live. Part. paff. vécu, lived. Indic. Pref. S. Je vis, tu vis, il vit. P. Nous vivons, &c. Je vivois , &c. je vécus , &c. j'ai vécu , &c. je vivrai , &c. Imper. S. Vi , qu'il vive. P. Vivons , vivez , qu'ils vivent. Conjunct. Pref. S. Que je vive. P. Nous vivions, &c. Je vivrois, &c. je vécusse, &c. j'aie vécu, &c. Infin. Vivre, avoir vécu. Part. Vivant, ayant vécu.

After the same manner are conjugated its compounds; as, fur-

vivre, to survive, or out-live, &c.

## Of Verbs Impersonal.

Verbs Impersonal are so called, 1. Because they are often used to express natural actions that have no relation to any man's perfon: as, il gele, it freezes; il fait froid, it is cold, &c. And, 2. Because they are conjugated by the third person singular only.

Verbs impersonal are of two forts, viz. those that are absolutely and properly such : as, il faut, one must; il neige, it snows, &c. and those which are active, or neutral verbs, impersonally used; as, il fait chaud, it is hot; il arrive, it happens; on die, they faid,

or it is faid, &c.

d

re

de

£;

b

n-

ſ,

OW

, a

laris

iled.

Impersonal verbs are generally conjugated with either of these particles, il or on. Il is sometimes used with verbs that express a natural action : as, il neige, it snows; il pleut, it rains, &e. and fometimes with those that relate either to the manners or actions of men; as, il faut, one must; il me souvient, I remember; il sied, it becomes. But as for on, it is only used with relation to the manner and actions of men, wherein it keeps the fignification of the word it is derived from , viz. homme, man; and being joined with a verb, it renders it impersonal through all its moods and tenses, except the infinitive; as, on dit, they fay, or it is faid; on fait, they do; on aime, they love, &c.

Note, That on generally takes an I before it, when the preceding word ends with a vowel; as, si l'on veut, if they will; si l'on mange, if they eat: But if the word that follows next after the particle on begin with an I, in such a case, on must go without

it; as, si on l'estime, if they have an esteem for him.

On is fometimes used to express the first person, either singular or plural: Ex. On verra, I shall see, or we shall see.

You may observe, that in some impersonal verbs, the persons are distinguished, both in the singular and plural numbers, by

means of personal pronouns; as,

Il m'importe, It concerns me; Il vous importe, It concerns you; Il me faut aller là, I must go thither; Il lui vint dans l'esprit, It came into his mind.

## The Conjugation of Verbs Impersonal.

All verbs impersonal are conjugated by the third person singular, through all the moods and tenses, according to the conjugation they are of.

1. Some verbs impersonal are of the first conjugation; such as il neige, it snows; il grele, it hails; on aime, they love, &c. And

are thus conjugated.

Neiger, to fnow.

Indicative. Conjunctive: Il neige, It snows. Pres. Qu'il neige, that it snow. Present. Imperfect. Il neigeoit, it snow-First Imper. Il neigeroit, it would. Perf. Def. Il neigea, f ed. Perfect. Il a neige, it has or could, or should fnow. Second Imp.Il neigeat, it fnowed: Perfect. inowed. or would, could, or should fnow. Perf. Il ait neige, it hath snowed. First Plup. Il avoit First Plup. Il auroit neige, it had Second Plup. Ileut inowed. neigé, it had Second Plup. Ileut fnowed. Il neigera, it shall or Future. will inow. Future. Il aura neige, it shall have fnowed.

Imperative. Qu'il neige, let it snow.
Infinitive. Neiger, to snow; avoir neigé, to have snowed.
Participles. Neigeant, snowing; ayant neigé, having snowed.

Aimer, to love.

Indic. On aime, they love; on aimoit, on aima, on a aimé, on avoit aimé, on eut aimé, on aimera.

Imper. Qu'on aime, let them love.

Conjunct. Qu'on aime, on aimeroit, on aimât, on ait aime, on auroit aime, on eut aime, on aura aime.

2. Some verbs impersonal are of the second conjugation; as il souvient, one remembers; on reussit, one succeeds, or they succeed.

3. Others are of the third conjugation; fuch as, falloir, pleuvoir, valoir, avoir: Ex. il faut, one must, il pleut, it rains; il vaut mieux, it is better; il y a, there is, or there are.

These verbs being very irregular, and at the same time very much in use, we shall conjugate them through all their moods

and tenses.

Il faut, one must.

Il faut , il falloit , il fallut , il a fallu , il avoit fallu ; Indic. il eut fallu, il faudra.

Imper. Conjunct,

Qu'il faille, il faudroit, il fallut, il ait fallu, il auroit fallu, il eut fallu, il aura fallu.

fin. Falloir, avoir fallu. Part. Fallant, ayant fallu. Note, That falloir and fallant are not in use. Infin.

This verb is used four several ways in the French tongue;

First , Before the conjunctive mood , with the participle que ; which conjunctive is rendered in English by the infinitive; as, II faut que j'aille, I must go; Il faut que vous mangiez, You must eat; Il faut que cela arrive, That must come to pals; Il faudroit

qu'elle vint, she should come.

Secondly, It is used before the infinitive mood, either in an indeterminate fignification; as, Il faut faire cela, That must be done : or With these personal pronouns, me, te, fe, nous, vous, leur ; as , Il m'en faut aller , I must be gone ; Il te falloit le payer , You should have paid him; Il nous faut croire ce qu'il dit, We must believe what he says; Il vous faut lui dire, You must say to him; Il leur fallut faire ce qu'elle voulut, They were fain to do what she had a mind to.

Thirdly, It is used before substantives, either absolutely; as Il faut de l'argent, Money must be had : or with these personal pronouns, me, te, tui, nous, vous, leur q as, Il me faut de l'argent, I must have, or I want money; Il lui faut du pain, He or

she must have some bread.

H

ie,

sil

ed.

oir,

aut

Il

Fourthly, It is sometimes used at the end of a sentence, in this manner; Vous faites ce qu'il faut, You do what you should do, or what is fit; Cola n'est pas comme il faut, That is not as it should be.

## Il pleut, it rains.

Indic. Il pleut, il pleuvoit, il plut, il a plu, &c. il pleuvre; Qu'il pleuve. Imper.

Qu'il pleuve, il pleuvroit, il plut, il ait plu, &c. Conjunct. Pleuvoir, avoir plu. Part. Pleuvant, ayant plu, on Infin.

## Il vaut mieux, it is better.

Indic. Il vaut mieux, il valoit mieux, il valut mieux, il a mieux valu, &c. il vaudra mieux.

Conjunct. Qu'il vaille mieux, il vaudroit mieux, il valut mieux; il ait mieux valu.

Infin. Valoir mieux, avoir mieux valu. Part. Valant mieux, ayant mieux valu.

❽

Il y a, there is, or there are.

Il y a, il y avoit, il y eut, il y a eu, &c. Il y aura) Indic. Imper. Qu'il y ait.

Qu'il y ait, il y auroit, il y ait en , &c. Conjunct.

Y avoir, y avoir eu. Part. Y ayant, y ayant eu. Infin.

4. Lastly. There are imperional verbs of the fourth conjugation, as il suffit, it suffices; il est or c'est, it is, il plait, it pleales; on dit, it is faid, or they fay; il paroit, it appears; il fait, it is; which are all conjugated like the personal verbs, from which they are derived.

Note. That il fait is used instead of the verb être, either when we speak of the weather; as, Il fait beau temps, it is fine weather; Il fait beau foleil, The sun shines finely; or before such

words as these, bon, mal, meilleur, dangereux; as,

Il fait bon ici, It is good being here; Il fait meilleur la, It is better being there; Il fait dangereux fur mer, It is dangerous

being at fea.

Befides the forementioned verbs impersonal, we also use the pronoun se impersonally; as, Il se boit de bon vin en France, There is good wine drunk in France; Il se mange de bon bouf en Angleterre, There is good beef eaten in England; Cela fe fait par tout le monde. That is done all the world over : Cela s'en va fans dire, That is to be understood.

Note. That the verbs impersonal are conjugated like the personal, with an interrogation, with a negative, with an interrogation and negative together, and with these particles en and y.

# Examples.

Neige-t-il? does it fnow? aime-t-on? do they love? pleut-il? does it rain? faut-it? must one? y a-t-il? is there, or are there?

2. Il ne neige pas, it does not snow; on n'aime pas, they do not love; il ne pleut pas, it does not rain; il ne faut pas, one

must not; il n'y a pas, there is not, or there are not.

3. Ne neige-t-il pas? does it not snow? n'aime-t-on pas? do they not love? Ne pleut-il pas? does it not rain? ne faut-il pas? must not one? n'y a-t-il pas? is not there? or thus, neige-t-il pas? aime-t-on pas, &c. But this last is not correct.

4. Il en pleut, there rains some of it, or of them; il y en a, there

is some of it, or of them; y en a-t-il? is there any of it? &c.

## ARTICLE V.

## Of Participles.

A Participle is a part of speech, so called, because it partakes fomething of the nature of a noun, and something of that of a verb

Participles, besides the nature of a noun adjective, and son times of a substantive, have also the signification of a verb they are derived from, and these two tenses, the present and the preter.

A Participle is twofold, viz. affive and paffive.

1. The Participle affive is either present or preter (or past.) The present is simple, and always ends in ant; as, portant, carrying; puniffant, punishing, &c. The participle preter, or paft, is compounded of the participle present of the auxiliaries, vir. ayant, ctant, and the participle pative of every verb, ayant porté, having carried; étant monté, being come up.

2. The participle paffive ends in e in the first conjugation , in i in the fecond, and in eu or u in the third and fourth; as, porte,

puni, receu (or reçu;) vendu.

The feminine gender is formed from the masculine, by adding an e feminine ; as , porté ; portée ; puni , punie ; reçu , reçue ; vendu ,

vendue.

The plural number masculine, in the first conjugation, is formed from the fingular, by adding a 7, and putting away the accent; or by adding an s, and keeping the accent, but the last is the best; Ex. porte, portez, or portes : In the other three conjugations, it is formed by adding an s only; Ex. puni, punis; reçu, reçus; vendu,

The plural number feminine is formed from the fingular feminine, by the fole addition of an s : Ex. portée , portées , punie , pu-

We have shewn before, how all these participles are formed from the verb; and as for their use, we shall speak of it in the Syntax,

# ARTICLE VI.

## Of Adverbs.

An Adverb is a part of speech, which is generally put before or after verbs, and is sometimes joined with nouns to express their different circumstances, or fill up their fignification; Ex. parler mal, to speak ill; écrire bien, to write well; chanter en perfection, to fing to perfection; danser proprement, to dance neatly.

Some adverbs are expressed in one word; as, bien, well; mal,

ill: fome confift of a preposition and a noun; as, en perfection, to perfection; à l'improviste, unawares, and others again of a pre-

position and an adverb; as, vis-d-vis, over-against, &c.

There are several forts of adverbs.

## 1. Adverbs of time.

Maintenant, Présentement, 5 A prefent , at | res int.

A cette heure, at this time. Dans ce moment, at his momene, Dans un moment, in a moment.

antot; or tout à l'heure, by Demain, to-morrow. and by. Tout maintenant, presently, forthwith. Auparavant , before. Derniérement, lately. Nouvellement, Récemment . Tout fraichement, Depuis peu, ? not long fince N'a gueres, S or ago. Ci-après , hereafter Déformais, henceforth. Dorefnavant, A l'avenir, for the future. Dans peu, shortly. D'ici, hence; as, dans un an Tard, late. dici, a year hence. L'année paffée, the last year. L'an qui vient, the year to De bon matin, early. come, the next year. Toujours, always. Jamais, never. A jamais, always, for Pour toujours, 5 ever. Souvent, often. Rarement, seldom. Inceffamment, inceffantly, or Eternellement, eternally. forthwith. Aujourd'hui, to-day.

Après demain , after to-morrew: Autrefois, formerly. Anciennement, anciently, of old A tout moment, every moment. Tous les jours, every day. Journellement , daily. newly. Cependant, in the mean while. Presque toujours, most commonly. La plupart du temps, most times. Durant trois jours, during three days. Deja, already, yet. Pas encore, not yet. De nuit, in the night-time. De jour, in the day-time. Trop tard, too late. De bonne heure, betimes. Tôt, soon; trop tôt, too soon! De nouveau, De rechef, Quand when, Une autre fois, another time. Lorfque, when. Continuellement, continually. De temps en temps, now and then: Par fois, quelque fois, sometimes. Puis, then. Avant hier , the day before yef- Depuis , fince. Encore (or encor, in poetry, for shortness) yet, as yet. Lors, pour lors, then.

# 2. Adverbs of place.

Ici, ça, here. La, there. Deçà, on this fide. Dela, on that fide. Par-ici, this way. Dedans , within. Dehors , without. Ceans, here, within.

Hier, yesterday.

Hier au foir, yesternight, or last

Hier matin , yesterday morning.

Où, where. De côté & d'autre, up and down! Par tout, every where. Nulle part, no where. Quelque part, somewhere. Ailleurs, elsewhere. De tous côtes, on every fide. Tout autour, round, round about. 8

7

To

E

0

En haut, up. En bas, down. La haut, above, La bas , below. Deffus, over. Deffous , under. Devant , before. Derriere, behind. D'où , from whence.

D'ici, from hence. De là, from thence: De quel endroit, from what place Par deçà, on this side. Par delà, on that fide. Pres, proche, near; hard by. Loin, far. Y, en , there , hence,

Adverbs of quantity.

Combien, how much, how many. Autant, as much. Affer enough. Trop, too much, or too many. Beaucoup , much , or many , Force . Quantité, or a great deal, Plus, davantage, more, Moins, lefs. Tant foit peu, but a little, or never so little. Point du tout, not at all. A fond, thoroughly. Tant, fo much.

Tout au plus, at the most. Fort. 3 very. Bien , A tout le moins , at least. Pour moins, for less. Quafi, presque, almost. Guere, but little. A-peu-près, very near. A demi, by halves. Tout à fait, quite. Entierement, entirely.

4. Adverbs of number.

Une fois , once. Deux fois, twice. Quatre fois, four times. Tant de fois, so many times. Davantage, more, farther.

Plufieurs fois, several times. Combien de fois, how many times. Trois fois, thrice, or three times. De deux jours l'un, every other day. De deux en deux jours, every third day.

5. Adverbs of order.

Premiérement, Secondement, en l'secondly, in the Enfin, à la fin, in fine, at la second lieu, S second place. De front, or de rang, abreast. troisieme lieu, 5 third place. Avant toutes choses, before all. Après tout, after all. Tour à tour, by turns. Ensuite, afterwards, then.

remierement, first, in the En ordre, in order, orderly. Troisiemement, en? thirdly, in the De file, à la file, in a file, one after another. A la ronde, round, or round about. De suite, together, or one after another.

6. Adverbs of affirmation.

Out, yes, ay,

Ouida, yes, yes, forfooth,

❷

Affurement, affuredly, indeed. En verite, indeed, in truth: Oui, vraiment, yes, indeed. A la vérité, it is true indeed. Certes, truly. Certainement, certainly. Veritablement, truly. Si, yes; Ex. Je dis que fi, 1 fay yes.

A dire vrai, to speak the A ne point mentir, f truth. Sans doute, without doubt, or without question. Indubitablement, undoubtedly.

# 7. Adverbs of negation or denial.

Point du tout, not at all.

Non, ne, ni, point, no, not. Nullement, by no means, or not at all. En nulle maniere, in no wise,

#### 8. Adverbs of doubt.

Peut-être, perhaps, may be. Cela se peut, that may be.

| Par hafard, by chance. S'il arrivoit, if it should happen.

# 9. Of interrogation.

Pourquoi? why? Pourquoi non? why not? Que? what? why?

(Comment? how? A quoi bon? to what purpose?

10. Adverbs to give reason.

Parce que, à cause que, because, &c,

#### 11. Adverbs of choice.

Plutot, rather, sooner.

Sur-tout, above all.

Avant que, before that.

# 12. Adverbs of comparison.

Comme , as , like. Ainfi de même, fo, thus. Egalement, equally. Plus, more. Moins, lefs.

Que, than : Ex. plus riche que moi, richer than I. Pareillement, likewife. Semblablement,

(

M

Vi

Pr

A

Peu b

Pas

# 13. Adverbs to shew.

Voici, fee here, here is, or Voila, there is, fee there, or behold. behold.

# 14. Adverbs to give consent.

D'accord , I grant it. Tope, done. Soit ,

Je le veux , I will. Posons le cas que, suppose that,

# 15. Adverbs to forbid.

Carder-vous bien de , have a care Prenez garde que , have a care not, be fure you do not.

# 16. Adverbs of confusion:

Confusement, confusedly. Pêle-mêle , pell-mell , in a con-

Au rebours, the wrong way.

| Sens-devant-derriere ; preposteroufly.

Sens-deffus-deffous, topfy-turvy A l'envers, the wrong fide.

# 17. Adverbs of aggregation.

Ensemble, together.

(Conjointement, jointly.

18. Adverbs of Separation.

Separement, separately. A part , apart.

A quartier, aside. A l'écart, afide, out of the way:

## 19. Adverbs of defign.

Exprès , A deffein , De propos delibere .

1

que

1

, 01

hat,

on purpose, purly, on fet purpose.

posely, designed- Tout de bon , in good earnest.

# 20. Adverbs of rashness.

A l'étourdie , rashly , heedlessly . A la hâte , in haste. A la volée, at random. Brusquement, bluntly.

Precipitamment, with precipitation. Timerairement, rashly, foolishly. Par megarde, by overfight.

21. Adverbs of opportunity.

pat, in time. Commodément, conveniently.

A propos, feafonably, aptly, A point nommé, in the nick of pat, in time. Tout à point, ( fonably.

# 22. Of difficulty.

A peine, hardly, scarce. Mal aisement, with much ado.

against one's will, against one's mind, A regret, A contre-( against the grain. cœur .

# 23. Of hafte.

Vite, vitement, } quickly. Promptement, A la hâte, in hafte.

( on a fudden , Tout à coup, all of a fud-Tout d'un coup, den, fuddenly, Subitement, out of hand.

# 24. Of moderation.

Peu à peu , by little and little , Tout beau , by degrees. Pas à pas, step by step.

Tout bellement, Tout doucement,

foftly, gently:

Care

## 25. Adverbs of quality.

Innocemment, innocently. Justement, justly. Excellenment, excellently. Infiniment, infinitely.

Médiocrement, aindifferentlys
Passablement, Bien, well.
Mieux, better.
Mal, ill, badly;
Pire, worse.

Adverbs of quality in French are generally formed from nouns adjective of the feminine gender, by adding ment; thus, Divine, divinement, divine, di-Grande, grandement, great, vinely.

But that rule hath four exceptions.

1. If the noun adjective be of the common gender, the advert is formed by adding ment to it; as from riche, rich, comes richement, richly; juste, just, justement, justly; which always have an e feminine before ment, except these three, which have an e masculine before it;

Communement, Précisement, Commodément, Conveniently.

2. If the adjective end with e masculine, an i, or an u, the adverbs is formed from the masculine, and not from the feminine; as from assured; joly, pretty; resolute: come assure ment, assuredly; joliment, prettily; resolutent, resolutely.

3. Nouns adjective ending in ant or ent, form their adverbs by changing nt into m, and adding ment; as from constant, constant; prudent, prudent; come, constantment, constantly; prudemment,

prudently.

4. Finally, Adjectives ending in ment, fuch as véhément, vehement; clément, clement; have no adverbs derived from them. But instead of véhémement, clémemment; we say, avec véhémence, with vehemency; avec clémence, with clemency, &c.

Most adverbs that are derived from adjectives; have like their primitives three degrees of comparison; as richement, richly; plus richement, more richly; le plus richement, the most richly.

These three are irregulars;

Bien, well; mieux, better; le mieux, the best; Mall, ill; pire, worse; le pis, the worst; Peu, little; moins, less; le moins, the least.

## ARTICLE VII.

## Of Conjunctions.

A Conjunction is a part of speech which serves to join and connect the several parts of a discourse.

Conjunctions

to

Conjunctions are divided into several orders; of which some are. 1. Conjunctions copulative, or so join.

Et, and. Austi, also. Encore, yet, still.

.

rb

e-SV

16

the

10: ure

by

nt;

nt,

he

But

with

heir

plus

pire,

ins,

and

Etions

De plus, davantage, moreover. Au reste, for the rest. Enfin, in fine, finally.

2. Disjunctive, or to sparate.

Ou, or. Soit que, whether, or. Encore que, though, when.

Ni, neither, nor. Bien que, ? though, although. Quoique.

3. Adversative, i, e. shewing some contrariety.

Mais, but. Que, than, but. Cependant, in the mean time. Pourtant, however. Nonobstant cela, notwithstanding.

Toutefois, yet, but still. Néanmoins, nevertheless. Si est-ce que, but for all that: Au contraire, to the contrary.

4. Conditional.

Si, if, whether. A condition que, upon condition A moins que, unles, except?

Pourvu que, provided that.

5. Causal, or giving a reason of what is said. Vu que, seeing that.

Parce que, because. D'autant que, Whereas, foraf- Car, for. Sur ce que, 5 much.

Afin que, that, to the end that; in order to.

6. Conclusion.

Donc, doncque, then, therefore. C'est pourquoi, therefore. Pour cet effet, to that end; De forte que, so that.

7. Continuative.

Au reste, as for the rest, now. En effet, indeed. Et certes, and indeed. Or, now. Or est-il, now fince.

Tant y a, however. Sinon , but fave , if not.

Note by the way; That Conjunctions are oftentimes confounded with adverbs, and that they have several other names, according to the several tenses they are used in.

# ARTICLE VIIL

Of Prepositions.

A Preposition is a part of speech which is put before nouns; and

sometimes before verbs, &c. to explain some particular circumstance.

Prepositions may be divided into separable and inseparable.

An inseparable preposition is never found but in compound words, and fignifies nothing of itself, such as, de, re, im, &c. Ex. Défaire, to undo, retirer, to draw back; imposer, to impose.

A separable preposition is generally separated from other words, and signifies something of itself. It is either simple, as dans, in:

or compound, as deffus, upon.

Of separable prepositions, some govern the nominative or accusative; others the genitive; and others again the dative.

Prepositions that govern the nominative or accusative case.

à, to, at. Après , after? Avant , before: Avec or avecque, With or withal. Chez, to, at. Contre, against, by. Dans, in. Des , from, Dega, on this side. Dela , on that fide: Depuis, fince. Derriere, behind. Devant, before. Deffus, upon, on. Deffous , under. De dessus, from above. De desfous, from under. Durant , during. En, in or into. Entre, between or betwixt. Envers, towards. Environ, about. Excepté, except. Hors , out , without or except.

Hormis, except. Joignant, next. Moyennant, for, provided. Nonobstant, notwithstanding. Outre, besides, over and above, Par, by. Par dehors, without. Par dessus, over, above. Par dessous, under, below. De par, from, by. Parmi, among or amongst. Pendant , during. Pour, for. Sans, without. Sauf, without prejudice, or ex-Selon, according, pursuant to. Sous, under. Suivant, according, pursuant. Sur, on, upon. Touchant, touching. Vers , towards. A travers, cross, through.

## Prepositions that govern the genitive case.

1. There are feveral prepositions compounded with the articles a, au, and aux; which govern the genitive case; such as,

A l'abri de, sheltered from. A cause, because.

A couvert, free, secure from. A l'endroit, towards. A l'égard, with regard or respect, concerning.

A l'entour, round.

A l'envi, in emulation.

A l'égal, in comparison.

A l'inscu, without the know- Au dessus, over, on or upon. ledge or privity. A la réserve, except, but. A la maniere, after the manner. A la mode, after the fashion. A raison de, at the rate of. A fleur: Ex. à fleur de terre, close to, or even with the ground; à fleur d'eau, even with the water, &c. Au dehors , out , without. Au deçà, on this fide.

Au dessous, under. Au devant , before. Au derriere, behind. Au dedans, in, within, Au milieu, in the middle Auprès, near. Au prix, in comparison. Autour , about. Au travers, cross, through. Aux environs, about, or round about.

2. The following prepositions govern also the genitive.

Arriere, from. En arriere, behind. Ensuite, after. Hors, out. Le long, along, all along.

X.

0.

les

ef-

Au dela, on that fide.

Loin, far. Près, Proche, 5 Vis-d-vis, against, or over-A l'opposite, Sagainst,

Prepositions that govern the dative.

Jusques or jusque, till, to, even | Conformement, according, purto; Quant, as for. fuant.

\* Note; That the particles de, du, de la, des, of or from; and à, au, aux, to: which we call articles, are properly nothing but prepositions; the first of which express the genitive, and the other the dative case.

# ARTICLE

## Of Interjections,

The Interjection is a part of speech that serves to express the sudden motions and transports of the soul. There are several forts of Interjections; such as.

1. Of Joy. Ha! ha! ha! ha! ha! ha! Ça, courage; come, come on. Ai! ah! ouf! ai! oh! oh! Ha! quelle joie! oh! joy! Allons gai! come, be chearful! 2. Of grief. Hélas! ah! alas! ah! Ah', mon Dieu! oh, my God! Sus donc, marche,

Eh Seigneur! O Lord! 3. Of pain. O Ciel, oh Heaven! 4. To encourage. Allons sus, come; or sus ça, come 5. To warn.

Prenez garde, have a care.

Tout beau, foftly.

Arrêtez, hold; hold, hold.

6. To call.

Holà, ho, ho there, ho hey. Holà, hei; speak you. Hola, la semme; you woman.

7. Of admiration.
Oui-da! voyez!lack-a-day!fee!

Ah, oui-da; ah, marry.

8. Of aversion:
Fi, si, pouah; sy, sough:
Fi, le vilain; sy, nasty.
Fi de vous; sy upon you.
Au diantre, deuce upon you.
Bagatelle, des sottises, des nestes; tristes, away, silly stuff.
9. Of laughter.

Ha, ha, hé, hé, hi, hi; ah, ah, eh, eh.

10. Of filence. Chut, St. St. hush, St. Silence, filence.

Paix, paix-là; peace, peace there.

rie

#### ARTICLE X.

# Of Etymology.

Etymology is that part of analogy which is conversant about the original and derivation of words.

The Etymology or derivation of words, is either remote or near. The remote Etymology, or derivation, is that which traces up the original of a word to another language; as for example, if I had a mind to know the etymology of either of these three words, monopole, monopoly; édifier, to edify, or build; guilledin, an English gelding; I would fetch the first from the Greek-tongue, the second from the Latin, and the third from the English: for monepolion in Greek is composed of monos alone, and poleo I fell; both which together make up the signification of monopole. Likewise adificio in Latin, as édifier in French, signifies to edify, or build; and is composed of the word ades, a house, and of the verb facio, I make. And as for guilledin, it is a word which the French have borrowed from the English word gelding.

The near Etymology shews the original of words in the fame language, and the way of forming them one from another; as for example, if I had a mind to trace the derivation of the adverb royalement, royally, I would first deduce it from the adjective royale, which comes from its masculine royal; which last is

derived from the primitive and radical word Roi, King.

Now, we must observe that in all languages there is a certain number of radical words, from which all others spring and branch out; and that every language has a particular way to form its cases in the declension of nouns; its moods, tenses, and persons, in the conjugation of verbs; and also that of forming the comparatives and adverbs; in short, of making such derivations and

I

e.

e

e

b b

ve

15

in

ch

its

s,

a-

nd

compositions as are necessary to answer the several uses for which they are designed; provided all this be done according to the true analogy, or agreement and propriety of a language.

According to this, every language has some terminations peculiar to it, which serve towards the making up of several different terms; and every one of those terminations has a general fignification, which is to be found in several words of the same species.

As for example, in French we affect certain terminations to express diminutives; and so we say, from château, a castle, châtelet, a little castle; from maison, a h use, une maisonnette, a little house; from une fille, a girl, une fillette, a young girl, a lass; from un arc, a bow, un arceau, an arch: from faulx, a sithe, une faucille, a sickle; from un cheval, a horse, un chevalet, or chevalot, a little horse, a tit, &c. chevalet signifies also what the Romans called equuleus.

There are, on the contrary, augmentative nouns; which serve to increase the signification of their primitives; as from falle, a hall, or parlour, comes fallon, a great hall, or parlour; from couteau, a knife, is derived coutelas, a hanger, &c.

There are also diminutives in verbs as well as in nouns; such as, mangeoter, to eat a little, to piddle at one's victuals; sauteler, to hop about; buvoter, to sip; pétiller, to crackle; tacheter, to spot, &c. which are derived from the original verbs, manger, to eat; sauter, to leap; boire, to drink; peter, to fart, to make a bounce; tacher, to stain, &c. But tâcher, with a circumstex, signifies to endeavour.

Among derivative nouns, those that are derived from verbs, and therefore called verbal, are very remarkable. Some of them end.

- 1. In ment; as, jugement, judgement; enseignement, document, instruction, &c. which are derived from the verbs juger, to judge; enseigner, to teach, &c.
- 2. Others end in tion; fuch as, confideration, confideration; préparation, preparation, &c. which are derived from confiderer, to confider; préparer, to prepare, &c.
- 3. Others in ence or ance; as, continence, continence; fouffrance, fufferance, &c. which come from the verbs contenir, to contain; fouffrir, to suffer, &c.
- 4. Others in age and ie; such as, badinage, play, sport; flatterie, flattery, &c. which come from badiner, to play; flatter, to
  flatter, &c.
- 5. There are verbal nouns, ending in eur for the masculine gender, and in euse for the se ninine; as, parleur, parleuse, a talker; preneur, preneuse, taker; receveur, receveuse, receiver, &c.

₿

\* Note; That nouns ending in teur, are derived from the Latin in tor, or those that imitate them; and from their feminine in trice: Ex. exterminateur, exterminatrice, exterminator; executeur, executor; executive, executi

2. Some verbal nouns ending in ant and ent, are participles drawn from active or neutral verbs, and have the force of substantives: Ex. un penchant, a proneness, an inclination; un patient, a patient, &c. from the verbs pencher, to incline; pair, to suffer, &c.

7. There are others ending in ée and ie, and üe, which fignify the action expressed by the verbs from which they spring, although they be like passive participles, such as, menée, secret practice; arrivée, arrival; tuerie, slaughter; venue, coming, &c. which are derived from the verbs, mener, to lead or carry; arriver, to arrive; tuer, to kill; venir, to come, &c.

The French tongue has also several abstracted names, which are derived from nouns adjective, and verbs; and end in eur, te,

ance, ence, effe, ife, ure, eure, &c.

Ex. grandeur, greatness; profondeur, depth; beauté, beauty; générosité, generosity; puissance, power; prudence, prudence; paresse, laziness; souplesse, nimbleness, pliantness; souise, folly; franchise, frankness; verdure, greenness; gageure, wager, &c.

There are several nouns ending in oir, or oire, which are derived from verbs, and signify the instrument wherewith, or the place wherein, a thing is done; such as, un rasoir, a rasor; un miroir, a looking-glas; une décrotoire, a rubbing brush; un obser-

vatoire, an observatory, &c.

Amongst adjectives, the most remarkable are those that end in able, or ible, which have a passive signification, and for the most part are derived from verbs; such as, aimable, lovely; considerable, considerable; visible, visible; terrible, terrible, &c. We have a great many adjectives in if, whose seminine ends in ive, and which have generally the signification of the verbs from which they are derived; such as, actif, active, active; passive, passive; plaintif, plaintive, doleful, &c. which are derived from the verbs, agir, to act; pâtir, to suffer; se plaindre, to complain, &c.

Ь

par

phr

Most names of nations, country, or province, end in ois for the masculine, and in oise for the femenine: Ex. un François, a French-man; une Françoise, a French-woman; un Anglois, an English-man; une Angloise, an English-woman; un Piémontois,

une Piemontoise, a Piedmontese, &c.

There are also a great many ending in ien for the masculine, and in ienne for the seminine: Ex. Italien, Italienne; Italian; Languedocien, Languedocienne, one of Languedoc; Parissen, Parissen, ne, Parissan, &c.

But there are several names of nations and countries, that have particular terminations; such as, Espagnol, a Spaniard; un Candois, one of the island of Candia; un Ture, a Turk; un Provençal, one of Provence; un Normand, a Norman; un Gascon, a Gascoon; un Picard, a Picard; un Poitevin, one of Poitou; un Auvergnat, one of Auvergne, &c.

We have in French several adjectives, ending in eux for the masculine, and euse for the seminine, which signify sulness or abundance: Ex. amoureux, amoureuse, amorous, or in love; pieux, pieuse, pious, sull of piety; douteux, douteuse, doubtful; vineux,

vineuse, abounding in wine.

There are some that end in u and ue : Ex. têtu , têtue , obstinate ;

velu, velue, hairy, &c.

Some others end in ard, and arde: Ex. babillard, babillarde, full of talk, or a babler; goguenard, goguenarde, pleasant, full of humour, &c.

There are several substantives ending in ée, which serve also to express abundance or plenitude: Ex. une bouchée, a mouthful; une poignée, a handful; une cuillerée, a spoonful; une armée, an army, &o.

Finally, we must observe, that there are several particular terminations, which are pretty frequent in the French tongue; such

as, ude, ile, ique, efque, atre or estre, aille, ade, &c.

Ex. multitude; multitude; plenitude, plenitude; inquiétude, uneasiness; facile, easy; utile, useful; politique, politics or political; historique, historical; burlesque, burlesque; grotesque, antic; marâtre, stepmother; rougeâtre, reddish; canaille, or racaille, the rascality, or mob; mousquetade, musquet shot, algarade, prank, &c.

As for the cases, numbers, moods, tenses, persons, and genders, &c. I have sufficiently shewn, in the nine foregoing articles, what dependence the parts of speech have upon one another, with respect to etymogoly. It is true, the derivation of words in general is of so great extent, that it would both bear and require a volume to be thoroughly treated of: but, my business here being only to point at what is most essential in it, I refer the inquisitive reader to Mr. Menage's curious work upon that subject, entitled, les Etymologies de la Langue Françoise.

# CHAP. IV.

## Of the SYNTAX.

The Syntax, or Construction, is the fourth and last part of grammar, which treats of the due ordering of the several parts of speech, towards the regular composition of sentences or phrases.

; ;

10

in

-75

in oft de-

ve, ich ve, om

ois, ois, an tois,

line, Lan₿

#### ARTICLE I.

#### Of the Construction of Articles.

I have shewn before, how erroneous that distinction is, which most grammarians make between the Articles Definite and the Indefinite; and that the rules they generally ground upon it, are either partly false, or at least subject to so many exceptions, as will puzzle the most sagacious and patient learner. And although what I have already faid, in the foregoing chapter, about articles, and the declenfion of nouns, may be fufficient; yet, the right using those articles being one of the greatest niceties of the French tongue, I shall endeavour to make the whole matter as plain as poffible, by the following observations.

#### 1. Observation.

We use the article, le, la, les, with their oblique cases, du; de la , au , à la , des , aux , before nouns which are taken sometimes in a definite, and sometimes in an indefinite sense.

#### Examples.

Of a definite sense.

man you fee.

C'est la femme que j'aime, This is the woman I love.

Les enfans de mon oncle, My uncle's children.

fait, I speak of the book you have written.

Je ris de la folie de votre ami, I laugh at your friend's folly.

J'ai parle de vous au Prince & à the Prince and Princess.

Il a fait la description des villes d'Angleterre, He has made the description of the cities of England.

Je le dis aux amis de Monsieur, I faid it to the gentleman's friends.

Of an indefinite sense. L'homme que vous voyez, The L'homme est un animal raisonne ble, Man is a rational animal. or a reasonable creature.

La femme a été créée pour l'aide de l'homme, the woman was created to be a help to man.

Je parle du livre que vous avez Les enfans sont quelquefois meilleurs que leurs parens, Children are sometimes better than their parents.

Tai du vin dans ma cave, I have some wine in my cellar.

la Princesse, I spoke of you to Je mange de la viande, I eat meat. Les uns persuadent au vice, & les autres à la vertu, Some perfuade to vice, and others to virtue.

> La faveur des Princes est incertaine, the favour of Princes is uncertain.

Il faut parler civilement aux Dames, one must speak civilly to the Ladies.

a. Observation.

h

10 al,

ide

725

n.

eil-

nil-

han

ave

eat.

les

per-

s to

ncer-

es 19

Da-

ly to

ation.

## 2. Observation.

The articles de and d are either definite, or indefinite, according to the fignification of the nouns they are joined to.

#### Examples.

Of a definite sense,

La gloire de Guillaume est grande,

William's glory is great. Je parle de Cefar & d'Alexandre, I speak of Cæsar and Alexan-

J'ai dit à Pierre que, I told Peter that.

Marie, We spoke of you to Mary.

Of an indefinite sense? C'est un plaisir de Roi, That is 2 pleasure for a King.

La vanité de l'homme, the vanity, of man.

Je n'en parlerai à créature vivante, I shall not speak of it to any man living.

Nous avons parlé de vous à Il faut donner quelques momens à la joie & à l'amour, We must give some moments to joy and love.

#### 3. Observation.

Nouns expressing an ordinal number have the articles le, la, les? Je suis le premier, I am the first; Tu es le second, Thou art the second; Elle est la troisseme, She is the third; Ils sont les fixiemes, They are the fixth.

But when a proper name goes before the ordinal number;

then the article is suppressed in the French; as,

Henri Quatrieme, Henry the Fourth; Louis Quatorzieme, Lewis the Fourteenth; Charles Second, Charles the Second; Guillaume Troifieme, William the Third; Georges Premier, George the First,

#### 4. Observation.

Pronouns possessive absolute have the articles le, la, les; as. C'est le mien, This is mine; C'est le leur, This is theirs; Ce sont les vôtres, These are yours.

# 5. Observation.

The articles le, la, les, are rendered into English by the article

a or an, in the following and like expressions.

Il fait le Philosophe, He sets up for a Philosopher; Il fait le Seigneur, le Marquis, l'homme de qualité, He sets up for a Lord, a Marquis, a man of quality; Elles font les Dames, They set up for Ladies.

## 6. Observation:

Names of kingdoms, provinces, rivers, and mountains, have generally the articles le, la, les; as,

La France est un puissant Royaume, France is a powerful

kingdom; l'Angleterre est un Etat riche & florissant, England is a rich and flourishing State; le Languedoc & la Guienne sont les deux plus belles provinces de France, Languedoc and Guienne are the two finest provinces in France; la Seine & la Tamise, the Seine and the Thames; les Alpes & les Pyrenées, the Alps and the Pyrenees.

Names of kingdoms and provinces lose the article after the preposition en: Ex. Il va en France, He goes into France; Il demeure

en Angleterre, He stays or lives in England.

They are also generally declined with the article de only: Ex. Je reviens d'Angleterre, I return from England; le royaume de France, the kingdom of France; du vin de Champagne, Champaign wine: However, we say also in the genitive case, je parle de la France & de l'Angleterre, I speak of France and England, &c.

Names of rivers of the masculine gender have in the genitive case the article du after the noun riviere; but if they be of the seminine gender, they have the article de only: Ex. la riviere du Rhône, the river Rhone; la riviere de Scine, the river Seine.

We fay, vin de Rhin, vin de Moselle, Rhenish, or Moselle wine,

and not vin du Rhin.

Names of mountains lose their article after the word mont; as le mont Parnasse, mount Parnassus, &c.

#### 7. Observation.

Nouns and adverbs of quantity govern a genitive case, with the article de.

Ex. Une pinte de vin, a pint of wine; une verge de drap, a yard of cloth; une aune de toile, an ell of linen cloth; un boisseau de bled, a bushel of corn; il y a de belles semmes en Angleterre, There are handsome women in England; combien d'argent avez-vous? How much money have you? Beaucoup d'enfans, many children.

## Exceptions.

The adverb of quantity, bien, a great deal, much, or many, takes the articles du; de l', des, instead of de: Ex. Il a bien bu du vin, He has drunk a great deal of wine; il a bien de l'argent, He has much money; avez-vous bien des livres? Have you a great many books?

8. Observation.

t

0

fe

fie

lei

We use the article de instead of du, de la, and des, with adjectives that go before a substantive taken in an indefinite sense, both in the singular and plural: Ex. Voilà de bon vin, There is good wine; voilà de bonne viande, there is good meat; ce sont de savans hommes, they are learned men; ce sont de belles semmes, they are handsome women.

But if there were no adjectives, or if the adjective followed the

e

at

C-

th

od

ns

re

he

substantive, then we should say , voilà du vin, or voilà du vin qui est bon; voilà de la viande, or voilà de la viande excellense, &cc.

Again, the acticles du, de, la, des, come before an adjective; but then they are used in a definite sense, and are the genitive of the articles, le, la: Ex. l'admiration du beau sexe, the admiration of the fair sex; l'opinion des savans hommes, the opinion of learned men.

9. Observation.

The article un, une, and its plural des, de, d des, are generally

used to express an individual substance.

Ex. Un homme juste, a just man; une belle semme, a handsome woman; il y a des hommes plus raisonnables que les autres, there are men more reasonable than others; je n'ai point des livres, I have no books; ces pommes ressemblent à des poires, these apples are like pears.

10. Observation.

The article de is elegantly used, though by way of pleonasm, in the following, and the like expressions; il y en eut la moitié de tués, half of them were killed; il y en a trois de blesses, three of them were wounded; de vingt portraits qu'il doit faire, il y en a déja quinze d'achevés, of twenty pictures he is to make, there are sisteen already finished. However, de may very well be lest out when the substantive is joined with the adjective; as, il y eut cinquante hommes tués, there were fifty men killed; il y a eu mille soldats blesses, there are thousand soldiers wounded; il y a déja quinze portraits achevés, there are fisteen pictures already finished.

11. Observation.

The articles le, la, les, and their oblique cases, de, du, de la, des, à, au, à la, aux, as also un, une, des, and all cardinal numbers, are always put before the substantives to which they belong; as, le Roi, the King; le Prince, the Prince; la Princesse, the Princes; les Duchesses, the Dutchesses; la volonté de Dieu, the will of God; l'armée du Roi, the King's army; les charmes de la versu, the charms of virtue; la vanité des hommes, the vanity of men; obéir à Dieu, to obey God; monter au ciel, to go up to heaven; parler à la populace, to speak to the populace or the mob; aspirer aux dignités, to aspire to dignities; un homme est plus fort qu'une semme, a man is stronger than a woman; il y a des gens sort étranges dans le monde, there are very strange people in the world; le Roi a deux, trois, quatre, vingt, trente mille sujets prêts à sacrifer leur vie pour son service, the King has two, three, sour, twenty, thirty thousand subjects ready to sacrifice their lives for his service,

When an adjective goes before a substantive, we place before it the articles belonging to the substantive; as, le grand monde, the great world; la Petite Bretagne, little Britany, a province in France; un magnifique bâtiment, a magnificent building; une nombreuse Cour, a numerous Court.

Sometimes the articles du, de la, des, are changed into de, before and adjective, as we have said before in the eighth observation.

Sometimes there goes an adverb betwixt the article and the noun adjective, or numeral; as, son bien monte à environ dix mille livres sterling, His estate amounts to about ten thousand pounds sterling: However, we must avoid the following expression, cela est su de presque tout le monde, that is known almost by every body; and the like.

12. Observation.

When one of these articles, le, la, du, des, goes before a surname, it is a part of that surname, which is declined as other proper names, with the articles de and à.

Ex. Le Maître, de le Maître, à le Maître. Le Coq, de le Coq, à le Coq. La Motte, de la Motte, à la Motte. Du Lac, de du Lac, à du Lac. Des Roches, de des Roches, à des Roches.

And when we speak of a woman, we must put the articles, la, de la, de la, de la, before this sort of surnames, in this manner.

La le Maistre, de la le Maistre, à la le Maistre. La la Motte, de la la Motte, à la la Motte, &c.

When the particle de comes before a surname of one syllable, or two syllables beginning with a vowel, then de is still to be kept. Ex. De Thou, d'Agneau. But if it be of more than two syllables, or begin with a vowel, de may indifferently be kept, or lest out: as, Ambusson, or d'Ambusson; Ablancourt, or d'Ablancourt. And if we speak of a woman, we must always put de before those names, and add the articles besides; thus, la d'Ambusson, la d'Ablancourt, &c.

13. Observation.

t

10

te

We repeat the article in French before several substantives, and synonyma's, whereas it is generally lest out in English; as, La clémence, la sagesse, la libéralité & la vaillance, clemency, wisdom, liberality, and valour; les saveurs & les graces que j'ai reçues de vous, the savours and kindnesses I have received from you; j'ai acheté du pain, du vin, & de la viande, I have bought bread, wine, and meat; il a vendu un manteau, une épée, & des cravates, he has sold a cloak, sword, and cravat.

e,

pt.

5,

ıt:

nd

ole

la

es, as, y,

om ght

des

However, we do not repeat the articles un and de before a noun adjective; as, un honnête & savant homme, an honest and learned man; une belle & savante semme, a handsome and learned woman; ce sont de grands & vigoureux hommes, they are tall and lusty men.

## 14. Observation.

When the superlative definite comes after its substantive, it has always the articles, le, la, les, in the nominative, whether the substantive be in the nominative, gen tive, or dative case; as, e'est l'homme le plus sçavant que je connoisse, he is the most learned man 1 know; je parle d'une Dame la plus belle de la Cour, I speak of the handsomest lady at court; je l'ai donné à l'homme le plus généreux du monde, I gave it to the most generous man in the world; il parle avec mépris des personnes les plus considérables du Royaume, he speaks with contempt of the most considérable persons in the kingdom.

In these and the like expressions, the article that goes before the substantive, shews the case of the noun; and that which is joined to the superlative, serves only to form that degree of comparison, of which it is a constant mark; but when the superlative goes before the substantive, the article that precedes it shews at once, both the superlative degree and the case of the noun; thus, je parle du plus honnête homme du monde, I speak of the honestest man in the world; je l'ai dit au plus sidele ami que vous ayez, I told it to the most faithful friend you have.

## 15. Observation.

An adjective added for an epithet, or a nickname to a proper name, is always put in the nominative case, let the case of the proper name be what it will; as, je parle de Louis-le-Grand, I speak of Lewis the Great; & moi, de Guillaume le Conquérant, and I of William the Conqueror; il le dit à Charles-le-Chauve, he told it to Charles the Bald.

The same rule is to be observed in the names of trade, profession, quality, &c. as, le neveu de Douglas le Cordonnier, the nephew of Douglas the shoe-maker; je Pai dit à M. Garth le Médecin, I told it to Dr. Garth the physician; la Cour de Son Altesse le Duc de Glocesser, the court of his Highness the Duke of Gloucester.

## 16. Observation.

We put in French the articles before several nouns that have none in English; as , la vertu', virtue; le vice, vice; la clémence, clemency; la tempérance, temperance; l'orgueil, pride; l'adultere, adultery; la France, France; l'Angleterre, England; &c.

## 17. Observation.

There are several expressions in French wherein the article is suppressed; as, avoir faim, to be hungry; avoir chaud, to be hot; parler Français, Anglais, Latin, &c. to speak French, English, Latin, &c. donner caution, to give security, or to put in bail; prendre langue, to get intelligence; porter témoignage, to bear witness, &c.

#### ARTICLE IL

#### Of the Construction of Nouns.

## Of Substantives.

1. When two substantives come together, and one of them depends on the other, the second must be in the genitive case; as, la gloire de Guillaume, the glory of William, or William's glory; le palais du Roi, the King's palace; les traits du visage, the seatures of

kir

go

pre

Hi

boo

hom

certa

mafi

Bon

Mau

Gran

Petit

Gros

Beau

Laid.

Un

un méc.

or

the face; la paume de la main, the palm of the hand.

2. Two or more substantives of the singular number, signifying different things, and being joined by a conjunction, are as good as a plural number; and therefore if a verb and an adjective come after them, both these must be put in the plural number; as, la foi, l'espérance, & la charité, sont les Vertus Théologales, faith, hope, and charity, are the divine virtues; le Roi, le Prince, la Princesse le Duc de Glocester, sont les quaire premieres personnes du Royaume, the King, the Prince, the Princess, and the Duke of Gloucester, are the sour sirst persons in the kingdom.

3. When two or more substantives fingular are joined together, and signify but one single thing or person, they require no more than a singular. Ex. Guillaume Troisseme, Roi de la Grande-Brétagne, & Prince d'Orange, est un Prince vaillant & sage, William the Third, King of Great Britain, and Prince of Orange, is a valiant and wise Prince; Guillaume, Duc de Glocester, est un jeune Prince qui promet beaucoup, William, Duke of Gloucester, is a very pro-

miling young prince.

4. These words, toutes sortes, all sorts, are always followed by a genitive plural; as, toutes sortes de gens, all sorts of people; toutes sortes d'oiseaux, all sorts of birds. But after toute sorte, all sort, or all manner, you may use the singular or plural indifferently, as, toute sorte d'avantage, or toutes sortes d'avantages, all manner of advantage.

Of Adjectives.

There are four things to be considered in adjectives (whether nouns, pronouns, or participles) with relation to substantives; viz. their position, gender, number, and case,

# The position of Adjectives.

Of adjectives, some go before the substantive, others after it; and others again either before or after, indifferently. The adjectives that go before the substantive are.

1. The adjectives of ordinal numbers.

Ex. Il est le premier Monarque du monde, He is the first Monarch of the world; Il est la seconde personne du Royaume, He is the second person of the Kingdom; Elle est la troisieme Princesse du Sang, She is the third Princess of the Blood.

## Exceptions.

The adjective ordinal is put after the substantive, 1. when joined to a proper name; as, Guillaume Troisseme, William the Third; Louis Quatorzieme, Lewis the Fourteenth: and secondly, when we quote a book, a chapter, &c. as, livre premier, the first book; chapter second, the second chapter, &c.

Note. That when we use the article, we may indifferently say, au premier livre, or livre premier, in the first book; and that speaking of books, chapters, &c. without quoting them, the adjective goes before the substantive, according tho the rule; as, Fai lu le premier livre de votre Histoire, I have read the first book of your History.

2. All conjunctive pronouns are put before the substantive.

Ex. Mon chapeau, my hat; ton bonnet, thy cap; fon livre, his book; ma chambre, my chamber; ce livre, this book; cet étui, that case; cette plume, that pen; ces garçons, these or those boys; Quel homme est-ce? What man is that? Quelque chose, something; un certain Philosophe, a certain Philosopher; tel maître, tel valet, like master like man; chaque jour, every day.

3. The following adjectives generally go before the substantive.

viz.
Bon, good.
Mauvais, méchant, ill, or bad,
or naughty.
Grand, great.

Petit, little.

Gros, big, great.

Beau, handlome

ıt

33

0-

by

tes

or

as,

ad-

her

es;

Beau, handsome, fine.

Chétif, pitiful, forry, paltry.

Galant, genteel.
Jeune, young.
Vieux, old.
Meilleur, better.

Le plus aimable, the most love-

As also most comparatives and superlatives.

# Examples.

Un bon homme, a good man; une bonne femme, a good woman; in méchant garçon, a naughty boy; un grand personnage, a great

B

person; un petit enfant, a little child; une jeune fille, a young girl; un vieux renard, an old fox; un gros ventre, a big belly; un beau visage, a handsome face; une laide femme, an ugly woman; &c. un meilleur emploi, a better employement; la plus aimable fille du monde, the most lovely maid in the world; le plus riche Bourgeois de Londres, the richest Citizen in London.

However, this rule is subject to many exceptions.

1. The forementioned adjectives may be put after the fubstantives, when one, two, or three more, are joined with them: Ex. Un homme bon & honnête, a good and honest man; un Prince grand & magnifique, a great and magnificent Prince; une femme belle, riche & sage, a handsome, rich, and discreet woman.

2. When the same adjectives relate to a thing that follows, they are put after the substantive; as, c'est un garçon beau comme un Ange, that boy is handsome as an Angel.

The adjectives that come after the substantives are.

Ift. Those that express a colour:

As, un linge blanc, white or clean linen; un chapeau noir, a black hat; du vin rouge, red wine; un ruban verd, a green ribbon; de la soie grise, gray silk, &c. Except from that rule the following words, and some other compound nouns, that have the nature of substantives; les Blancs-Manteaux, a sort of Benedictine friars; un blanc mangé, a sort of dainty dish; un rouge bord, a brimmer; une rouge trogne, a red sace; un verd galant, a brisk spark.

adly. All participles, preter or past.

Ex. Une chambre garnie, a furnished room; un homme connu, a known man; un discours feint, a feigned discourse; un chemin battu, a beaten way, &c.

3dly. Adjectives formed from names of nations: Ex. Un Gentilhomme Français, a French Gentleman; une Dame Anglaise, an
English Lady; un Régiment Italien, an Italian Regiment; la Flotte
Hollandaise, the Dutch Fleet; Sa Majesté Danoise, His Danish
Majesty; la gravité Espagnole, the Spanish gravity; une miss
Turque, a Turkish look, &c.

athly. Adjectives ending with an f, or ique: Ex. Un habit newf, a new suit; un homme craintif, a fearful man; un esprit rétif, a rettive mind; un discours philosophique, a philosophical discourse; l'utilité publique, the public good; un discours politique, a political discourse, &c. magnifique, magnificent; and perhaps some sew others, may be put before or after the substantive indifferently.

sthly. Adjectives expressing a quality of the air, weather, and elements.

Ex. Un temps froid, cold weather; un lieu humide, a moist place un air pur, a pure air; de l'eau tiede, lukewarm water.

6thly. Most adjectives that may be used as substantives, such

15

h

in

un

fem

ma

nou

piec

mali

T

num]

a litt

porta.

prison

stead

Th

Ex

as , boffu , bunch-backed , crooked ; boiteux , lame , cripple ; aveugle , blind ; mélancolique , melanchol y , &c.

Ex. un boffu, or un homme boffu, a crooked man; une boiteufe.

or une femme boiteuse, a lame woman, &c.

7thly. Adjectives ending in efque, ile, and ule,

Ex. une figure grotesque, an antique figure; le style burlesque burlesque ityle ; un discours putrile , a puerile or childish discourse ; une femme crédule, a credulous woman.

8thly. The following adjectives, and some others, are also generally put after the substantive.

Récent, recent, new.

Long, long. Court, short. Neutre, neuter. Gineral, general. Particulier , particular. Singulier, fingular: Entier, entire.

Tranchant , cutting , &c.

te .

\$;

t;

nin

til-

lotte

nish

aige

reuf,

ref-

arle :

incal

few

atly.

, and

place

, fuch

Languiffant, languishing. Vertueux, virtuous. Vicieux, vicious. Peureux , fearful. Préférable, preferable. Considérable, considerable. Rebelle, rebellious. Importup, troublesome. Facheux .

But this rule is liable to exceptions, especially in poetry. There is a great number of adjectives, which may be used either before or after the substantive indifferently; such as, un eternel bonheur, or un bonheur éternel, an eternal happiness; un état heureux,

or un heureux état, a happy state; un insigne frippon, or un frippon infigne, an arrant knave, &c. In fuch cases consult the ear.

Some adjectives have a different fense according to their different position; such as, une semme sage, a wise or discreet woman; une sage semme, a midwife; une grosse semme, a big woman; une femme groffe, a woman big with child; un galant homme, a genteel man, or a gentleman; un homme galant, a courtier, a spark; une nouvelle certaine, a certain or true news; une certaine nouvelle, a piece of news; le malin esprit, the evil spirit, the devil; un esprit malin, a malicious man, a wag.

# First Rule.

The adjectives ought to agree with the substantives, in gender. number, and case: Ex. un grand lit, a great bed; une petite table, a little table; des personnes sacrées, sacred persons; un dessein important, an important design, &c.

Except from that rule, lettres royaux, ordonnances royaux, and prisons royaux; three law expressions, where royaux is used in-

stead of royales.

#### Second Rule.

The masculine gender is accounted more noble than the femi-

mine: and therefore, when two substantives of different genders are the nominative of the verb être, or of a passive verb, the adjective that follows ought to be of the masculine gender, and in the plural number.

Ex. L'homme & la femme sont obligés de s'aimer mutuellement, Man and woman are obliged to love one another mutually; Le mérite & la fortune sont rarement unis à la même personne, Merit

and fortune feldom meet in the fame person.

#### Third Rule.

When the substantives are not the nominative of the verb être, the adjective agrees with the nearest or last substantive.

Ex. On voit souvent le mérite & la vertu opprimés, We often see

merit and virtue oppressed.

#### Fourth Rule.

When several substantives of different genders come together in the same phrase, and are to be gathered under one adjective; in such a case, to avoid obscurity, we may use the word choses, or some other substantive agreeable to the nature of those substantives: Ex. L'or, l'argent, la renommée, les honneurs, & les dignités, sont choses incertaines & périssables, ou sont des biens incertains & périssables. Gold, silver, same, honour, and dignities, are things, or goods, uncertain and perishable.

#### Fifth Rule.

Sometimes the feminine gender and fingular number, are preferred before the masculine gender and plural number, by reason of the advantage of their situation, contrary to the second rule.

Ex. Le mérite, la piété, l'honneur, & même la justice, est souvent méprise, au siècle où nous sommes, Merit, piety, honour, and even justice, are often despised in our age.

#### Sixth Rule.

These substantives, partie, and quelque chose, though of the feminine gender, are construed with a masculine adjective.

Ex. Il y a une partie du pain mangé, There is a part of the bread eaten; Il a une partie du bras casse, He has part of his arm broken; Sa conversation a quelque chose d'ennuyeux, His conversation is somewhat tedious; quelque chose de bon, something good.

# Observations.

1. Some adjectives govern a noun, or a verb; such as, digne, capable, incapable, impropre, comparable.

Ex. Digne de blame, that deserves blame; digne de louange,

praise-worthy; &e.

2. Finally, there are adjectives used sometimes absolutely, and

Si

Chap. IV. sometimes with a case governed; such as, sensible, infensible,

content, prompt.

Ex. C'eft un homme sensible , He is touchy ; Il est sensible aux injures, He is sensible of injuries; C'est une femme insensible, She is an insensible woman; Etle est insensible à l'amour, She is insensible to love; Je vis content, I live contented; Je suis content de ma fortune, I am content with my fortune; Il est prompt, He is halty, or passionate; Il est prompt à servir ses amis, He is forward to serve his friends.

# Of the Comparison,

Although I have spoken at large of the comparison in the Analogy, yet it will not be amiss to make the following observations.

1. The adverbs of quantity, plus, more; autant, tant, as much. so much; moins, less; which serve to compare substantives, are to be followed by a genitive case with the article de: Ex. Il a plus d'argent que moi, He has more money than I; Il a autant d'esprit que vous, He has as much wit as you; Il n'a pas tant de courage que Cefar, He has not so much courage as Cæsar; Elle a moins de beaute que sa sœur, She has leis beauty than her sister.

2. The relative particle en is sometimes used to avoid the repetition of the noun: Ex. Il a bien de l'argent, mais vous en avez plus que lui, He has a great deal of money, but you have more

than he.

e-

e.

nt

nd

he

10ia-

od.

ne,

ge,

and.

3. In the comparison, the particule que is often followed by a

verb or an adverb.

Ex. Elle est plus belle que je ne pensois, She is handsomer than I thought; Il a autant d'esprit qu'on en peut avoir, He has as much wit as any man can have; Il est plus riche que jamais, He is richer than ever.

4. It is a common fault with foreigners, to use the particle que instead of de, immediately after the adverbs of quantity, plus and moins; which they ought carefully to avoid. As for example, instead of : Il a plus que vingt ans, they ought to say, Il a plus de wingt ans, He is more than twenty years old; and instead of, Je lui ai donné un peu moins que cent livres Sterling, we must say, Je lui ai donné un peu moins de cent livres Sterling, I gaye him something less than an hundred pounds Sterling.

It is true, that que comes sometimes immediately after plus; but then it fignifies but, and not than. Ex. Je n'ai plus que cent écus, I have but an hundred crowns; Nous n'ayons plus qu'une semaine jusqu'à Noël, We have but one week to Christmas.

5. The adverbs austi, so, and autant, as much, are always used with an affirmation; and fi, so, and tant, so much, with a negation.

Ex. Vous êtes aussi riche que lui, You are as rich as he; Vous avez autant d'esprit que lui, You have as much wit as he; Vous n'êtes pas si savant que lui, You are not so learned as he; Vous n'avez pas tant de beauté qu'elle, You have not so much beauty as she.

#### Of numeral Nouns.

When we reckon years from an epoch, we use cardinal numbers instead of the ordinal; as, l'an fix cent quatre de la fondation de Rome, the year fix hundred and four from the fundation of Rome.

When we speak of the years elapsed since the birth of our Saviour, we say, l'an mil six cent quatre-vingt dix-huit, the year one thousand six hundred and ninety eight; and not mille, &c. Mil in this place is an adjective, which stands for millieme.

d

n

01

ei

fp

in

th

he

H

try

WE

ver

non

Pri

En

and

un

pro

We also use sometimes cardinal numbers instead of the ordinal, when we speak of some princes, or when we quote a book.

a chapter, &c.

Ex. Henri Trois, Henry the Third; Henri Quatre, Henry the Fourth; Louis Quatorze, Lewis the Fourteenth; tome trois, tome the third; chapitre quatre, chapter the fourth. We say, Charles Quint, from the Spanish Carlos Quinto, because he was King of Spain, and not Emperor; and not Charles Cinq or Cinquieme, or Charles Cinq.

4. Instead of saying, C'est le deuxieme ou le troisseme chapitre, we say, C'est le deux ou troisseme chapitre, It is the second or third

chapter, &c.

or vingt & un chevaux, one and twenty horses. The French academy is for the latter expressions; but Mr. Menage maintains the first to be the better of the two; because we say vingt & un jour, one and twenty days; vingt & un an, one and twenty years: However, he thinks that cheval ought to be in the plural number when it is followed by an adjective; as, vingt & un chevaux blancs, one and twenty white horses. As for the substantives, they are lest in the singular, although followed by an adjective plural: Ex. Elle a vingt & un an passes, She is past one and twenty years.

#### ARTICLE III.

## Of the use of Pronouns.

There are, as we faid before, seven sorts of pronouns, vit. the personal, possessive, demonstrative, relative, interrogative, numerical, and indefinite; upon which we shall make some useful observations.

# SECT. I. Of personal Pronouns.

I. Observation. Personal pronouns may be divided into conjunctive absolute and indifférent.

1. Conjunctive personal pronouns are the nominatives of verbs; fuch as , je, tu, il, nous, &c. and the oblique datives and acculatives; fuch as, moi, me, nous, toi, te, vous, lui, le, la, &c.

2. Absolute personal pronouns are these nominatives, moi, toi, lui, eux, elle, elles; and these accusatives, lui, eux, soi, elle, and

elles.

3. All the rest of the personal pronouns are indifferent; such as,

de moi, à moi, de nous, à nous, &c.

II. Observation. The pronouns personal that serve for the nominative of a verb, instead of a substantive, are these, je, tu, il, elle, nous, vons, ils, elles.

Ex. Je mange, tu manges, il ou elle mange, I eat, thou eatest, he or she eats; nous mangeons, vous mangez, ils ou elles mangent, We

eat, ye eat, they eat.

This observation is to obviate the fault of those that begin to speak French; who are apt to say, moi mange, toi manges, &c. instead of je mange, tu manges, &c.

III. Observation. The nominative pronoun is put after the verb. 1. In an interrogation; Parlé-je? Do I speak? Parles-tu? Dost thou fpeak?

2. In these short Parentheses, dis-je, say I or I say; dit-il, said

he, &c.

3. In the fecond imperfect of the conjunctive mood, in these expressions, Fût-il, were he; Eût-elle plus de beauté que Venus, Had she more beauty than Venus, &c.

4. In the present tense of the conjunctive; as in, ainsi soit-il, so

be it; puisse-t-il, may he. &c.
IV. Observation. In an interrogation, when there is a substantive that stands for the nominative of the third person of a verb, we put the pronoun after the verb, in this manner; Le Roi est-il venu? Is the King come? La Princesse se porte-t-elle bien? Is the Princess well?

This observation is to shew, that the pronoun of the third person is entirely superfluous in all other cases, when there is another nominative, and may prevent the mistake of some foreigners, who fay , Le Roi il eft un fage Prince , instead of , Le Roi eft un fage

Prince, The King is a wife prince.

V. Observation. Through a corruption of most languages of Europe, we use the second person plural instead of the singular, and we say vous, when we speak to a single person; as, Vous êtes un honnête homme, You are an honest man. The same is done with pronouns possessive, votre, vos, les votres, your, or yours; which

are used instead of ton, ta, tes, thy; and le tien, la tienne, les tiens,

les tiennes, thine.

Note, That though we use the plural vous, when we speak to a single person, nevertheless the adjective that relates to it ought to be in the singular number.

Ex, Vous êtes prudent & fage, You are prudent and wife; Vous

êtes riche & noble, You are rich and noble.

\* Note also, that the pronouns tu, thou, &c. and ton, ta, res, thy, &c. are often used, when we speak either to a very familiar friend or a person very much below us; or, in poetry, to God, or to a King.

VI. Observation. The pronouns nominative of the third person

are used before the verb etre, to be.

1. When there follows an adjective without a substantive; as, It est savant, He is learned; Elle est belle, She is handsome; It est just a d'aimer son prochain, It is just to love one's neighbour.

2. When we speak of the time and hour; as, Quelle heure est-il? Il est une heure. What's o'clock? It is one o'clock: Il est temps de se lever, It is time to rise, &c. But if the question be asked with the demonstrative ce, we must also answer with it; as Quelle heure est-ce là? What o'clock is it? Cest une heure, It is one o'clock, &c.

The pronoun demonstrative ce is used before the verb être instead of the nominative pronouns of the third person, both in the singu-

lir and plural number.

1. Before a proper name, a pronoun, and a noun that has no article in the nominative; as, Qui est la? C'est Pierre. Who is there? It is Peter; C'est moi, It is I; C'est lui, It is he, &c. Ce sont vos livres, These are your books; C'est Monsieur; It is Master, &c.

ex

ft:

the

no

har

and

as t

wh

ther

1pea

nous

lons

2. When there follows a substantive that expresses an irrational or inanimate being; as, Qu'est-ce là? C'est un cheval, What is that? That is a horse: C'est une maison, That is a house, &c. We say also, C'est dommage, C'est pitié, It is pity; and not, Il est dommage, Il est pitié.

3. When there follows an infinitive, a participle passive in a neutral sense, an adverb, or a preposition; as, C'est être sou, It is a solly, or madness; C'est fair, That is done; C'est assez, That is

enough; C'est sans deffein, That is without design, &c.

We use either the personal pronouns, or the demonstrative a, indifferently; Il. Before substantives expressing the sex, quality, profession; or trade of a person; Il est homme, He is a man, or Cest un homme, It is a man; It est Prince, or Cest un Prince, He is a prince, or It is a prince; Il est Cordonnier; or, Cest un Cordonnier, He is a shoe-maker, &c.

adly, Before a name of a nation, and superlative definite;

Elles sont Anglaises, or, Ce sont des Anglaises, They are Englishwomen; Il est le plus riche de tous, or C'est le plus riche de tous, He is the richest of all.

VII. Observation. By an elliptic or short way speaking, and to avoid the article d, we use the accusatives, me, te, se, nous, yous, and the oblique cases lui and leur, to express the dative case; and we place those pronouns before the verb by which they are governed.

Ex. Il m'a dit, He told me; Je te donne ma foi, I plight my faith to thee; Il s'attribue cela, He arrogates that to himself; Je lui ai dit la vérité, I told him, or her, the truth; On nous a dit cela, They told us that; Je vous le donnerai, I will give it you; Je le leur ai

donné, I gave it to them.

Instead of these expressions, most foreigners are used to say, Il à dit à moi; Je donne à toi; Il attribue cela à soi; J'ai dit à lui, or à elle, la vérité; On a dit cela à nous; Je donnerai cela à vous; Je l'ai donné à eux: which fault they ought carefully to avoid.

These pronouns personal of the accusative case, me, te, se, le, la, les, nous, and vous, are also put before the verb that governs them.

Ex. Il me hait, He hates me; Je te tiens, I hold thee; Il se regarde, He views himself; Je le menaçai, I threatened him; Je la verrai, I shall see her; Nous les aurons, We shall have them; Je vous aime, I love you. Therefore we must not say; Il hait moi, Je tiens

toi, Il regarde foi, &c. as most foreigners are used to do.

Note, That when the verb is in the imperative mood, and one speaks with affirmation, all these pronouns are put after the verb, except in the third person; and that; instead of me, te, we use moi, toi: Ex. Donnez-moi à boire, Give me some drink; Arrête-toi, stay; Promenons-nous, Let us walk; Donnez-lui cela, Give him or her that; Faites-le, Do it; Cachez-les, Hide them.

But if one speaks negatively, or the verb be in the third person, the pronoun goes before the verb : Ex. Ne me dites pas cela, Do

not tell me so; Qu'il se promene, Let him walk, &c.

We say, Venez me voir, Come and see me; Va te pendre, Go hang thyself, &c. because me and te are governed by the verbs voir

and pendre.

ŀ

Ce

na

15

Ve

m-

eu:

15 2

at 15

ce,

C'eft

15 4

nier,

te; #

The relative particles en and y are construed in the same manner as the foregoing personal pronouns; that is, they always go before the verb, except in the first and second person of the imperative, when one speaks with affirmation: Ex. J'en viens, 1 come from thence; Nous y allons, We go thither, &c. Parlons - en, Let us speak of it; Allez-y, Go thither, &c.

VIII. Observation. When a verb governs two personal pronouns, that of the accusative case, and of the first and second persons, ought to be next to the verb; but when the two pronouns

are of the third person, the dative case is to be placed next the verb; Ex. Il me le donne, He gives it me ; Donnez-le moi, Give it me; Me le donnez-vous? Do you give me them? Je le lui ai donné? I gave it him, or her; Je le leur dirai, I shall tell it to them; Qu'il le leur donne, Let him give it them. But in the first and fecond persons of the imperative, the acculative goes next the verb ; Donney-le lui , Give it him , or her , &c.

When the relative particles en and y are joined to these perfonal pronouns, they always go after them; Je lui en parlerai. I will speak to him of it; Il ne m'en a rien dit, He has told me

nothing of it; Menez-nous y, Carry us thither, &c.
Note, That Menez-m'y, Portez-m'y, &c. have an ill found; and instead of them it is better to say , Menez-moi là , Portez-moi là . Carry me thither.

IX. Observation. Personal nominative pronouns are to be re-

peated:

- 1. When the tense and person of the verb are altered; as, Je viendrai demain chez vous, & je souhaiterois que vous y fussiez, I will come to-morrow to your house, and I wish you were there.
- 2. When we pass from a negation to an affirmation; as, Il n'a point de honte de ses actions, & il fait gloire de ses vices, He is not ashamed of his actions, and glories in his vices.

3. After the conjunctions mais, même, and fuch like.

But when the nominative personal pronouns belong to the same tenses and persons, they are not to be repeated; Ex. Ils le trouverent chez lui, & lui dirent, &c. They found him at home, and told him, &c.

X. Observation. Oblique personal pronouns of the dative and

accufative case are always to be repeated.

Ex. Je lui dis cela, & de plus je lui promis, &c. I told him that , and besides I promised him , &c. Il m'aime & me considere ,

He loves and respects me.

XI. Observation. It is a nice question, whether the oblique personal pronouns ought to be placed before the verb that governs them, or before the verb that has no regimen. As, for example, whether we ought to say, Il ne veut pas le faire, or Il ne le veut pas faire, He will not do it. However, the best masters of the French tongue are for the first of these expressions.

d

b

ar

for

th

the

the

w

XII. Observation. Absolute personal pronouns have a relative fignification, and are never joined to any verb, except the fubstantive être, to be : Ex. Qui a fait cela? Moi, toi, lui, &c. or C'est moi, C'est toi, C'est lui; Who has done that? I, thou, or

he; or it is I, it is thou, it is he.

XIII. Observation. Some personal pronouns are called indifferent, either being joined to the verb, or being separated from De qui parle-t-il? De moi, &c. Who does he speak of? Of me.

Aimez-moi, aimez-nous; Love me, love us.

XIV. Observation. Lui, eux, elle, elles, are only said of persons, or of things to which we ascribe a person; such as, l'amour, love; la philosophie, philosophy, &c.

Ex. Eft ce votre fœur? Non, ce n'eft pas elle; Is that your fifter?

No, it is not she.

Note, That the same pronouns are not to be used when we speak of inanimate or irrational beings: As, for example, if you are asked; Est-ce là votre couteau? Est-ce là votre jument? Is that your knise? Is that your mare? You must not answer, C'est lui, C'est elle, but Ce l'est, That is it, that is she; and likewise do not say, Ce cheval est sougueux, ne vous siez pas à lui, but Ce cheval est sougueux, ne vous y siez pas, That is a siery, unruly horse, do not trust yourself with him.

XV. Observation. The pronouns il, elle, and soi, are not to be used indifferently one for another; for if we speak of things, soi is to take place of lui: Ex. L'aimant attire le fer à soi. The load-stone attracts iron; yet we say in the seminine gender, La vertu a en elle tout ce qui peut la rendre aimable, Virtue has in itself all

that can make it lovely.

e,

nd

m

10,

ne

rns

le.

eut

the

tive

. or

, or

in-

ated

from

When we speak of persons in general, soi is always to be used; Ex. On ne doit parler de soi qu'avec beaucoup de modestie; One ought

not to speak of himself but with a great deal of modesty.

When we speak of a particular person, lui and elle are to be used instead of soi: Ex. C'est un homme qui ne parle que de lui, That man speaks of nobody but himself. Lui-même, elle-même, and soi-même, are used in the same manner as lui, elle, and soi.

# SECT. II. Of Pronouns Poffeffive.

I. Observation. The gender of pronouns possessive in French; does not follow that of the person that speaks, or is spoken of, but agrees with the particular gender of every noun they are joined to. Ex. Son pere & sa mere sont venus, His sather and mother are come.

But note, that in the use of these pronouns masculine, mon, ton, son, the french choose rather to clash with the rules of grammar, than to grate the ear; for they put those pronouns before nouns of the feminine gender that begin with a vowel, or an h mute; and so they say, mon ame, my soul; son histoire, his or her history, &c.

This they do to avoid the hintus, or carophony, or ill found, which would arise from two vowels meeting together, if they should say, ma ame; sa histoire, &c.

II. Observation. The dative cases of personal pronouns, & mot,

5

d toi , a fot, d elle , à nous , d vous , d eux , à elles , are often ufed to express the possession of a thing in an absolute manner.

Ex. Ce livre est à moi, That book is mine; Cette maison est à

That house is his, &c.

The same way of expressing the possession is sometimes used in fubstantives : Ex. Ce carroffe eft à Monsteur, That coach is the Gentleman's; Ce manchon eft à Madame, That muff is the Lady's, Oc.

III. Observation. There is this difference betwixt these pronouns, mon, ton, fon, nôtre, vôtre, leur, and le mien, le tien, le fien, le notre, le votre, le leur, that the first are conjunctive, and go always before the nouns; and the other absolute, and come after the nouns to which they relate.

Ex. Mon cheval court mieux que le fien, My horse runs better

than his, &c.

Therefore it is a fault to fay, for example, un mien ami, in-

stead of un de mes amis, a friend of mine.

IV. Observation. Sometimes the plural pronouns, les miens, les tiens, les fiens, les nôtres, les votres, les leurs, fignify one's friends or relations, or the people of one's party.

Ex. Il est alle vers les siens, & ils ne l'ont point connu, He went

to his own, and they knew him not.

V. Observation. Sometimes these singular pronouns, le mien,

le tien, & e. signify one's own money, or estate.

Ex. J'ai dépensé cent écus du mien, I spent one hundred crowns of my own; It lui en coûtera du fien, It will cost him some money.

# SECT. III. Of Pronouns Demonstrative.

I. Observation. Pronouns demonstrative are of two forts, conjunttive and absolute.

The conjunctive are these, ce, or cet, cette, ces, celui, celle,

ceux , celles.

Cet, cette, ces, are joined to, and go before a substantive; celui, celle, ceux, and celles, ought to be followed by a genitive, or the relative qui. As for ce, it is used before a substantive masculine that begins with a confonant, or an aspirated h, before the relative qui; and, finally, before the verb fire in the fingular and

plural.

Ex. Cet arbre eft haut , That tree is tall ; Cette femme eft belle , That woman is handsome; Ces enfans sont jolis, They are pretty children; Quel livre est-ce ? C'est celui de mon ami. What book is that? It is my friend's : Celui que vous voudrez, Which you will: Celle dont je vous ai parlé, that I told you of; Ce livre est à moi, That bock is mine; Ce heros, That hero; Ce qui paroît, Which appears; Ce que vous voudrez, What you will; C'est ma femme, This is my wife. We also say, Ce semble, it seems.

94

and

per

qui

Ce dit-il, is obsolete; and instead of it we say, dit-il, said he:

You must not say , Ce qui vous plaira , but Ce qu'il vous plaira , What you pleuse.

Ce dont, ce de quoi, ce à quoi, are phrases out of use.

Pour ce faire, en ce faifant, outre ce, à ce que, are never used

by fuch as speak and write well.

Ce que, instead of si, is also out of date: Ex. You must not say, Il ne faut pas croire que ce qu'il n'est pas venu, il, &c. but Que s'il n'est pas venu, &c. You must not think that because he did not come, he, &c.

You may use either c'est or est, in this and the like expressions;

La meilleure voie est, or c'est, The best way, &c.

These particles, ici, ci, ld, are added to nouns preceded by the demonstratives, ce, cet, and cette: Ex. ce temps ici, or ce temps ci, this time; cette ville-ld, that town or city. Note, that the particle ci ought to be used rather than ici.

Icelui-ci, iceux, icelle, and icelles, are quite out of date.

II. Observation. The absolute demonstrative pronouns are these; celui-ci, celui-là, celle-ci, celle-là, ceux-ci, ceux-là, celles-ci, cel-les-là, ceci, cela,

These pronouns are followed by a genitive, but are used in

this manner.

9

ie i- id

ı,

11:

i,

ch

2,

e:

Prenez celui-ci, & me donnez celui-là, Take this, and give me that; Vous aimez ceux-ci, & moi ceux-là, You love these, and I those, &c.

The relative qui may be used with the absolute demonstratives,

provided it does not follow them immediately.

Ex. Celui-là se trompe qui pense que, That man is mistaken who thinks that.

But it would be a fault to say, Celui-là qui veut être heureux, instead of Celui qui veut être heureux, He that would be happy.

These pronouns celui-ci, celui-là, celle-ci, celle-là, are quite out of use.

# S E C T. IV. Of Pronouns Relative,

1. Observation. The relative qui and dont are more used for persons than things; and lequel more for things than persons.

Il. Observation. Qui is used in the nominative and accusative

cases, when we speak of any fort of beings.

Ex. Un homme qui chante bien, A man that fings well; La dame que vous aimez, The lady you love; Un cheval qui galope bien,

A horse that gallops well.

III. Observation. The relative qui is never used in the genitive and accusative cases, or with a preposition, but when it relates to persons; and therefore it would be a fault to say; C'est le chien de qui je vous ai parlé, C'est le cheval sur qui j'étois monté, &c. in-

5 .

stead of C'est le chien duquel, or dont je vous ai parlé, This is the dog I told you of; C'est le cheval sur tequel j'étois monté, This is the horse I rode upon.

IV. Observation. Lequel is to be used instead of qui and dont;

i. When qui and dont are equivocal: Ex. instead of C'est un effet de la Providence qui est conforme à ce qui nous a été dit, and C'est la cause de cet esset dont je vous ai parlé, we must say, C'est un esset de la Providence, lequel est conforme, &c. if the relative refers to esset; and C'est la cause de cet esset, de laquelle, &c. if the relative refers to cause.

2. When the relative is in the genitive case after a substantive; Ex. I ai envoyé un courier à la cour, au resour duquel, and not

au retour de qui, &c.

3. When the relative serves to express a choice: Ex. Ditesmoi lequel, Tell me which; Donnez-moi laquelle vous voudrez, Give me which you will, &c.

V. Observation. Quoi is never used but when we speak of ina-

nimate things.

Ex. Je ne jais à quoi me résoudre, I know not what to resolve upon; sur quoi, whereupon, &c.

VI. Observation. These three relative particles, où, on, y, are

used in the following manner.

1. Où relates to a place or a thing.

Ex. L'endroit où vous êtes, The place where you are; La maifon où je vais, The house whither I go; Celle d'où je viens, That from whence I come; L'état où je suis réduit, The condition I

am reduced to , &c.

2. En relates to a person, a thing, or a place; Ex. Quand j'ai du vin, j'en bois, When I have wine, I drink t: Prenez de la viande, & en mangez, Take meat, and eat some of it; C'est un beau cheval, mais j'en ai vu un plus beau. That is a fine horse, but I have seen a finer; Vous m'avez obligé, & je vous en remercie, You have obliged me, and I thank you for it; Venez-vous de la cour? Oui, j'en viens; Do you come from court? Yes, I come from thence.

En is used in several expressions without any antecedent: Ex. J'en tiens, I am caught; je n'en puis plus, I am even spent, &c.

th

pli

105

En is also used with the verb être, when we make a comparifon: Ex. Il en est des hommes comme des semmes, It is with the men as it is with the women, &c.

3. V. relates to the place, the thing, and sometimes to the

person.

Ex. Allez-vous à l'Eglise? Oui j'y vais, Do you go to church? Yes, I go thither; La mort est inévitable, & nous devons y pense à tout moment, Death is inevitable, and we ought to think of it every moment, &c.

Y is frequently used in the third person singular of all the tenses of the verb avoir, taken impersonally.

Ex. Il ya, there is; il y avoit, there was, &c. See the imperso-

nal verbs.

VII. Observation. Le is sometimes a neuter indeclinable, and re-

lative particle, which is put instead of a noun or verb.

Ex. Etes - vous malade, Monsseur? Oui, je le suis, Sir, are you sick? Yes, I am so. Madame, êtes-vous contente? Oui, je le suis, Madam, are you contented? Yes, I am so. Sont-ils indisposés? Oui, ils le sont, Are they indisposed? Yes, they are so, &c.

However, if a man fay, Je fuis malade, I am fick; and a woman has a mind to answer that she is so too, she ought to say, Je le suis ausse. In like manner, if a woman says, Je suis indisposée,

I am indisposed; a man must answer, Je le suis auss.

VIII. Observation. Qui is repeated in French as well as the other

pronouns.

e

i-

at

I

ai

la

e,

1,

la

ne

x.

Sec.

n-

en

he

h?

nfer

ot

Ex. C'est un homme qui est savant, qui danse bien, qui joue de pluseurs instrumens, That is a learned man, that dances well, plays

upon several instruments, &c.

Qui used for les uns and les autres, grows out of date; and instead of qui plus, qui moins, &c. it is better to say, les uns plus, les autres moins, some more, some less, &c.

IX. Observation. The relative que is elegantly used.

1. Instead of the relative Particle où.

Ex. C'est en France qu'on boit de bon vin, It is in France where good wine is drunk.

2. Instead of d'où and dont; as, C'est de cette maison qu'est sorti ce Seigneur, It is from that house that Lord comes; C'est de vous que j'attends ce secours, It is from you that I expect that supply, &c.

3. Inflead of avec lequel or Liquelle.

Ex. J'ai reçu votre lettre avec tout le contentement que je devois recevoir cet honneur, I have received your letter with all the satisfaction wherewith I ought to receive that honour, &c.

4. Instead of par lequel or laquelle.

Ex. Je sais cela par le même canal que vous l'avez appris, I know that through the same hands you had it from.

X. Observation. The construction of the relative qui in the following and like expressions is something old.

Ex. Le foleit, que l'on dit qui est le plus grand de la terre, The sun, which is said to be bigger than the earth, &c.

However, instead of that , some say , Le foleil , que l'on dit être

plus grand que la terre, &c.

Je n'ai que faire, signifies, Je n'ai rien d faire, I have nothing to do; Je n'ai que faire de vous, I do not want you; Je n'ai que faire de vos présens, &c.

## SECT. V. Of Pronouns Interrogative:

I. Observation. Of the interrogative pronouns, qui, quoi, and lequel, are always absolute: but quel is generally conjunctive.

II. Observation. Quel and lequel, are said both of persons and

things; qui of persons, and quoi of things only.

Ex. Quel homme est ce là? What man is that? Quel crime a-t-il commis? What crime has he committed? Quelles dames connoisservous? What ladies do you know? Laquelle de ces deux choses vou-lez-vous? Which of these two things will you have? Qui êtes-vous? Who are you? Qui a fait cela? Who has done that? De quoi parle-t-il? What does he speak of? Qu'y a-t-il? What is there? Que cherchez-vous? What do you look for?

## SECT. VI. Of Numeral Pronouns.

There are nine numeral pronouns; of which these two, chacun and personne, are absolute; these two, chaque and nul, conjunctive; and these five, rour, plusteurs, peu, aucun, and pas un, indifferent.

Chacun is an affirmative pronoun that has no plural: Ex. Chacun est content, Every one is contented; Elles ont chacun un galant,

They have every one of them a gallant, &c.

When personne is a pronoun, it has no plural, it is always of the musculine gender, and signifies nobody, or any body: Ex. Personne n'est venu, Nobody is come; Y a-t-il personne ici? Is there a 1y body here? Je ne connois personne si heureux que lui, I know

nobody so happy as he.

Note, That if you speak of a woman, you must not say, Je ne connois personne si heureux qu'elle, because personne, as a pronoun, is of the masculine gender; but in that, and such like cases, you must say, Je ne connois aucune personne, or Je ne connois point de somme si heureuse qu'elle, I know nobody, or no woman, so happy as she. However, when the adjective that relates to personne is of the common gender, we must use it both for men and women; a, Je ne connois personne si sage que lui, ou qu'elle, I know nobody so wise as he, or she, &c.

Ex. Chaque pays a ses coutumes, Every country has its customs,

or.

Nul is the negative; as, Nul ne peut éviter la mort, Nobody can avoid death.

Tout is affirmative; Ex. Tout homme qui craint Dieu, Every man

Plusieurs is affirmative in both genders, and of the plural number. As for peu, it is rather an adverb than a pronoun.

fe.

So

Ex. Plusieurs sont appellés, mais peu sont élus, Many are called, but sew are chosen.

Aucun and pas un are negative, and the latter has no plural. Ex. Il n'y en a aucun, There is none; Il n'y a pas un homme, There is not one man.

## SECT, VII. Of Pronouns Indefinite.

There are twelve indefinite pronouns, feven of which are generally absolute; l'un , l'autre , quelqu'un , quiconque , qui que , quel que, and quoi que; tour conjunctives, viz. quelque, quiconque, certaine.

meme; and one indifferent, viz. tel.

Ex. L'un dit une chose, & l'autre en dit une autre, One says one thing, and the other another; L'un & l'autre ont raison, Both are in the right; Les uns sont de cette opinion, & les autres de celle-ci, Some are of that opinion, and others of this; Dire une chose, & faire l'autre, To fay one thing, and to do another; Quelqu'un m'a dit, Somebody told me; Quelques-uns ne le croiene pas, Some people do not believe it, &c.

Quiconque has no plural, and is only faid of persons: Ex. Quiconque craint Dieu, & aime fon prochain, Wholoever fears God.

and loves his neighbour.

1

.

V

25

1,

u

de

y

of

n;

ly

15,

an

an

m.

d,

Qui que; as, qui que ce soit, whoever it be; Il n'a du respect pour qui que ce soit, He respects nobody.

Quel que: Ex. Je veux les avoir quels qu'ils soient, I will have them whatever they be, &c.

Quoi que is of the neuter gender; as, Quoi qu'il arrive, Whate-

ver come to pais, &c.

Quelque; as Donnez-moi quelque chose à faire, Give me something to do; J'ai quelque argent, I have some money; Quelque riche qu'il foit, Let him be never so rich, &c.

Quelque is sometimes an adverb that signifies environ, about: Ex.

l'ai quelque conquante écus, I have about fifty crowns.

Quelconque is negative; as , Je n'ai affaire quelconque, I have no business at all, &c. but it is better to say, Je n'ai point d'affaire. Except in mathematics; as , une ligne quelconque, every fort of line; un triangle quelconque; every fort of triangle.

Certain; as un certain homme, a certain man. This pronoun is of-

ten an adjective that fignifies affure, affured, true.

Même: this pronoun as we have faid before, is often used with perlonal pronouns: Ex. Je vous l'ai dit moi-même, I told you that myfelf. It is also joined with substantives. Ex. Le Roi même, the King

himself; le même homme, the same man.

Même often becomes an adverb: Ex. Il nous a dit beaucoup de chosts, & même il nous a affuré que, He told us a great many things, and even affured us that, &c.

Tel; as, tel maître, tel valet, like mafter, like man; Je ne puis

Souffrir un tel homme, I cannot endure such a man, &c.

#### ARTICLE IV.

## Of Verbs.

There are three things chiefly to be considered in verbs:
1. The use of moods; 2. The use of tenses; and 3. The regimen; or case governed.

## SECT. I. Of the Use of Moods.

I have treated before, of the nature, and confequently of the use, of the four moods; but because there are conjunctions, some of which govern the indicative, others the conjunctive, and others again the infinitive, it will not be improper to set them down here.

Conjunctions that govern the indicative.

Si-tôt que, Peut-être que, perhaps that. Hormis que, ) except that, un-Auffi-totque. as foon as. less, but, fave Des que, Excepté que, Incontinent que, Sinon que, that. A cause que, because. Après que, after that. Parce que, Lorsque, when. ) fince, feeing that. Suivant que, Puisque, according as. confidering Sclon que, Vu que, Joint que, besides that. Attendu que, Tant que, Ainfi que , as long as, Pendant que, Tout ainfi que, whilft. Auffi long-temps que, just as , even as. De même que, Tandis que, Tant que, De forte que, as much as. Autant que, in-De maniere que, fo that . Tellement que, Depuis que, fince. fomuch Si bien que, that. Tant y a que,

t

n

6

940

lad

in a

a W

## Conjunctions that govern the conjuctive mood.

Afin que , that. Sans que, without. Avant que, before that. Bien que, Combien que, (though, or al-A moins que, } except, unless. Encore que, though. Si ce n'eft que, S Quoique, Au cas or en cas que, in case Jusques à ce que, till. De crainte que, for fear lest. A condition que, upon condi- De peur que, tion that, pro- Pose ou suppose que, suppose, of Pourvu que, ) vided that. grant that. Soit que, whether, And perhaps some few others.

A verb that is followed by the particle que, governs an indicative or conjunctive mood: and because it suffices to know the verbs that govern eiter of these two moods, I shall only mention those that govern the conjunctive, as being less in number than the rest.

Besides, with the conjunctions already mentioned, we use the

conjunctive mood.

ot

in-

ave

l.

fe, o

aers.

1. After the following verbs, vouloir, souhaiter, desirer, prétendre, commander, prier, supplier, requérir, souffrir, endurer, permettre, défendre, persuader, dissuader, exhorter, craindre, avoir peur, appréhender, douter, poser, supposer, empêcher, garder, attendre, dire, faire, and some others, that have the same or a near signification.

Ex. Je veux que vous fassiez cela , I will have you do that ; Je

fouhaite qu'il vienne, I wish he may come, &c.

Note, that these verbs, commander, ordonner, prier, permettre, désendre, persuader, dissuader, and exhorter, require the infinitive mood of the following verb with the particle de, when they govern a noun or pronoun: Ex. Je lui ai commandé de vous dire, I have commanded him to tell you, &c. But when the same are used in an indefinite sense, and govern neither noun nor pronoun, they require a conjunctive after them; as, La cour ordonne que la sentence soit exécusée, The court ordains the sentence to be put in execution.

2. Most impersonal verbs require a conjunctive after them: Ex. Il faut que vous partiez demain, You must go away to-morrow.

3. We generally use the conjunctive mood after a verb that has the particle si before it: Ex. Si vous croyez qu'il ait fait cela, If you think he has done that. However, we may say, Si vous croyez qu'il est honnête homme, If you believe him to be an honest man, &c.

4. After quelque, whatsoever, however; and quelque, quoique,

whatever.

Ex. Quelque danger qu'il y ait, What danger soever there be; Quoi qu'il en pense, Whatever he may think of it, &c.

5. After the superlative definite; as, C'est le plus honnête homme

que je connoisse, He is the honestest man I know.

6. When que is used instead of de ce que; as, Je suis fâché qu'it soit malade; else we should say, Je suis sâché de ce qu'il est malade, I am sorry he is sick, &c.

7. After the relative qui, when the verb expresses a condition in a future tense; as, Je veux une semme qui soit belle, I will have a wife that is handsome.

## Of the Infinitive:

The infinitive, as we faid before, has an indefinite fignification,

and expresses the action without any circumstance either of time

C

te

to

th

to

CC

80

\$1

C

W

b

h

t

2

b

0

or perion.

There are three prepositions which are often joined with the infinitive, viz. de, d, pour; by means of which we express the gerunds and supines of the Latins, and which are generally rendered into English by the particle to.

Ex. Je vous prie de faire cela, I desire you to do that; Pai quelque chose à acheter, I have something to buy; Cela est bon pour saire

rire, that is good to make one laugh.

## 1. Of the use of the particle de before the infinitive.

The preposition de is used before the infinitive.

1. After a noun substantive; in which case it answers to the gerund in di in the Latin.

Ex. L'art de parler, The art of speaking ; Je n'ai pas le temps de

lire. I have no time to read.

2. After adjectives that govern a genitive Case; such as, content, saché, bien-aise, &c. Ex. Je suis content de mourir, I am content to die, &c.

3. After the verb être, used impersonally with some adjectives: Ex. Il est bon, ou il est utile de servir sa patrie, It is good or useful

to ferve one's country.

4. After the verbs, fouhaiter, commander, ordonner, permettre, prier, promettre, persuader, empecher, dissuader, conseiller, avertir,

craindre, avoir peur, venir, &c.

Ex. Souhaitez-vous de voir sa maison? Have you a mind to see his house? &c. Je vous prie de considérer? I desire you to consider; Il vient de sortir, He is just gone out, &c.

## 2. Of the use of the particle à before the infinitive.

The preposition à is used before the infinitive.

1. After the verbs avoir and ecrire, in the following and like

expressions.

Ex. J'ai une lettre à écrire, I have a letter to write: Il y a du danger à l'attaquer, It is dangerous to attack him; C'est à lui à jouer, He is to play, &c.

2. After adjectives that govern the dative case; such as, pret, enclin, propre, &c. Ex. Je suis pret à parler, I am ready to

fpeak, &c.

3. In the following and like expressions, where the infinitive

active is put instead of the passive.

Ex. La guerre est à craindre, War is to be feared; Nécessaire à savoir, Necessary to be known, &c. However, note, that when the preceding adjectives are used impersonally, the particle de is used instead of à; as, Il est nécessaire de châtier les méchans, It is necessary to chastise the wicked.

4. After some verbs ; such as , fe preparer , fe dispost, s'appreer, se resoudre, s'occuper, &c. Ex. Je me prépare à pareir, I prepare

to go away , &c.

Note, That there are several verbs before which we may use the particle de, or d, almost indifferently; in which case we ought to choose that which sounds best to the ear. Those verbs are, commencer, continuer, contraindre, forcer, s'efforcer, engager, obliger , exhorter , manquer , effayer , tacher , and some others. The yerb prier is used with the particle d, when it signifies to invite; and with the particle de, when it signifies to defire.

## 3. Of the use of the preposition pour before the infinitive,

The preposition pour is used before the infinitive:

1. To express the end, defing, or cause, of an action: Ex. Je viens pour vous dire, I come to tell you; Il a été pendu pour avoir

tui un homme, He was hanged for killing a man.

2. After the adverbs trop and affez : Ex. Il eft trop fage pour faire cela , He is too wife to do that; Elle est affez vertueuse pour resister à la tentation, She is virtuous enough to refult the temptation, &c.

There are three other prepositions, viz. fans, après, and par,

which are sometimes used before the infinitive.

Ex. On ne peut vivre sans respirer, One cannot live without breathing; Cyrus, après avoir vaincu les Lydiens, Cyrus, after he had vanquished the Lydians; Il a commence par boire, He began with drinking; Commencez par me payer, Pay me first.

There are also some conjunctions; such as, avant que de, devant que de, à moins que de, plutôt que de, afin de, which are often used

before the infinitive, &c.

## SECT II. Of the Use of Tenfes.

Although what I have already faid about the use of tenses in the chapter of Analogy may in some measure be sufficient; yet it will not be amis here to make the following observations.

1. Observation. The present of the indicative is sometimes used in history, oratory, and poetry, to represent an action past in a more lively and emphatical manner.

Ex. Le Roi, voyant que l'ennemi marchoit à lui, range son armée en bataille, fait retirer le bagage, & dispose toutes choses pour le combat, The King, perceiving that the enemy marched towards him; draws up his army in order of battle, fends away the baggage, and disposes all things for the fight.

2. Observation. The same tense is also sometimes used instead

of the future: Ex. Je pars demain, I go away to-morrow.

3. Observation. Although in the conjugation of yerbs I have only

reckoned seven tenses in the indicative mood, yet there is another (though seldom used) which may be called a double preterpersect; and which is employed in the same sense as the preterpersect: Ex. Des que j'ai eu diné, As soon as I had dined; Aussi-the qu'il a eu écrit sa lettre, As soon as he had written his letter, Ex.

4. Observation. Foreigners sometimes use the future of the indicative instead of the present of the conjunctive; and so they say, Je ne crois pas qu'il viendra, instead of, Je ne crois pas qu'il vienne, I do not believe he will come; which is a fault they ought

carefully to avoid.

5. Observation. It is also a common fault with foreigners that learn French, to use the first imperfect of the conjunctive instead of the imperfect of the indicative. As, for example, they say, Si je vous donnerois mon cœur, instead of, Si je vous donneis mon cœur, If I should give you my heart.

## SECT. III. Of the Regimen of Verbs.

There are two things to be confidered about the regimen of verbs, viz. their nominative, and the case governed.

## Of the nominative of verbs.

requires, before or after it, a nominative, either expressed or understood, that agrees with it in number and person.

Ex. La justice renferme toutes les autres vertus, Justice comprehends all other virtues; Je n'aime que vous, I love none but you.

Note, That all nouns, both fingular and plural, are of the third person, except these pronouns personal, je, tu, nous, vous, which are of the first and second, and those nouns which are used in the same sense as the vocatives of the Latins, especially when joined with the first and second persons of the imperative mood, which are of the second person.

Ex. Je lis Virgile, I read Virgil; Nous étudions la Philosophie, We study Philosophy; Vous êtes heureux, You are happy; Camarade, suis-moi, Friend, follow me; Messieurs, qu'en dites-vous? Gentlemen, what do you say to it? Messieurs, prenez-garde à vous,

Gentlemen , look to your selves.

2. Rule. The first person is counted better than the second, and the second better than the third; and therefore, when two or more persons go before a verb, the verb always agrees with the best person: Ex. Lui & moi avons diné ensemble, He and I dined together; Vous & elle serez les biens-venus, You and she shall be welcome.

Note, By the by, that though the first person be better than the other two, according to grammatical notions, yet when we speak,

or write, we ought never to name ourselves first, as the Greeks and Latins used to do; as, for example, we must not say, moi & yous, but yous & moi, you and I, &c.

- 3. Rule. The substantive verb être, and some neuter verbs, have often a nominative before, and another after: Ex. Je suis fort faché de cela, I am very sorry for that.
- 4. Rule. Two or more substantives of the singular number, being joined by a conjunction, require a verb in the plural, &c. See Article II. about the construction of substantives.
- s. Rule. When two or more nominatives singular are separated by the disjunctive particle ou, the verb is generally put in the singular, and very seldom in the plural: Ex. Ou la rage, ou le désepoir le lui sera faire, Either rage or despair will make him do it; Peut-être que la honte, ou la repentance, ou l'exemple, les rendront sages, Perhaps, either shame, repentance, or example, will make them wise, &c.
- 6. Rule. Two or more nouns fingular, being joined by the particle ni, are construed with a verb, either fingular or plural: Ex. Ni votre amour, ni votre haine, ne me touche point, or ne me touchent point, I am not concerned at either your love or hatred, &c. The last is the best.
- 7. Rule. When there are several nominatives, the last of which is in the singular number, and separated from the rest by the particle mais, the verb ought to be in the singular number; Ex. Non-seulement ses honneless & ses richesses, mais aussi sa réputation s'évanouit, and not s'évanouirent, Not only his honours and riches, but his reputation also vanished away.
- 8. Rule. After collective words, such as, une infinité, quantité, la plupart, &c. the verb agrees is number with the substantive that comes after the collective: Ex. Une infinité de monde m'est venu voir, ou Quantité de gens me sont venus voir, A world, or abundance of people, came to see me; La plupart du monde aime les plaisirs, Must people love pleasures; La plupart des hommes sont méchans, The generally of men are wicked.
- 9. Rule. The pronoun demonstrative ce, joined with the verb être, requires a singular, except when the verb is followed by the pronouns eux or elles, or by some plural noun: Ex. C'est moi, It is I; C'est nous, It is we; C'étoit nous, It was we; Ce sui vous, It was you: But we say, Ce sont eux, It is they; Ce seront eux, It will be they; Ce sont de bons maîtres, They are good masters; Ce surent les Anglais que, It was the English that; &c. In the impersect tense, the singular is rather used than the plural, with eux and elles; as, C'étoit eux, C'étoit elles, It was they: but the plural ought rather to be used when there sollows a plural noun; as, C'étoient de grands hommes, They were great men. It is also better to say, Si

s'eut été eux, elles, ou vos freres, If it had been they, or your brothers; than to fay, Si c'euffent été eux, elles, ou vos freres, &c.

When quoi is the nominative of the verb, the latter ought to be in the same person as the foregoing pronoun: Ex. C'est moi qui at sait cela, It is I have done that: However, some are of opinion, that, let what pronoun soever go before, it is more elegant to put the verb in the third person, when it is in the conjunctive mood, and in the singular number: Ex. Si c'étoit moi qui eût fait cela, Is it was I that had done it; but then in the plural we must always say, Si c'étoit nous qui eussions fait cela, Is we had done that, &c.

particle il, to express actions purely moral, or relating to men: Ex. Il pleus, It rains; Fait il chaud? Is it hot? On dit, They say:

Il est juste , It is just.

## Of the case governed by verbs.

1. Rule. All active verbs govern an accusative case (which in nouns and participles is the same as the nominative:) Ex. Punir

les méchans, To punish the wicked.

2. Rule. Passive verbs generally govern the ablative case, which in French is the same as the genitive: Ex. Etre aimé de Dieu, To be loved by God. Sometimes a passive verb governs the accusative or nominative with the preposition par; as, Ils ont été pris par l'ennemi, They were taken by the enemy. The genitive is used to express a motion or passion of the mind; and the preposition par to express an action of the body.

3. Rule. Verbs that fignify to give, attribute, and take away, govern the accusative (or nominative) of the thing, and the dative of the person: Ex, Donner la gloire à Dieu, To give God the praise.

4. Rule. Most neuter verbs are absolute, and govern no case, unless it be by means of some preposition: Ex. Agir honnétement, To deal honestly; Parler au Rol, To speak to the King.

5. Rule. Some verbs are active and neuter at the same time; such

h

J

C

as , embellir , blanchir , rougir , &c.

6. Rule. Most verbs of motion govern the dative case of the thing towards which the action tends, and the ablative or genitive of the place or person from which the motion comes; Ex. Aller à Paris, To go to Paris; Venir de Bruxelles, To come from Brussels.

## ARTICLE V.

## Of the Construction of Participles.

Participles, as we said before, are either active or passive; both which are thus construed,

## 1. Construction of active Participles.

1. Rule. The participle active in ant is indeclinable, or is of all numbers, genders, and persons, as long as it has the force and signification of the verb from which it is derived : Ex. Le Roi étant affis fur fon trone, The King sitting on his throne; La Reine étant indisposee, The queen being indisposed; Je les ai vus mangeant &

buvant, I have seen them eating and drinking.

2. Rule. Some participles active; fuch as, changeant, charmant, brillant, penchant, croiffant, &c. take the form of a noun, either adjective or substantive, and then they vary according to the difference of genders and numbers; as, un homme changeant, a changeable man; une femme charmante, a charming woman; les étoiles brillantes, the bright stars; un penchant à l'amour, an inclination to love : le croiffant de la lune, the increase of the moon.

3. Rule. The participle active is often construed with the particle en, in which case it answers to the gerund in do of the Latins : Ex. En revenant de la campagne, As I came back from the country.

## 3. Construction of Participles passive.

1. Rule. The participle passive, used in a passive signification : is declinable, and varies according to the difference of genders and numbers. Ex. Je suis aimé, I am loved; Elles sont persecutées, They are persecuted.

Note. That when the pronoun yous is put for the fingular tu, the participle that follows it ought to be in the fingular: Ex. Vous êtes

aimé, ou aimée, You are loved.

2. Rule. The same participle is also declined in neuter verbs: Ex. Il est venu, He is come; Elle y est allée, She is gone thither, &c.

3. Rule. The participle passive being used in the active signification w th the auxiliary avoir, and not preceded by a pronoun in the accusative case, is indeclinable: Ex. Jai aime sa sœur, I loved

his fifter: Elle a aimé mon frere, She loved my brother.

4. Rule. When the pronoun in the acculative case, such as, que; le, la, les, me, nous, vous, &c. goes before the participle, then the latter must be declined, and agree with the pronoun to which it relates both in gender and number : Ex. Le chapeau que j'ai acheté, The hat I (or which I) bought; La lettre que j'ai lue, The letter I have read; Les hommes que j'ai rencontrés, The men I met with; Je l'ai vu, I have seen him; Je l'ai vue, I have seen her, &c. According to this rule, the participle is declined in reciprocal and reflected verbs; as, Il s'est tué, He has killed himself; Elle s'est tuée, She has killed herfelf, &c.

5. Rule. The participle is indeclinable when there follows immediately a verb in the infinitive: Ex. Elle s'est fait peindre, She has had her picture drawn; Elle est alle voir son pere, She is gone to see her father.

6. Rule. The participle is indeclinable in the present tense of reciprocal and reflected verbs: Ex. Elles se sont dit cent injures, They

have called one another a hundred names.

7. Rule. The particle is generally declined in reflected verbs, when there follows a noun instead of an infinitive: Ex. Ils se sont rendus maitres de la ville, They have made themselves masters of the town.

\* Note, That every body does not agree in these two last rules, and that in many cases it is very doubtful whether the participle ought to be declined or not; therefore some say, Elles se sont trouvées grosses, and others; Elles se sont trouvées grosses, They were found quick with child, &c.

8. Rule. Some participles paffive sometimes take the form of an

adjective; fuch as , affuré, affured; poli, polite, &c.

And sometimes that of a substantive : Ex. un banni, an exiled, &c.

#### ARTICLE VI.

## Of the Construction of Adverbs.

t. Rule. We generally use two negatives together, viz. the particle ne, and either of these adverbs pas or point: Ex. Pour ne le pas chagriner, or Pour ne le point chagriner, Not to vex him, &c.

Although pas and point fignify the same thing, yet they are not always to be indifferently used; and though that nicety is chiefly to be learned by practice, and the reading of good authors, yet these

following observations will go a great way towards it.

1. The particle pas is always used before beaucoup, extrêmement, infiniment, peu, mieux, plus, moins, toujours, souvent; these two comparative particles, si, tant; and in general before most adverbs: Ex. Il n'y a pas beaucoup de monde, There are not many people; Vous n'avez pas mieux fait que lui, You did not do better than he. &c.

2. Point is never used before a noun, without the Article de immediately after: Ex. Il n'y a point de moyen, There is no way, &c.

Although pas or point be generally used with the particle ne, yet they are to be left out in the following cases.

Ist, When the negative ni follows: Ex. Je ne l'aime ni ne le hais,

I neither love nor hate him, &c.

2dly, After the following negative words, nul, aucun, personne, rien, jamais: Ex. Il n'a nul ou aucun mauvais dessein, He has no ili design, &c.

3dly, After the adverbs of quality plus and moins : Ex. Il ne fers

plus de mal, He shall not do any more mischief, &c.

4thly,

n

W

kn

pa.

ufe

Tie:

to-c

Ne

ploy

ufec

Athly, When there follows que in the signification of finon, but: Ex. It ne m'a écrit qu'une lettre, He wrote but one letter to me; &c. But when que signifies jusqu'à ce que, till; or sinon quand, but when; then we use two negatives: Ex. Je ne le ferai point que vous ne soyez venu, I shall not do it till you are come.

5thly, After que, when it stands for pourquoi, why? Ex. Que

ne le faites-vous? Why do you not do it? &c.

6thly, After the verbs empêcher, to hinder, or keep from; craindre, to fear; prendre garde, to take heed, to have a care; and others of a like fignification: Ex. Tempêcherai bien qu'il ne le fasse, I shall keep him from doing it, &c. However, pas is joined to the verb craindre, when we wish for the thing we speak of: Ex. Je crains qu'il ne me le donne pas, I fear he will not give it me. When prendre garde signifies to take notice, it is construed with a double negative: Ex. Elle ne prend pas garde qu'on se rit d'elle, She does not take notice that they laugh at her, &c.

after a certain time, and that has not been done a certain while ago, we use but one negative: Ex. Je ne partirai d'un mois, I shall not go away this month; Il y a un mois que je ne l'ai vu, It is a month since I saw him. However, when the verb is in the present or imperfect tense, it requires two negatives: Ex. Hy a un mois qu'il ne me vient point voir, It is a month since he does not

come to fee me, &c.

D

n

c.

.

5,

ihi

era

8thly, After three negatives: Ex. Je ne dis pas qu'il ne soit permis, I do not say that it is unlawful. However, we use sometimes a sourth negative: Ex. Je ne dis pas qu'il ne vous ait pas vu, I do

not fay that he did not fee you, &c.

othly, Pas and point are also elegantly suppressed with the verbs ofer and pouvoir: Ex. Je n'ose lui parler, I dare not speak to him; Je n'ai pu l'écrire, I could not write it. We say also, Je ne saurois, with a single negative, instead of Je ne puis, I cannot.

to be uncertain, to doubt: Ex. Je ne fais s'il viendra. I do not know whether he will come; but we say, C'est ce que je ne savois

pas , That is what I did not know , &c.

Lastly, There are a great many expressions, where we may use either a single or a double negative indifferently: Ex. S'il ne vient aujourd'hui, S'il ne vient pas aujourd'hui, If he does not come to-day, &c. In an interrogation, ne may sometimes be lest out: Ex. Viendra-t-il pas? Will he not come? But it is better to say, Ne viendra-t-il pas?

2. Rule. Tant and autant, se and ausse, are not indifferently employed; for the two first are used before substantives, and the other two before adjectives; moreover, autant and ausse are always used with an affirmation, and se and tant with a negation: Ex.

Il a autant desprit que son pere, He has as much wit as his father; Elle n'a pas tant de beauté que sa sœur, She has not so much beauty as her sister; Il n'est pas si savant que vous, He is not so learned as you; Elle est aussi belle que sage, She is as handsome as wise, &c.

3. Rule. Some words are sometimes an adverb, and sometimes a preposition: Ex. Il marchoit après, He walked after, or behind;

and Il marchoit après moi, He walked after me.

4. Rule. Some words are also sometimes an adverb and sometimes a conjunction; such as, si, davantage, &cc. which are only diffinguished by their signification.

#### ARTICLE VII

## Of the Use of Conjunctions,

Take notice in this place of what we faid in the foregoing arti-

cle about cependant and auparavant, &c.

We must not say, avant de, devant de, before; à moins de, unless; crainte de, for fear; but avant que de, or devant que de, à moins que de, de crainte que. Pour que is sometimes used in this sense: Ses charmes sont trop grands pour qu'on puisse y résister, Her charms are too great to be resisted.

We say indifferently, au cas que, or en cas que, in case that.

#### ARTICLE VIII.

## Of the Use of Prepositions.

The case governed by prepositions has been abundantly spoken to in the Analogy, and therefore I shall only make here some observations upon the use of some prepositions.

1. Observation. The preposition vers relates to a place, and envers, to a person: Ex. vers le ciel, towards heaven; envers Dieu;

towards God.

2. Observation. The prepositions en and dans, although they signify the same thing, yet are not indifferently used: en is used before nouns that have no article: Ex. It a été fameux en paix & en guerre, He has been samous both in peace and war; It est en danger, He is in danger, &c. But if proper names have an article, we use the preposition dans: Ex. dans l'Angleterre, in England. Dans is used with a noun masculine that has the article without elision before it: Ex. dans le coffre, in the trunk, &c. But if the noun be seminine, or the article has suffered elision, it is almost indifferent to use either en or dans; however, dans is to be prefered before en, though we say, It est allé en l'autre monde, and not dans l'autre monde, He is gone into the other world, he is dead.

When we speak of a space of time, we use the preposition en,

to express the whole time one has been about doing any thing: Ex. Il a compose son histoire en trois ans, He composed his history in three years time. But we use dans to signify that the thing in question will not be done till after a certain time: Ex. Il viendra dans huit jours, He will come within eight days, or eight days hence, &c. When we speak of a place wherein we lay up any thing, we rather use dans than en: Ex. Mettez ce livie dans votre cabinet, Put that book in your closet. We say, en soi-même, wi-

thin one's felf , and not dans foi-même.

In all other cases, dans and en are almost indifferently used: Ex; dans un bon auteur, or en un bon auteur, in a good author, &c. But note, that although it be indifferent to use either dans or en: yer, to speak and write accurately, we ought to use that preposition we first pitched upon, when there is occasion to repeat it, before words that are put in the same sense and construction: Ex. Dies parosit tout-puissant dans la création, sage dans sa Providence, sidele dans ses promesses, & juste dans ses jugemens. God appears omnipotent in the creation, wise in his providence, faithful in his promises, and just in his judgements, &c. But, when the sense and the sequel of the discourse vary, it is also necessary to change the preposition: Ex. Dans l'église on doit se tense en une posture décente, in the church one ought to be in a decent posture.

3. Observation. Faute is used before a noun, and d faute before a verb; Ex. faute d'argent, for want of money; à saute de payer,

for not paying, &c.

4. Observation. Dedans, dehors, dessus, dessous, auparavant, and alentour, are adverbs, and govern no case; and therefore it is a great fault to say, dedans le lit, dehors la maison, dessus le coffre, dessous la table, auparavant lui, à l'entour de la maison, initead of dans le lit, in the bed; hors de la maison, out of the house; sur le coffre, upon or on the trunk; sous la table, under the table; avant lui, before him; autour de la maison, round the house,

However, take notice, that when dedans and dehors, dessus and dessous, are joined together, or have the particle de before them, they have the force of a preposition: Ex. Dedans & dehors le jardin, both within and without the garden; dessus & dessous la table, both upon and under the table; Elle est sortie de dessous la

chaise; She came out from under the chair, &c.

## ARTICLE IX,

Of Interjections,

What I have faid before, about Interjettions is sufficient,

# VOCABULAIRE, Français & Anglais.

## A VOCABULAR-Y, French and English.

Hell

le le la Mile

le le

A D

Du Monde en général. l'Enfer,

	le Diable, ou le } the Devil
Of the World in general.	Demon,
	les Damnés, the Damned
DIEU, GOI	Des Elémens.
Dieu le Pere, God the Fathe	
Jefus-Chrift, ou ] Jefus Chrift	Of the Elements.
Dieu le Fils, Jor God the So.	n le Feu, the Fire
le Saint-Esprit, the Holy Gho	A l'Air, the Air
Notre Créateur, & our Make	r la Terre, the Earth
L'OI O'GHE	ir l'Eau, the Water
Notes Redempteur Sour Re	- la Mer, the Sea
Notre Rédempteur, deem	Firmament the Sky
la Creation, the Creation	n Firmament,
le Consolateur, the Comfort	Les Astres.  The Stars in general.
le Sanctificateur, the sanctifi	The Stare in meneral
Notre Dame , ) our Lady ,	or The Stars in general.
	n une Etoile, a Star
Marie, Mary	
	es la Lune, the Moon
	2- le Croissant ou ? the Cressent or
	an demi-Lune, S Half-moon
un Animal,) Animal.	Pleine Lune, Full Moon
	re une Planete, a Planet
	ng une Comete, a Comet
un Corps, a Boa	ly la Constellation, the Constellation
un Esprit, a Spirit or Gho	oft les Rayons du the Beams of the Sun
	solell, the Light
	y les Ténébres, Darkness
	el le Chaud, ou la Chaleur, the Heat
	el le Froid, the Cold
un Chérubin, a Chern	b une Vapeur, a Vapour
	h une Exhalaison, an Exhalation
les Saints , the Sain	ts le Vent, the Wind
	d l'Eft, ou l'Orient, the East
	yr l'Ouest , ou l'Occident , the West
	et le Sud , ou le Midi, the South
	A la Nand au la ?
	le Septentrion, the North

Beau Temps, poetry) ou un Nuage, a Cloud une Heure, Demi-heure, the Rain un Quart ? la Pluie, la Grêle, la Neige, la Gelée, le Dégel the Dew un Mois, la Roiee, un Brouillard, le Verglas, un Orage, une Tempête, a Whirlwind l'Eternité, un Tourbillon, un Ouragan, un Eclair, a Flash of Lightning le Milieu, le Tonnerre, the Thunder la Fin . la Foudre, Thunderbolt the Rainbow Arc-en-ciel, the Earthle Tremblement? de Terre, un Déluge, a Deluge or a Flood Mardi,

> Le Temps. The Time.

une Occa- an Opportunity or Samedi le Jour, ou la Journée, the Day le Point du Jour, Break of Day 'Aurore, ou the Dawn Janvier , . Aube du Jour; le lever du Soleil, the Sun-rising Février, la Nuit, the Night Mars, Midi , Minuit , Midnight Mai, le Matin, ou la the Morning Juillet , Matinée, le Soir , ou la Soirée , the Evening Août , le Coucher du Soleil, Sun-set Septembre, un Jour de Fête, a Holiday Octobre, une Fête, a Festival Novembre, un Jour ouvrier, a Work-day Décembre, Aujourd'hui, To-day Hier, Yesterday. Avant-hier, { the Day before Yesterday Demain, To-morrow

fair Weather Après-demain, After To-morrow an Hour Half an Hour a Quarter of an the Hail d'heure ,5 Hour the Snow une Minute, a Minute the Frost un Moment, a Moment the Thaw une Semaine, a Week a Month a Fog, or Mist un An, ou une Année, a Year the glazed Frost l'Année Bissextile, Leap-year a Storm un Quartier, a Quarter of a Year a Tempest un Siecle, an Age, or Century Eternity a Hurricane le commencement, the Beginning the Middle the End

> Les Jours de la Semaine. The Days of the Week.

quake Lundi, Monday Tuesday Mercredi, Wednesday Jeudi, Thursday Vendredi, Friday Saturday Occasion Dimanche, Sunday

> Les Mois de l'Année. The Months of the Year.

January February March Noon Avril , April May June July August September October November December

> Les quatre Saisons de l'Annéc. The four Seasons of the Year.

le Printemps; the Spring

166	A Voca	bulan	
	SECTION OF THE OWNER.	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	0.000
PEté,		un jour maigre	
l'Automne, ou ) ch			the Harvest
la chûte des		les Vendanges	
Feuilles,		la Tonte,	Shearing-time
Hiver,	the Winter	I a Gan	re humain.
Les Fêtes, & Tem	Ds remarque.		nkind.
bles de l'A	pnée		
The Holidays , an	THE CONTRACTOR OF THE PROPERTY	un Homme,	a Man
Times of the		une Feinme,	a Woman
	A Part of the same of the	un Vieillard or	an old Man
le Jour de l'An, Ne	w year's Day	vieil Homm	e,5 anom man
les Innocens, I	nnocents Day	une Vielle ou u	ine and old Wo-
le Jour des Rois, ?	Twelfth Day.	vieille Femm	ne, s man
ou Epiphanie,			me, a young Man
la Chandeleur, Ca	ndlemas Day		- a young Wos
	Carnaval, or	me,	man
le Carnaval, {	Shrove-tide		a Bachelor or Boy
le Mardi Gras, S.		une Fille,	a Maid or Girl
le Mercredi, ou le	CAsh-Wed-		a Child or an
Jour des Cendres	3 nelday	un Enfant, }	Infant
le Carême,	Lent	un jeune Garo	
la Notre-Dame de			une a Virgin
Mars,	March	Pucelle,	or Maid
les quatre Tems, the		un Géant,	a Giane
la Semaine Sainte,		un Nain,	a Dwarf
le Dimanche			
des Rameaux,	Palm-Sunday		de l'Homme.
le Vendredi Saint,	Good-Friday	The Ag	es of Man.
Pâques,	Easter	l'Enfance,	Childhood
le Jour de Pâques,		la Jeunesse,	Youth
la Quasimodo,	Low-Sunday	la Virilité,	Manhood
	Corpus Christi	la Vieillesse,	Old Age
Sacrement,	Day		
	idfummer-day	Les Parties du	Corps Humain.
1.		The Parts of	a human Body.
12 Notre-Dame	he Assumption of the Blessed	le Corps,	the Body
d'Août,			a Member or Limb
4	Virgin Mary	mi Membre,	# MICHIGAN OF TRUIT

la Saint Michel,

le Jour des Morts,

la Veille , ou Vigile ;

un jour de jeune,

un jour gras,

Day.

a Fast Day

e Flesh Day le Vilage,

la Saint Martin,

l'Avent ,

Noël,

la Toussaints,

the Head Michaelmas la Tête, All Saints Day le Devant de? the fore Part All Souls la Tête, S of the Head the hinder Part St. Martin's le Derriere de? of the Head la Tête Advent le Sommet ? the Crown or upper Christmas de la Tête, } Part of the Head the Eve les Cheveux, the Hair of the Head

le

k

u

le

ľ

le

le

le

the Face

Pied,

the right Arm le Cou du Pied,

Foot

the Instep

the Arm

the left Arm

۷

d

rt

d

TÈ

d

29

66

le Bras,

le Bras droit,

le Bras gauche,

the Snot la Vue,

la Morve

the Sight

l'Ouie

POuïe,	the Hearing
l'Odorat , the Smell	, or Smelling
le Goût,	the Taste
le Sentiment, le	)
Toucher, ou	the Feeling
l'Attouchement,	
une Couleur,	a Colour
un Son,	a Sound
une Senteur, ou un	ie, } a Smell
Odeur,	Ca Smell
une bonne A	weet or good
	mell
une Puanteur,	a Stench.
une Saveur, ou?	a Relish or
un Goût,	Taste
Défauts du (	Corps.

## Blemishes of the Body.

la Chassie, Bleareyedness la Teigne, the Scurf, or Scaldhead une Dartre, a Tetter une Verruë, un Porreau, a Wart a Wrinkle une Ride , un Bouton, a Pimple un Rubis a red Pimple une Rousseur de a Freckle Vilage, ou une Lentille, a Wen une Loupe, une Bosse, a Bunch une Egratignure, a Scratch une entorie, a Strain a flat Nose un Nez camus,

## Des Maladies.

## Of Difeases.

une Maladie, Sickness, aDisease la Phthisie, un Mal, une In- a Distemper, la Colique, commodité, s' an Illness une Indisposition, an Indisposition une Douleur, a Pain le Vertige, un Mal, an Ach Mal de Ventre, the Bellyach de Tête, Mal de Dents, the Toothach la Goute, Mal de Tête, the Headach la Migraine, the Megrim

la Fievre, ou la a Fever Fievre chaude une Fievre avec an Ague Accès, la Fievre Tierce, a Tertiam Ague un Accès, a Fit le Frisson, the Ague, or cold Fit la Rage, Madness une Toux, a Cough un Rhume, ou a Rheum, or a Cold Rhume, Enrouement, Hoarfeness la Luette abat- ( the Palate tue, down Difficulté de Respi-7 Short ration, Wind la Jaunisse. the Jaundice les Pâles Cou-7 the Green Siekness leurs, le haut Mal; ou ? the Falling le Mal Caduc, 5 Sickness une Défaillance, a Fainting ou Pamoison, un Evanouissement, a Swooning le Scorbut, the Scurvy la Lepre, the Leprofy la Pette, the Pestilence, or Plague le Flux de Sang, the Bloody Flux la Petite-Vérole, the Small Pox la Vérole vothe Chicken lante, Pox. la Rougeole, the Meafles une Démangeaison, an Itching la Galle, the Itch, or Scab une Pustule, a Wheal or Blifter une Galle, a Scab la Confomption, the Confumption the Phthific the Colic an Illness les Tranchées de? the Grip-Ventre, ings a Pain le Vertige, ou Dizziness, or Gid-Tournement de Tête, diness the Gon

la Pierre, ou la? the Stone, or Science, Connoif-Gravel fance, Gravelle, the Pleurify une Méprise, la Pleuréfie, the Dropfy une Erreur, l'Hydropilie, the Palfy l'Amour, la Paralifie, une Enflure, ou une a Swell- la Haine, ing la Foi, Tumeur, une Apostume, an Imposthume l'Espérance, un Ulcere, a Sore, or Ulcer la Crainte, la Peur, la Matiere, the Matter that le Désespoir, le Pus, S comes out of a Sore Paix, Tranquillité, un Chancre, a Cancer Joie, la Gangrêne, the Gangrene Trifteffe, une Blessure, -a Wound Plaifir, une Cicatrifle, a Corn Dégoût, un Cor au pied, a Cut un Doute, une Coupure, a Cut un Doute, un Coup, a Blow, or Stroke Soupçon, une Contusion, a Bruife Defir, un Soufflet, a Box on the Ear Souhait, un Coup de Poing, a Fisty-cuff Hardiesse, un Coup de Pied, a Kick Timidité, une Chiquenaude, a Fillip Honte, une Nazarde, a Fillip on the Nose Envie, une fausse Couche, a Miscarriage Confiance, Confidence, Trust la Vie, la Mort , la Résurrection , the Resurrection Pitié , Compassion ,

De l'Ame. Of the Soul.

l'Ame, the Soul l'Esprit, l'Entendement, the Understanding la Volonté, la Raison, le Sens, le Jugement, Stupidité, Vivacité, Liveliness la Mémoire, the Memory un Surtout, Oubli, Sagesse, Folly la Manche, Folie,

Know ledge a Mistake an Error Love Hatred Faith Hope Fear Despair Peace Joy Sadness Pleasure a Scar Douleur, Déplaifir, Grief, Sorrow Loathing a Doubt Suspicion Defire Wish Boldness Bashfulnefs Shame Envy Life la Colere, Anger Death le Courroux, (in poetry) Wrath Pity Misericorde, Mercy Des Habits & des Choses qu'on porte fur foi.

the Mind Of Cloaths and Things carried about one.

the Will un Vêtement, a Garment. the Reason un Habit, a Suit of Cloaths the Sense Habits d'Homme, Mans Cloaths Discretion, or une Redingote, a Riding Coat Judgement un Just-au-Corps, a Close Coat l'Esprit, le Genie, Genius, Wit une Veste, a Waistcoat or Vest Dulness une Camisole ou? an Under Chemisette, J Waistcoat a Surtout Forgetfulness la Culotte, ou le ? the Wisdom haut de chausses, Breeches the Sleeve

1

la Garniture, ou ? the Trim-	le Chapeau ; the Hat
la Petite Oye, ming	la Lesse, ou le Cordon a Hat-
	du Chapeau, S band
	une Per- a Wig , Perriwig ,
	ruque, or Peruke
	un Gant, a Glove
un Bouton, a Button	
une Boutonniere, a Button-hole	
un Gousset, a Fob	un Manchon, a Muff
un Gounet, a roo	un Peigne, a Comb
un Manteau, a Cloak	un Peigne de Corne, a Horn Comb
The Robe de (a Night Gown of	un Peigne de Buis, a Box Comb
Chambre,) Morning Gown	un Peigne d'Ivcire, an Ivory Comb
un Pourpoint, a Doublet	des Vergettes, ou } a Brush
une Aiguillette, a Point	une Epouilette,
une Attache, a String	une Epoussette, a Brush une Epée, un Ceinturon a Rele
A CONTRACTOR OF THE PROPERTY O	
une Sou- 2 a Frock (for	un Baudrier, a long Belt
	une Botte, a Boot, or Jack Boot
	une Bottine, a thin Book
	un Eperon, a Spur
	une Bague, ou ?
une Chemise, a Shirt or Shift	un Anneau,
	une Montre, a Watch
les Manchet-? the Cuffs, or	une Tabatiere, a Snuff Box
tes, Ruffles	une Bourse, a Purse
Fausses- Cover-fluts, or	
manches, Shams	
un Cou, a Sham for the Neck	des Lunettes, Speflacles
un Colet, ou un Rabat, a Band	des Tablettes, a Table-book
une Cravate, a Cravat	
un Tour de Cou, a Neckcloth	
le Mouchoir, the Handkerchief	Habits & autres Choses qui ap-
les Chauffons the Socks	Cloaths and other Things belon- ging to Women.
les Bas the Stockings	ging to Women.
the Stirrun-	une Jupe . a Petticoat
les Chaussettes, 3 Backings	une Jupe, a Petticoat un Cotillon, un a Coat, or an
les Jartieres, the Garters	Jupon , ou une Under Petti-
les Souliers, the Shoes	Jupe de dessous, ) coat
	un Panier , ou a Hoop, or Hoop
C 1: 2 01	Jupe à Panier, Petticoat
la Rougla	le Corps de Jupe, the Stays
les Pantouffles,	
ou les Mules de { the Slippers	des Braffieres, Jumps
Chambre,	un Manteau, a Manteau
le Bonnet, the Cap	une Robe, a Gown
	X 2

une Chemise de? a Smock, a un Miroir, a Looking glass Femme, Shift un Peigne, a Comb a Head drefs le Fard, une Coifure, Paint a Commode, or de la Dentelle, ou ? une Com-7 Lace mode, Head dress du Passement, une Cornette, a Pinner un Lacet , a Lace (to lace with) les Manchettes, ou the Ruffles, or un Ruban, a Ribbon les Engageantes, S Engageants un Nœud de a Knot of Rib-in Pei- Combing-cloth, or Rubans, S bons un Pei- ? Combing-cloth, or Night-rail une Fontange, gnoir, a Top-knot un Tablier, an Apron une Echelle de ? a Stomacher of un Four- ? a Frock for a Wo-Rubans, Ribbons man or Child une Sous-gueule, reau, 4 Bridle une Palatine, a Tippet un Laisse-tout-? a Breaftun Falbala, a Furbelow faire, knot l'Echarpe, the Scarf un Bijou , ou un Joyau , a Jewel the Fan un Patin , l'Eventail, un Masque, ou a Mask, or une Aiguille, a Needle un Lou, un Dé, Vigor a Thimble a Busk une Paire de ? a Tower Ciseaux, un Busc, a Pair of un Tour de Cheveux, a Tower Sciffars un Colier de? a Necklace of de la Soye, Silk du Fil, Thread Perles, Pearl une Chaine, a Chain une Aiguillée, a Needleful une Chaîne d'Or , a Gold Chain une Quenouille , a Distaff the Bracelets un Fuseau, les Braffelets, a Spindle un Pendant ? a Bob, or Ear un Rouet à filer, a Spinning-wheel d'Oreille, 5 Pendant un Dévidoir, a Reel une Boucle d'Oreille, } an Ear-ring Choses dont on s'habille. une Agraffe, a Clasp the Toilet Things made use of for Cloathing. la Toilette, a Pin une Etoffe, une Epingle; Stuff une Pelote, a Pin-cushion le Drap, Cloth a Bod- Drap de Laine, Woollen Cloth un Poinçon, ou une ? Aiguille de Tête, } kin la Lisiere du the Lift of Eau de Senteur, Su Eeau de Fleur d'O-) Sweet Water Cloth Drap, Orange la Toile, Linen Cloth range, ou Eau Flower Du Canevas, Canvas Water la Mousseline, Mullin de Naffe, Calico Eau de la Reine ? Hungary Wa- la Toile de Cotton,

de la Battiste,

the Powder Toile de Cambrai,

the Patches du Bougran , ou

a Paper of du Treillis

Patches la Futaine,

d'Hongrie,

la Poudre,

les Mouches, un Papier de ter

la Boîte à Poudre, the Powder-box de la Gaze,

Lawn

Cambric

Gawze

Buckram

Fustian

	-/)
le Bafin , Dimit	y l'Entamure, the first Cut
	t la Farine, the Meal
la Peluche, ou la Panne, Plus	
un Droguet, Drugge	t le Son, the Bran
un Camelot, a Camble	a la Pâte, the Dough, or Paste
	n le Levain, the Leaven
	e un Pain, a Loaf
	f un Pain d'un Sou, a Penny Loaf
un Taffetas, a Luftrin	g un gros Pain, a great Loaf
	e un petit Pain, a small Loaf
	r une Miche, a Manchet
une Peau, a Ski	du Biscuit, Bisket
	une Rôtie, a Toast
Du Manger,	un Morceau, a Bit
Of Eating,	une Piece, a Piece
0) 2	
	une Tranche, a Slice
la Nourriture, Food	d un Mets, a Mess, or Dish of Meat
les Vivres, Victual	s de la Chair, Flesh (when raw)
	s la Viande, Meat (when dreffed)
un Repas, a Mea	du Rouilli boiled Meat
1. Di A-1	du Douini, bottea Meat
le Déjeuné, Breakfa	d du Bouilli, boiled Meat d du Rôti, roasted Meat
le Gouté, Sthe Beaver, or After	- une Grillade, broiled Meat
le Goute, nooning	Viande fricassée,? fried Meat,
	,,
	ou une Fricassée, Sor a Fricassee
un Festin, a Fea	une Etuvée, stewed Meat
un Régal, a Trea	t Viande cuite au ? Laked Man
nn Convié, a Gue	Four, baked Meat
	d de la Viande ) hot, cold,
Pain de Ménage, Houshold-brea	d chaude, froide, or fresh
du Pain-blanc, White-brea	d fraîche, Meat
	d de la Viande mai-? lean, or fat
du Pain frais au	are ou graffe ( Mast
du Pain frais ou Nes	gre, ou grasse, 5 Meat
	d du Mouton, Mutton
du Pain raffis ou \ Stal	e du Veau, Veal
dur, S Bread	d du Bœuf, Beef
du Pain chaud, Hot Bread	d du Boufà la mode, Alamode Beef
du Pain mais Maulde Pres	da PA T
du Pain moisi, Mouldy Bread	d de l'Agneau, Lamb
	du Porc, Pork
	du Lard, Bacon
	un Jambon, a Gammon of Bacon
	une Fleche? a Flitch of Ba-
dessus, S Crus	
la Croûte de def-? the under	une Saucisse, a Sausage
fous, S Crust	
la Baisure, the kissing Crust	un Boudin, a Pudding

de la venaison, venison les épices, Spice un pâté, a pie, or pasty du sucre, Jugar un pâté de? avenison du poivre, pepper venaison, pasty du gingembre, ginger an Eel-pie du pain d'épice, un pâté d'anguille gingerbread une tourte, ou un la canelle, cinnamon a pigeon-pie des cloux de giroffle, pâté de pigeoncloves une muscade, neaux, a nutmeg an apple- du macis, l'écorce? une tourte de ? mace de la muscade, 5 pommes, pre le bouillon, the broth du faffran fuffron. a jelly broth de la réglisse, un consommé . liquorice the potage des friandises, le potage, dainties la soupe, the foup, or porridge des confitures, weetmeats purée de pois, pease-porridge confitures ? dry [weetmeats soupe au lait, séches 5 milk-porridge pap confitures li-? de la bouillie, liquid sweetquides . du gruau, Water-gruel meats du lait , Milk des dragées, Sugar-plumbs de la crême, cream des oranges candied oranges du beurre, butter confites, 5 du beurre frais . new butter une marmelade, a marmelade a pound of de cotignac, a conserve of une livre de? beurre , 5 quinces butter un fromage, a cheese le premier? the first course, or un œuf, fervice, J fervice an egg the second a new laid egg le fecond ferun œuf frais. une aumelette, ? vice, ou les course, or a pancake of Service ou omelette, 5 entrées, eggs un flan , a custard le dessert, ou? the defert , fruit un beignet, a fritter le fruit, drink a wafer la boisson, une gaufre, a tart de l'eau, water une tartre, ou ? de la biere, beer une tourte, Small beer un gâteau, a cake de la petite biere, strong beer une salade. a salad de la biere forte, le fel, ale falt de l'éle, wine l'huile, oil du vin, new wine le vinaigre, vinegar du vin nouveau, old wine un filet de ? a dash of vine- du vin vieux, vinaigre, du vin gar palled, or dead wine une fauce, a sauce éventé, mustard du clairet, ou? la moutarde, claret des câpres, vin rouge, 5 capers white wine des champignons, mushrooms du vin blanc, pale wine des anchois, ou du vin paillet, anchovies du vin brûlé, burnt wine des anchoyes,

u

u

u

u

u

le

les

les

le

la

pa

ma

les

un

du vin de France; French wine des enfans, children
du vin de Rhin, Rhenish wine un fils, a son
du vin de Canarie, canary une fille, a daughter
du vin sec, ou du } sack le grand pere, } the grand-fa- vin d'Espagne, } sack le grand pere, } the grand-fa- vin d'Espagne, } ther
vin d'Espagne, } Jack ou l'ayenl, } ther
du vin sec brûle, mulled wine la grande-mere, the grand-
vin de Champagne, Champaign ou l'ayeule, 5 mother
vin de Bourgogne, Burgundy le bisayeul, the great-grand- vin de Pontac, Pontac le bisayeul, father
vin de Pontac, Pontac le Duayeul, father
du poire, perry la bisayeule, the great-grand-
de l'hydromel, mead le petit-fils, the grand-son
la lie, drugs la petite- > the grand-daugh-
un trait, ou un coup, a draught fille, } ter
un verre, a glass mon frere, my brother
une piece de a piece of meat ma sœur, my sister
un membre de a joint of l'aîné, { the eldest son, or el lest brother
winde C meat. C she alded daughter
un quartier, a quarter l'ainee, ? or eldest sister
une éclanche de a leg of le cadet, the youngest son, or veau.
veau, S veal le cauci, 2 younger brother
un gigot de mou- \ a leg of la ca- \ the younger daughter,
ton, smutton dette, s or younger sister
une longe de veau, a loin of veal des gemeaux, twins
un collet de a neck of mon oncle, my uncle
mouton, mutton ma tante, my auni
une épaule de a shoulder of le neveu, the nepheu
mouton, f mutton la niece, the niece
une poitrine, a breast un cousin, a cousin
un aloyau, a short rib une cousine, a she cousin
le ris de \ the sweetbread of un cousin ger- \ a (he) first
veau, veal main, coufin
les ailes de ? the wings of a les ancêtres, ancestor.
les ailes de ? the wings of a les ancêtres, ancestor.
volaille, soul la postérité, les des- poste
les cuisses, the legs cendans, s rity
les parens à relations o
Degres de l'alente.
Degrees of Kindred.
un parent ) a kingman,
in pere
la mere, the mother une parente 5 a kinswoman, o
papa, papa une parente, she relation
maman; mamma un galant, ou a wooer, or
les parens ou ) the parents of
les parens, ou ) the parents, or un amant, s lover
le pere & la father and une maîtresse, ou à a mistress, o
mere, ) mother une amante, S a sweetheat
un enfant, a child

it

ter eer eer eer ale ine ine

vine

laret

wine wine wine

un parti, une alliance, ou un mariage, un riche parti, le mariage, trimony . les nôces, ou } une nôce, \$ a wedding l'époux, l'épouse, le mari, the husband un ami, la femme, le beau pere, the father in law un mignon, la belle mere, the mother in law le beau pere, la belle mere, ou ? la marâtre, le beau fils, ou le gendre, law la belle fille, ? the daughter ou la bru, S in law. le beau fils, la belle fille, the step daughter le beau frere, the brother in law la belle fœur, the fister in law un baptême, un compere, une commere, a she-gossip un roi, un parrain, a god-mother un prince, une marraine. un filleul, · une filleule, a god-daughter un archi-duc, un héritier, an heir une héritiere, an heiress an inheritance un duc, un héritage, un veuf, une veuve, un tuteur, un pupille, un orphelin, une orpheline, a she-orphan un vicomte, une accou- } chée, Straw une sage femme, ou ? a mid- une baronne, une accoucheuse, 5 un accoucheur, a man midwife

a nurse for a word la garde,} man or fick person la nourrice, the nurse for a child a rich match un nourrisson, a foster-child wedlock, or ma- un nourricier,) ou un pere a foster-father nourricier, un frere de lait, the bridegroon un bâtard, ou un } a foster-brother a bastardfils naturel, Son la dot, le mariage, the portion une batarde, a bastard-daughter a he friend the wife une amie, a she friend a darling une mignonne, S the step father un rival, a rival the step une rivale, mother un voisin, a neighbour the fon in une voiline, une compagne, } a companion un compagnon, a landlord un hôte, the step son une hôteste, a landlady

#### Dignités Temporelles. Temporal Dignities.

a christening un empereur, an emperor an empress a he-gossip une impératrice, a king a queen a god-father une reine, a prince a god-son une princesse; a princes a archduke an archune archiduchesse,} duchess a duke a duchess a widower une duchesse. a marquis a widow un marquis, a marchioness a guardian une marquise, an earl, or count a pupil un comte, a countess a orphan une comtesse. a viscount a viscountess a woman in the une vicomtesse. a baron un baron, a baroness wife un chevalier, a knight

u

M

u

une chevaliere,	a knight's lady
un écuyer,	an esquire
un gentilhomme	
un lord , un seig	neur, a lord
une dame,	a lady
une demoiselle,	a gentlewoman
un ambassadeur,	an ambassador
une ambassa- ?	an ambassa-
	drefs
un gouverneur,	a governor
une gouvernante	a governess
un maire,	amayor
un échevin,	an alderman
un jurat,	a jurat

#### Officiers de Justice.

#### Officers of Justice.

le parlement, the parliament l'ecriture, the house of la bible, la chambre haute, lords la chambre des com- ) the house munes, ou la chamof combre baffe, mons l'orateur, ou le the Speaker président; the chancellor "le chancelier, le garde des ? the lord keeper fceaux, le chef de justice, ou le juge un juge de paix, ou un commis-. peace faire de quartier , un président, un conseiller, a serjeant at law une horloge, un avocat, a lawyer, or advocate un cimetiere, un procureur, a scrivener, or un notaire, notary un clerc, un sergent, a serjeant, a bailliff un enterrement, un geolier, l'executeur, ou? man le bourreau,

s

n

3

3

e

-

S

ke

S

is

S

nt

ess

int

es

on

es

ght

une

## D'une Eglife. Of a Church.

une église, a church un temple, a temple une chapelle, a chapel la nef de ? the nave of the l'églife, 5 church les ailes d'une? the istes of the églile, church le chœur, the quire, or choir l'autel, the altar la chaire, the pulpit e lutrin, the reading-desk la sacristie, ou ? the vestry le revestaire, J les fonts, the font un fermon, a fermon the (cripture the bible le vieux & le the old and nouveau telnew teftament, tament l'évangile, the gospel un verset, a verfe un chapitre, a chapter un Pseaume, a pfalm une priere, a prayer un facrement a facrament the lord le baptême, baptism chief- la communion, the communion justice des aumones, alms le chant, finging a justice of un air , un chant , a Tune les orgues, the organs un clocher a steepte a president une cloche, a bell a clock a church yard an attorney un sépulchre, un tombeau, une a grave foile, a clerk une biere, un cercueil; a coffin a gaoler des funérailles, a funeral the hang- les obse-} the obsequies, or funeral rites ques, 5

Le Clergé, ou les Ecclésiastiques, la chirurgie, & les Officiers d'une Eglise.

The Clergy, or Church-men, and Church-officers.

le pape, un prelat, un cardinal. a cardinal un primat, an archbishop l'astronomie, un archevêque, un Evêque, un prêtre, un doyen, un chanoine, un prébendier ; un diacre, un recteur, un curé, un ministre . un vicaire, un lecteur. un marguillier , a churchwarden la mutique , un facriftain, un ancien, un chantre, un enfant de chœur,

Des Arts, des Sciences, & des Professions; & de ceux qui les professent.

Of Arts, Sciences, and Professions, and those that profess them.

une science, a science un art, un art libéral, un art mécha- ( nique, un metier, la théologie, la philosophie, philosophy la logique, logic un métaphynatural philosophy, la physique, J or physics un historien, la métaphisique, metaphyfics un médecin, la morale, morals un chirurgien, la médecine, physic un apothicaire,

Surgery le droit, law the knowledge of la jurispru-? dence, 5 the civil law rhetorick la rhétorique, the pope la poésie, poetry a prelate les mathémathe mathematics tiques, astrology a primate l'astrologie, astronomy a bishop la chronologie, chronology a priest l'arithmétique. arithmetic a dean l'algebre, algebra a canon la géométrie, geometry a prebendary la géographie geography a deacon la perspective, perspective dialling à rettor la gnomonique, a parson l'arpentage, furveying. a minifter l'architecture, archit Eture a vicar, a curate les fortifications, fortifications a reader la navigation, navigation music a vestry-keeper les méchaniques. mechanics an elder la chymie, chemistry la peinture, painting a Singing-boy la sculp- carving, or stature, tuary l'imprimerie, printing l'art de faire des armes, fencing l'art de monter ? riding the à cheval, great horse la danie, dancing la musique, l'art ? finging de chanter, an art l'écriture, writing a liberal art un théologien, a divine a mechanie un prédicateur, a preacher a philosopher art un philosophe, a trade un logicien, a logician divinity un physi- ? a natural philocien, Sopher

a metaphysi-

an historian

a phyfician

an apothecary

a surgeon

ctan

ficien,

a lawyer un bourgeois; un avocat . a citizen un jurisconsulte, a civilian un artifan, ou un ? a tradefun rhétoricien, a rhetorihomme de métier ou un rhéteur, 5 cian un apprentif, an apprentice un orateur . an orator une apprentive, un poete, a poet un marchand, oul a merchant : une poëtesse, (not used) a poetess un négociant, or trader un mathema- la mathema- un courtier, a broker ticien, tician un jouaillier. a jeweller an astrologer un marchand qui ? un astrologue, a shopun astronome, an astronomer tient boutique, keeper un chronologiste, a chronologer un mercier, a mercer un arith- ) an arithmetician, un marchand ? a woollenmetior good accompdrapier, draper cien. tant. un marchand de ? a linenun géometre . a geometrician toile, draper un géographe. a geographer un marchand de a filkman un arpenteur, a Jurveyor foie, un archi-' ? an architest, or un parfumeur, a perfumer tecte, J master-builder un confiseur, ou? a confecun ingénieur, an engineer confiturier, tioner s musician un épicier, un musicien. a grocer un chymiste, a chemist un argentier. a filversmith un peintre, a painter un orfevre, a goldfinith un statuaire, ou? a carver , or un chapelier , a hatter un sculpteur, statuary un marchand de an haberdasha printer un imprimeur, er of hats chapeaux, un maitre d'armes, la fencing- un petit an haberdasher of master mercier, J ou en fait d'armes, (mall wares un maître à monter à la ridinga hawker or master un colporteur, cheval, un écuyer, pedlar un maître de ( a dancing- un libraire, a book feller danse, master un relieur de ? a bookbinder un maître de ? · livres , a music-master mulique, un marchand de papier, a flaun maître d'écriture, a writing ou un papetier, S tioner ou un écrivain, s master un papetier, ou un maître un faiseur de a paper maker a school-master d'école, papier, a usher (in a un barbier, un fous- ? a barber . maître, school) un perruquier, a perriwig-maker un écolier. a jcholar un horlogeur, ou awatchun menêtrier, a minstrel un horloger, J a fidler un boutonnier, a button-maker un violon, ou un joueur de violon, 5 un graveur, a graver a stage-player un monnoyeur, un comédien, en charlatan, a mountebank un clincaillier, an ironmonger,

un vitrier, a glazier un patisfier, a pastry-cook a glafs-maker un rotif- a cook that keeps a un verrier, un chande- a chandler, or tal- feur & shop low-chandler un boucher, a butcher un cirier, ou un a wax-chan- un poissonnier, a fishmonger ciergier, S dler un braffeur, a brewer. an embroiderer un tavernier, ou ¿ a tavern-man. un brodeur . un cabaretier, 5 or vintner un tapissier, an upholfterer a broker (for un cabaretier à un fripier, ou ? an aleun revendeur, old cloaths) bierre, un venhouseun gantier, a glover deur de bierre, keeper a milliner un tonnelier, un mercier . a cooper une merciere, a she-milliner un messager, a mellenger une lingere, ou une l'a feam- un courier, a courier coiffeuse. a poste-boy strefs un postillon. a laundress , or un batelier , une blanchif-? a waterman feuie, washerwoman un faiseur de? a box-maker on armurier . boîtes, an armourer un coutelier, a cutler un bahutier a trunk-maker a sword-cutler un bonnetier, un fourbisseur, a cap-maker un potier d'étain, a pewterer un passementier, a lace maker un chandronnier, a brazier un cardeur, a wool-carder un drouineur, a tinker un tiflerand, a weaver a smith un ouvrier en un forgeron, a filk-weaun ferrurier, a lock-smith foye, ver un maréchal, ou a smith , un teinturier , a dyer un maréchal or far- un charbonnier: a collier ferrant, rier un marchand de? a woodun fellier, a fadler bois, monger a basket-maker un peletier ou [ un vanier, a skinner peaussier, 5 un tailleur , a tailor un cordonnier, a shoemaker un corro- ? a currier , or yeur, leather-dreffer a cobler, or un favetier, translator un tanneur, a tanner a rope or cordun tourneur, a turner un cordier un charpentier, a carpenter maker a joiner un épinglier, un menuisier, a pin-maker a bricklayer, or un fondeur, a melter, or founder un maçon, a whitener mason un blanchisseur ? un couvreur en ardeise, a flater de toiles, of cloth a fuller un couvreur en tuile, a tiler un foulon, un tailleur de ? un lanternier, a lantern-maker. a stone-cutter pierre; a coachman un cocher, un potier, a potter un porteur de a chairman a paver chaise, am paveur, a ftrees a miller un crocheteur , qu? un meunier . un boulanger, a baker porter, un portefaix,

	4/6/5/	e Tubusa	
un mendiant, ou?	a Beggar	un diocese, une isle,	a diocese
un Gueux,	1	une ille,	an island
un instrument, ?	an instrument,	le continent,	the continent
ou un outil, 5	or a tool		ешторе
un marteau,	a hammer	l'afie,	afia
un maillet,	a mallet	l'afrique,	africa
des tenailles,	pincers	l'amérique,	america
un virebrequin,	a wimble	la france,	france
une lime,	a file	l'espagne,	Spain
une scie,	a faw	le portugal,	portugal
une enclume	an anvil	l'angleterre,	england
une hache,	an ax	l'écosse,	Scotland
une coignée,	a hatchet	l'irlande,	ireland
un rabot,		la hollande,	holland
un cifeau	a chiffel	la flandre,	flanders
un burin	a graver	l'allemagne,	germany
des forces	sheers	la bohême,	. bohemia
une truelle,		la prusse,	pruffia.
un coin,		le brandebourg,	brandeburg
une hie,		la hongrie,	hungary
un chafloir,		la pologne,	poland
un batoir,	a beetle	la fuede, swede	n or swedeland
une alène,	an awl	le danemarck,	denemark
un tranchet,	4 cutting-knife	la norwege.	norway
une forme,	a last	la suisse,	fwitzerland.
un pinceau,		la favoie,	favoy
une rame,		le piémont,	piedmone
		l'italie,	italy
Un Pa	vs.	la toscane,	tufcant
A Country ,		le royaume ?	the kingdom
Chellenghaman .		de naples,	of naples
un état,	a fate	la moscovie, ou?	muscovy, or
un royaume,	a kingdom	la ruffie,	russia
un empire,		la rurquie,	turkey

une république, a commonwealth la grece,

une principaute, a principality la perse, une province, a province, a duchy, or

un, ou une duché, dukedom un , ou une comté , a county un marquifat, une baronie, un territoire, une seigneurie, an archbishop- un français, un archevê-?

ché, un évêché, Une Nation. A Nation.

a marquisate un européen, a barony un afiatique, a territory un africain, a lordship un américain, un espagnol, a bishoprick un portugais,

an european. an afiatic an african an american a frenchman a Spaniard a portuguese

greece

un anglais;	an englishman	berne,	bern
un écossais,		chambery,	chamberry
un irlandais,	an irishman	turin ,	turin
un hollan-	a dutchman, or		rome
dais, 5	hollander		florence
	a fleming, or		naples
un flamand,		moscow,	moscow
un allemand,		constantinople,	constantinople
un bohémien,	a bonemian		athens
un faxon,		ispahan,	ispahan
un brandebour-		13 to 15 th at 19 man of the last 3 may 5	
geois,	} burger		en général.
un hongrois	an hungarian	Of a Town or V	mage in general.
un polonais,		une ville,	a town, or city
un luédois,		les maisons,	the houses
un danois,		une rue,	a street, or lane
un suisse,		une ruelle,	a narrow lane
un favoyard,		une cour,	a court, or yard
un piémontais,	a piedmontefe		an open place
un italien,		un quarré,	a square
un toscan,		la place du ?	The second second
un napolitain,		marché, 5	the market-place
un moscovite,		une tuerie,	a flaughter-house
un turc,	a turk	la poissonnerie,	the fish-market
un grec,	a grician	la maison-de-?	
un persan,	. a persian	ville,	the town-house
	capitales, & re-		a church
	iables.		a parish
	d remarkable Ci-	un manege,	a riding-house
tie		une salle	
paris,	paris	d'armes, 5	a fencing-school
madrid,		une hôtellerie,	an inn
lisbonne,	lisbon	un cabaret, a	victualing-house
londres,	london	un ordinaire,	an ordinary
édimbourg,	edinburg	une taverne, ou	un} a tavern
dublin,	dublin	cabaret à vin	, 3
amsterdam,		un cabaret à bie	
bruxelles,	bruffels.	une rôtisserie,	a cook's shop,
vienne,	vienna	la comédie,	the play-house
prague,	prague	les petites maisc	ons, bealam
dreide,	dresden.	une prison,	a prison, or gaol
berlin,	berlin	la prison du gue	t, the round-house
presbourg,	presburg	les portes,	the gates
bude,	buda, or offen	un pont,	a bridge
varsovie,	warfaw	les fauxbourgs	the suburbs, or
flockholm,	Stockholm	d'une ville,	liberties of
copenhague,	copenhagen		a town

li li

la le l' d

un le

le

un un l'est cesca la p la poune une le se sun g un g le mi

l

le

71

fe.

op +

ye

1/11

sol

uft

rees

dge

OF

s of

u

le

le

le

les

le

la p

un

une

l'or

la ta

ľo

la c

une

une

à

une

b

184

whe manne of	a table-basket,	les
	or voider	lac
un corbillon,	a flasket	les
une cruche,	a pitcher	la
nne cuvette		la
		le
un vaisseau,	a vessel	un
neau de vin,	> a Dilli	un
une barique, ou		un
muid.		un
un barril,	a barrel	-
un perçoir, ou?	CARL SERVICE CONTRACTOR OF THE	un
un gibelet		un
une armoire, un		la
buffet, une gar	( a cupboard,	ľâ
derobe,		le
un garde- ?	a cupboard (to	
manger, }	keep victuals.)	
		le
un bureau	or scrutoire	
un tiroir, une la		un
un coffre,	a trunk	le
une boîte,	a box	
une caffette , ou	Ca Omen Lan	le
un coffre fort,	a strong box	les
une caisse,		la
une malle,	a portmanteau	e :
un lit,	a bed	un
un bois de lit,	a bedjiead	411
les colonnes du	lit, the bed-posts	un
le ciel du lit,	the top of the bed	
le fond du lit,	the tester	e
les pieds du lit,		e
le chevet, le tra		un
versin,	)	un
le lit de plume,		du
la paillasse,		cha
un matelat,	a quilt	cha
une contrepointe	, a counterpane	
l'oreiller,		ın
la taye de 3		a
l'oreiller,	A CONTRACTOR OF THE PARTY OF TH	h
la couverture,		in es
une couverture		es du
blanche,	)	au a f
une couverture	a rug	a I
à long poil,	,	

É

-

s

e-

цg

ker

dle

dle

uff

term

tick

pan

amp

land

re-all

asket

une

draps, ou les? the sheets linceuls, rideaux, the curtains ruelle du lit, the bed-fide the warming-pan bassinoire, pot de cham-? the chambre, berpot ne chaise percée, a close-stool a bed of state lit de parade, lit d'ange, an angel-bed lit de repos, ou ? a couch une couche. berceau, a cradle e nate, a mat cheminée, the chimney tre, ou le foyer, the hearth contrecœur, ou) the back of la plaque d'une the chimcheminée, ney tuyau de la? the funnel of cheminée, 5 the chimney ne grille de fer, a grate chenet, ou [ the andiron le landier, 5 soufflet, the bellows pincettes, the tongues pelle, the shovel fourgon, the poker a skreen ( to keep off écran, the fire) a skreen (to keep paravant, off the wind) feu, the fire bois, wood fagot, un cotret, a faggot e buche, a billet charbon, coal arbon de bois, charcoal arbon de ? fea coal, or pitcoal terre, e éteincelle, a spark braise, the live coal arbon éteint, dead coal a firebrand tison, the ashes cendres, cinders fraifi. flamme, the flame Z

la fumée; la fuie une boîte à fufil, a tinder-box un fac, l'amorce, ou la mêche, une allumette, a match une pierre à feu; a flint le fufil, un embrasement, a burning, or le papier, ou une incendie, s a great fire papier à écrire, Batterie de Cuifine.

Kitchen-Tackling. un chauderon. un pot ; a great pot une marmite, un couvercle. a flesh-hook un crochet, un trepied, une écumoire, a skimmer une cuiller à pot, a ladle un cayer de papier, a paper book a skillet un livre, un poilon, le poilon à frire, the frying-pan une page, a pudding-pan un feuillet, une tourtiere . a gridiron la marge, un gril, une broche, un tournebroche, a pail, or bucket un sceau, un balai, un houssoir. a hair-broom un torchon, a dish-clout du coton, des décrotoirs, un dreffoir, a dreffer une corde, a rope une éponge, une léchefrite, a chafing-dish un réchaut, la crémaillere. une rape, ou une a grater égrugeoire, une passoire, une couloire, un mortier, a mortar un pilon, une lardoire, a kneading trough la cire, nne may, un fas, ou a mealsieve un tamis,

a bolting cloth the smoak un bluteau, the foot une beface, a waller a bag, or fack the tinder une cuve, a washing-tub un potager, a stove L'Etude & l'Ecole.

The Study and the school. the feel un pulpitre, a desk the paper writing paper papier brouillard, bletting paper brown paper papier gris, a kettle papier doré, gilt paper a pot une main de ? a quire of paper papier, a pot-lid une feuille de ] a sheet of paper papier, a trevet' une rame de ? a ream of paper papier,

a page, or fide a leaf the margin a spit l'encre, the ink a jack l'écritoire, ou le the inkhorn cornet, a broom une écritoire de a standish table, cotton a rubbing-brush une plume, ou un ] a quill tuyau de plume

a book

à écrire, a spunge une plume (taillée), a dripping-pan le bec d'une ] the nib of a pen plume, the pot-hanger un canif, ou un a penknife tranche plume, a Sand-box un sablier,

the packthread a strainer la ficelle, the powder, a cullander la poudre, ou? or dust la pouffiere, the sand a pestle le fable, the powder box a larding-pin le poudrier, . the wax

a wafer une oublie, a feal un cachet,

	les tablettes;	the table-book	le chapelain ; ou? the chapelain
	le crayon,	the pencil	l'aumônier, } the chapetain
	une regle,		le précepteur . ou 7
	l'écriture,		le gouverneur, } the tutor
	une lettre,	a letter	Cthe mafter or genele-
*	une fyllabe,	a fyllable	l'écuyer, Ethe master, or genele-
	un mot,		le valet de ¿ the valet de
	une phrase,		chambre;
	une sentence,	a Cantonce	
	une période,		
	un accent,		l'écuyer de cuisine, the clerk ou le contrôleur of the
	une virgule,		
			de la bouche, ) kitchen
	un point, a pour	at, or just stop	un écuyer tranchant, a carver
	un billet doux,		
		or billet-doux	un sommelies, a butler
	une leçon,		un cuisinier, a cook
	un sujet,		une cuisiniere, a woman-cook
	un thême,		un marmiton, a scullion
	une tâche,		le cocher, the coach-man
	an ouvrage,		un laquais, ou un a lacquey,
	une traduction,	a translation	valet de pied, S or footman
	une préface,	a preface	un palefre- the groom of
	une épître dédi-	an epiftle de-	nier, 5 the stable
	catoire, ou une		le portier, the porter
	dédicace,	dedication	le jardinier , the gardener
	des vers,		la femme de )
	de la prose,		charge, the housekeeper
	nn poëme,		la demoiselle ) the waiting-
	une haran- \ an or		
	gue,	or haranque	fuivante, gentlewoman
	0	1 1 1	Attack to the second se
	un journal, Zi	ary or journal	une fervante, une a cham-
	un fot,	a dunce	fille-de-chambre, ber-maid
	min vot 3	a rod	mic-de-chambre,) ber-mans
	une verge,		Principaux Officiers & Domef-
	une férule,	a palmer	tiques appartenans au Roi
	un fouet, un CHEF de FA	a whip	d'Angleterre.
			Principal Officers and servants of
	MILLE, un		the houshold belonging to the
	homme qui	( KEEPER	king of England.
	tient maison,	middle fertig ti	
	le maître,		la table verte, ou ) the board
	la maîtresse,	the mistress	les requêtes de of green
	un domestique,		l'hôtel, ) cloch.
	le maître d'hôtel,		le grand ) the lord fleward
	ou l'intendant	, S me jeening	maître de of the king's
	le contrôleur,	the comptroller	la maison ( houshold
	le dépensier,	the caterer	du roi,
			Z 2

the treasurer, or le garçon du garde the groom le tréforier de la maicofferer of the vaisselle, S of the ewry houshold le premier conion, le contrôleur ? the comptroller trôleur clerc | the chief clerk de la maison, s of the houshold de cuifine ou ( of the kitchen d'office, le maître ) the master of the king's houf- le maître cuisid'hôtel nier , ou le predu roi. hold the master un clerc de la table a clerk mier écuyer de cook verte, ou un comcuifine, of the green l'écuyer de la the yeoman of mis des requêtes de bouche, l'hôtel, cloth le maître clerc the first clerk un écuyer de a yeoman of the contrôleur, comptroller cuisine, un grande boukitchen cuisinier, le clerc de la a groom of the great bake- un garçon langerie, house cuisinier, 5 kitchen ) the gentle- le chef du garle cher de la panethe ferjeant terie, le chef du man of de-manger, of the larder the pantry le contrôleur de ) goblet, the clerk of l'aide de la the yeoman of the l'office de la the poultry volaille, paneterie, pantry: le chef de la cave, ou ) the fer- le contrôleur de ? the clerk of le chef de l'échan- ( jeant of la pâtisserie, S. the pastry sonnerie, le chef du the great althe cel- le grand Au-L mônier, moner le gentilhomme & the gentleman le sous-aumôthe sub-almo. de la cave, S of the cellar nier, l'aide de la \ the yeoman of the le maréchal de \ a gentleman cave , ... cellar logis, harbinger le chef de la ) the gentleman of a yeoman harun fourrier, grande dé- } the great butbinger tery le premier ? penie, the serjeant porter un clerc , ou un con- ) a clerk of portier , the spi- le maréchal ? trôleur, de l'office the marshal of des épices, cery de falle, 5 the hall le chef de l'office ) the fer- le chevalier ma-? the knight de la bougie, ou } jeant of the marshal réchal . des chandelles, chandlery un pourvoyeur, a purveyor un maître confi- ) a yeoman of le grand cham- ? the lord feur, ou un offithe conchamberlain bellan . cier du goblet,) fectionary le vice cham-? the vice chamun garçon con- a groom of the bellan , berlain fifeur, S confectionary a gentleman un écuyer de usher of the le garde vaif-? the gentleman la chambre felle, presence of the ewry de présence, chamber. l'aide du garde? the yeoman of vaisselle, the ewry

u

ľ

1

ł

Ph

b

1

an page, ou un gar-) a page of un valet de) a groom of the
con de la chambre, the pre- la grande great cham-
de présence, ) sence chambre,) ber
un échanson, a cupbearer le portier de la ? the groom
un écuyer tran- ? a carver, or grande chambre, 5 porter
chant, fewer un huissier de la the gallery
un écuyer du an esquire of galerie, shame des
corps, the body le maître des the master of the
ordinaire de la of the king's un roi d'armes, a king at chambre privée privychamber un roi d'armes,
du roi, privychamber un héraut, a herald
huissier de la usher of the d'armes, at arms
chambre pri- ( privy cham- l'intendant des ) the master of
vée, ber menus plaisirs, the revels
un valet de la ) a groom of les médecins the king's phy-
chambre pri- the privy du roi, ficians
vée, chamber les apothicaires the king's apo-
le premier gen- the groom of du roi, & thecaries
tilhomme de la the flole, and le chirurgien the king's fer-
chambre du lit   first gentle- du roi, } jeant surgeon
du roi, man of the le chirurgien ? the surgeon to
bedchamber de la maison, sthe household
un gentilhomme ) a gentleman les barbiers du? the king's bar-
de la chambre of the bed- roi, bers
du lit. ) chamber le garde des the master of the
un valet de la ) a groom of the joyaux, s jowel-house
chambre du bed-cham- un messager or-)
lit, ber dinaire, ou un a meffager in
un page, ou un a page of the courier du ordinary
garçon de la bed-chamber cabinet,
chambre du cor back le premier pein-? the king's
lit, ) stairs tre du roi, S chief painter l'huissier du ) the keeper of un concierge, ou un )
cabinet du the keeper of un concierge, ou un an house
roi, closet maison royale, keeper
l'huissier ) the keeper of the le grand fau- the master fal-
du cabi- private armoury, connier, concr
net des ( or gentleman of le maître des fau- ) the serjeant
armes, the guns cons ou des oi- of the
l'intendant de ) the surveyor of seaux, hawks
la cham- the chamber un fauconnier, a falconer
bre, and dreffer le grand maître ) a lord chief-
Phuissier du ca- ) the keeper of des eaux & ) justice in
binet des pein- the king's forêts, cyre
tures, pictures

the mafter of l'intendant des? the furveyor of le maître de la grande gardeécuries, the great robe . wardrobe le doyen de la le garde ? the keeper of the mochapelle de sa meuble, 5 majesté . ving wardrobe un valet de la? a groom of the le fous-doyen, garde-robe, wardrobe le clerc de la? un garçon de la ? a page of the garde-robe wardrobe un chapelain, le maître de la? the master of un gentilhomme? garde-robe, 5 the robes le trésorier the keeper of the le maître de la? des menus, privy purse le trésorier de? the treasurer of le garde des la chambre, the chamber le contrôleur de? the comptroller l'huissier du? la chambre, S of the chamber l'intendant ) the surveyor un gentilhomme des bâtigeneral of mens, the works le contrôleur the comptroller des bâtimens, of the works l'historiographe the king's histodu roi , the libraryle bibliothécaire, keeper the geographer une bête de? le géographe, fomme, le notaire? the public notary public, 5 charge, un secrétaire a secretary of d'état, State le trésorier de the paymaf -. l'ordinaire & de l'extraordinaire majesty's un lion, forces une lionne, des guerres, the clerk of un lionceau, le secrétaire du? the fignet un élephant, cachet. the lord privy un dragon, le garde du ? feal un chameau, petit sceau, the master un dromadaire. le grand-écuyer, of the un léopard, ou monsieur le horse une panthere, grand, monfieur le the first gentleman un tigre, of the horse une licorne, premier, J an equerry un loup, un écuyer, un page d'hon- a page of ho- une louve, nour un louveteau,

his majesty's chapel. the Sub-dean the clerk of the chapelle, J closet a chaplain a gentleman de la chapelle, 5 of the chapel the master of musique, mufic the instrument instrumens ,5 keeper the closetcabinet, J keeper a gentlepensionnaire, ou à man penbec-de-corbin , fioner

the stables

the dean of

Une bête, ou un animal. a beaft.

riographer une bête fauvage, a wild beaft une bête privée ou a tame apprivoisée, beast a labouring beaft a beast for carune bête de? riage a beaft for the une monture, Saddle ter of his une bête à corne, a horned beaft a lion a lioness a lion's whelp an elephant a dragon a camel a dromedary a leopard a panther a tiger an unicorn a wolf a she wolf a wolf's wholp

a bear cheval qui va le pas, un ours . a pad a she-bear un bidet , une ourie . a bear's cub une haquenée, an ambling nag un petit ours un sanglier, a wild boar cheval de ? a hackney-horfe louage, } un blereau, ou? a badger un bélier, un taiffon, S a fox une brebis, un renard, an ewe, or sheep a she-fox un mouton, a weather une renarde . e fox's cub un agneau, un renardeau. a lamb an ape, or monkey un bouc, un finge, a he-goat a she-ape une chevre, une guenon, a she-goat a great monkey un chevreau, un magot, a kid a hare un ane, un lievre, an ass a leveret une aneffe, un lévraut, a she afs a rabbit un anon. a young als un lapin, un lapereau, a young-rabbit un mulet, a he mule une bête fauve. a deer une mulette, a she mule un daim , a fallow deer un cochon, ou un pourceau, a hog a boar un daim mâle, a buck un verrat, a fow une daine, a doe une truie, a hart or stag un cochon de lait, un cerf, a pig une biche, a hind un chien, a dog un faon de biche. a fawn -une chienne, a bitch un chevreuil, a roe-buck un petit chien, a whelp un écureuil . a squirrel un matin, a mastiff une belette, a weasel un barbet, a water-dog a ferret un épagneul, a spaniel un furet. a beaver un chien courant, a hound un bievre . un caftor, a castor un baffet, a tarrier a hedgehog un chien couun hérisson, a settingdog un chafouin, a polecat chant, le bétail, cattle un lévrier, a greyhound a bull une levrette, a greyhound-bitch un taureau, un bouvillon, un chien metis, a mongrel ou bouveau, a bullok un chat, a cat un bœuf. an ox une chatte, a she cat a cow un chatton, une vache, a kitten a calf un rat, nn veau. a rat une genisse, a heifer une souris, a moufe a horfe un loir, a dormouse un cheval, un cheval entier, a ftone-horfe une taupe, a mole un hongre, a gelding une taupiniere, a molehill une cavale, ou ? a mare Choses qui ont du rapport aux une jument, \$ bêtes. un poulain, a colt Things relating to Beasts. cheval de trait, a draught-horse a nag un troupeau, a kerd, or flock un jeune cheval,

# Wocabulary ,

un poulet;

& chick

un cuir,	a hide
une peau,	a skin
la toison,	the fleece
la laine,	wool
une corne,	a horn
crin de cheval,	horfe-hair
une corne de pied	
la patte,	the paw
la criniere,	the mane
la queue,	the tail
le museau,	the muzzle
le groin d'un?	the snout of
couchon,	a hog
un chevrier,	a goat-herd
un berger,	a shepherd
une bergere,	a shepherdess
une houlette,	a sheep-hook
une bergerie,	a sheep-fold
un porcher,	a hog-herd
une étable à	
pourceaux,	a hog-sty
un licol,	a halter
une bride,	a bridle
une selle,	a saddle
un bât,	a pack-saddle
une ratiere,	a rat-trap
une souriciere,	a mouse-trap
D 0'C	

# Des Oifeaux. Of Birds.

un oiseau, a bird, or fowl un aigle, un aiglon, un phénix, un faucon, un a hawk, or oifeau de faufalcon connerie, une bufe, un corbeau, a raven un moineau, une grue, a crane un perroquet, un coucou, a cuckow une pie, a cock un férin de ? un coq, un chapon, a capon a hen une linote, une poule, une poule qui a brood-hen couve,

une poularde, a pullet a turkey, or un cocq-d'inde,} turkey-cock une poule-d'inde, a turkey-hen un dindon , ou un } a young dindonneau, turkey une oie, a goose a gosling, or un oison, 3 young goofe a wild goofe une oie sauvage, un jar, a gander un canard, a drake une cane ou canne, a duck une cercelle, ou farcelle, a teal a Swan un cigne, un jeune cigne, a cygnet un plongeon, a ducker un pigeon, a pigeon un pigeonneau, a young pigeon une colombe, a dove une tourterelle, a turtle dove un pigeon ramier, a ring-dove un milan, a kite un vaneau, a lapwing une perdrix, a partridge un perdreau, a young partridge un faisan, a pheafant un faisandeau, a young pheasant une bécasse, ou ? a wood cock coq de bois, S an eagle une gelinotte, a wood hen an eaglet une bécassine, a Inipe a quail a phænix une caille, une allouette, a lark a thrush une grive, a blackbird un merle, a nightingale a buzzard un roffignol,

a Sparrow a parrot

a linnet

a wagtail

a pie, or magpie

canarie, S

une hochequeue,

a canary-bird

A STATE OF THE PARTY OF THE PAR	Control of the Contro		
An roitelet,	a wren	un oiseleur;	in fowler
un chardonneret;	a goldfinch	de la glue, or du gl	u . bird lime
un pinson,	a chaffinch	. Un Infect	THE RESIDENCE OF THE PARTY OF T
une rouge-queue,	a bulfinch		
une gorge-rouge, ¿	a robin-	An Injes	
ou rouge gorge,	red breaft	Carry	ping thing;
un pluvier,	- a plover	un reptile, 3"	or reptile
un geay,	a jay	un ferpent, a ferpe	nt or snake
un choucas,	a jackdaw		a water
un hibou,	an owl		
un chat-huant; a	Screech-owl	une vipere,	a viper
une chouette,	a chough		an adder
un vautour,	a vulture		a scorpion
un griffon,	a griffin	un lézard,	a lizard
un butor,	a bittern	un limaçon,	a fnail .
une autruche	a oftrich	un ver,	a worm
une mouette,	a gull	un ver à soye,	filk-worm
un héron,	a heron		glow-worm
	king's fisher		a moth
un pélican,	a pelican	petit ver de fromage	
un étourneau, ou?	1 to 100 miles 41, \$40.	una sersianda	a spider
un fansonnet,	a starling	une fourmi,	an ant
		and rearing,	AND AND STREET, STREET
une cigogne, une mesange,	a sitemoule	fauterelle,	hopper
une chauve-fouris,		une grenouille,	4 frog
une hirondelle,	a Guallon	un crapaud,	a toad
l'aile, the pinio	n the wine	une chenille	a caterpillar
	the sail	un grillon,	a cricket
la queue,	a feather	un pou,	a louse
une plume,			lice
un tuyau, le duvet,		des poux, une lente,	a nie
			a flea
un ergot, a spur (of	cock &c	une puce,	a bug
une crête de coq, a	cock's comb	une punane,	a may bug
	the hill	une mouche,	
le bec,	a claw		a fly
une griffe,		un papinon,	a butterfly
le jabot,	an ear	un escargot, un moucheron, ou?	
un œuf,	an egg	un cousin,	a gnat
la coque d'un?	the egg shell		
œuf,		une fang-fuë,	a leech
un nid,	a nest	une guêpe,	a wasp
une voliere,	an aviary	une mouche à miel,	a bce
une cage,	a cage	ou une abeille,	she dies
	dove-house,	l'aiguillon,	the sting
ou un pigeon-	or pigeon-	une ruche d'a-3	a bee-hive
nier,	house	beilles,	

a cokle l'orpiment,

un limaçon de mer,

orpiment

			Proceedings of the Control of the Co
un appui,	a prop	un concombre;	a cucumber
un plantoir;	a fetting-flick	une citrouille,	a gourd
une serpe,	a pruning-hook		a pumpkin
un jardinier,		de l'abfinthe,	wormwood
les HERBES,		une ortie,	a nettle
THE RESIDENCE OF THE PARTY OF T		de la fougere,	fern
une plante,			CHARLEST AND AND A SHEET AND ADDRESS OF THE
	the stalk, or blade		hemlock
les feuilles,		un chardon,	a thistle
la racine,		une fleur,	a flower
un navet,	a turnep	une role,	a rose
une carotte,	a carrot	un rosier,	a rose-tree
de la bette,	beets	un romarain,	rosemary
de la bette-rav		une églantine,	eglantine
un panais, ou	以近点。 · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		cinth flower, or
pastenade,	a parsnip	cinthe,	crow-foot
	a radish	· cmitte,)	narcissus, or
une rave,			
un refort,	horse-radish	un narcisse,	white daffodil,
des épinards,	Spinnage		or primrose
des choux,	coleworts	le passe-velours,	s the velvet
un choux cabu	s, cabbage	to pante velouis,	l flower
des jeunes cho	ux, sprouts	Pamaranha 5	the purple-velves
des choux-fleur			flower
un artichau,		l'anemone,	the anemone
une asperge,		une tulippe,	a tulip
de la laitue,		une violette,	a violet
de la chicorée,	) Guerras or	un œillet,	a pink
ou endive,		une giroflée,	a gilliflower
le céléri,	celery		the lily
le perfil,		un muguet,	a yellow lily
le pourprier,			he mountain lily
du cresson,	cresses	le jasmin,	the jasmine
de l'ofeille,	forrel	une marguerite,	a daify
un oignon,	an onion	un pavot, .	а рорру
de l'ail,		un fouci,	a marigold
une échalote,			he flower-panfey
de la rocambol	e: rocambole	le pied d'alouette	
un porreau,	a leek	ie pieu a moneile	,
	fennel	Des Fruits &	das Arbres
du fenouil,		Des Fruits &	des Aibies.
du thym,	thyme	OCT .	1 77 . 77
de la marjolain	e, marjoram	Of Fruits and	d Fruit Trees.
du cerfeuil,	chervil	1	
de la menthe,	mint	le fruit,	the fruit
de la sauge,	Sage	un arbre,	a tree
la lavende,	lavender	un arbrisseau,	a sh ub
de l'anis,	annise	un arbre nain,	a dwarf
de l'hysope;	hystop	un espalier,	a wall tree
un melon,	a melon	du fruit mûr,	· ripe fruit
the face of f	1 1111111	,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,	. Tr. J

out of the state o

& citron-tree

a lemon

un charme, }

un citronnier,

un limon ,.

L

le

MI

ur

ur

un

un

un

hedge-beech

le bouleau; the	birch-tree
du genêt,	broom
de la bruyere,	heath
du coral , ou du corail	. coral
une épine,	a thorn
une ronce,	a bramble

Choses qui ont du rapport aux fruits & aux Arbres. Things relating to Fruits and

la queue d'une pomme, ou d'une an apple, or la pouffiere, poire, &c. la peau, la pelure, the skin la chair, le trognon, the core un bat, une graine, ou un pepin, a grain les fangles, la robe des aman- ) des, des nuts, &cc. les étriers, noix , &c. la coque, ou la coquille, the shell la bride, le noyau, the kernel le mords, l'amande d'une the stone of a la gourmette, cerise, d'une } pêche, &c. &c. le pepin des ? raifins, l'écorce d'une the shell, or rind grenade, Sof a pomegranate carrosse de remise, une branche, a branch une feuille . un rameau, the trunk of a le tronc d'un? arbre, la racine the root l'écorce, a shoot un jet, un rejeton, or Jucker une verge, ou une houssine, une greffe, une fleur, a bloffom

25

22

28

33

ar

35

ree

lm

tree

tree

OF

ech

un bouton

### Le Voyage. Journey.

le chemin, the way le grand chemin, the highway la ronte, the road un chemin écarté. a bye-way un sentier, a path une orniere, a track of a wheel la boue, la bourthe dire bure, la fange, the flalk of un bourbier, 4 mire the dult pear, &c. une monture, a beaft for the Saddle the pulp une selle, a facale a pack faddle the girts the coat of un contre-fanglot, a furcingle the crupper almonds, la croupiere, the stirrups the bridle the bie the curb cherry, peach, un chariot, ou ? a waggon. une charette, Or care the stone of un carroffe, a coach grapes un carrosse de? a gentleman's maître, coach a livery a leaf la diligence, the flying-coach a bough with un carrosse coupé, leaves un fiacre, ou un car- a hackney rosse de louage, 5 coach tree un coche, ou un car- ? a stage rosse de voiture, coach the bark, or rind une calêche, ou un? a calash foufflet, a young-sprig, la flêche du car-? the coach roffe, beam une roue, a wheel a rwig une hôtellerie, an inn a graft l'hôte, ou l'hô-? an inn-keeper telier, a bud le valet d'écurie, the hostler

une quarte;

a quart

an hour

a day

a week

a year

a month

De l'Eau.

Of the wa	ter	deux quartes,	a pottle
		quatre quartes,	a gallon
la mer,		un barril, ou 36 q	juartes, a firkin
une onde,		un muid, une	a hogshead
une vague,		barrique, 5	
une source,	a Spring	une pipe,	a pipe, or bute
une fontaine,	a fountain	un tonneau,	a ton
une goutte d'eau, a	drop of water	mesures rondes,	dry measures
un lac,	a lake	une pinte,	a pint
un étang,	a pool	une quarte,	a quart
un tournant, ou un?	a whil-	quatre quartes,	a gallon
moulinet,	pool	un picotin, ou le	quart?
une riviere,	a river	d'un boisseau,	· Sapeck
un fleuve,		un boisseau,	a bushel
un ruisseau, a broo	k or rivulet	un minot	swo bushels
le rivage, la rive,		mesures de longueurs	measures of
le bord,	the shore	longueurs,	length
un marais, ou un?	a marsh.	un pouce,	a inch
marécage,		un pied,	a foot
un étang, ou la pon	d. or a fish	une verge	a yard
un vivier,		une aune,	an ell
un bâteau,			perch, or pale
une chaloupe, ou?		un pas,	a pace
une barque,		une stade,	a furlong
un bac,		un acre,	an acre
un navire, ou un?		un arpent	a french acre
vaisseau,		un mile,	a mile
un vaisseau mar-?		une lieue.	a league
chand,		mafurac du?	
		temps,	measures of time
Poids & Mef	INTOG '	un moment, ou?	a moment,
Weights and Me		un instant,	THE RESERVE OF THE PARTY OF THE
or cigins and mi	mjures.	une minute,	a minute
		une minute,	14.4

un poids, a weight une heure, a grain un jour, un grain, une drachme, a dram une semaine, une once, an ounce un'mois, a pound un an , ou une année , une livre, a hundred un fiecle, un quintal, ou cent? weight livres pefant, une mesure, a measure mesures de · liquid measures liqueurs, 5 une chopine, half a pint french une pinte,

an age, or century la MONNOYE, ou l'Argent, COIN, or Money.

un liard, ou un? a farthing fardin, a pint un fol, ou un fou, a penny MI

une livre ster- ling, ou une piece, une guinée, demi-guinée, un jacobus, un ja	wo & twen-	WWII	COLUMN TO THE PERSON OF THE PERSON ASSESSMENT	the same of the sa
deux liards, quatre fols, un fix fous, a fix-pence a shilling un écu, ou demi écu, ou demi écu, ou lun trente fous, lune livre fterling, ou une livre fterling, ou une guinée, a half-a-crown un jacobus, a piece une piaftre, un ducaton, a ducatoon une piftole d'Espagne, la spoands piece un louis d'or, a french pistole, or lewis d'or les Nombres.  The Numbers.  Un Nombre Cardinal.  A Cardinal Number.  I. un, l. deux, 2. two M. mille, 1000, fiv. cinq, s. five VIII. huit, lept, respect to the fix on tent.  Vi quatre, vingt, ou huitante, louis d'expagne, la spanish pistole cents, louis d'expagne, la spanish pistole un louis d'or, se five VIII. fept, s. five VIII. huit, lept, respect deuxieme, la seight	The state of the s	AAH. vingt ( 22.	- halfmani	un demi-fou, ou
quatre fols, un fix fous, a fix-pence a shilling un écu, un demi écu, ou un trente fous, un trente fous, une livre fterling, ou une pièce, une guinée, a half acrown ling, or pièce, une guinée, a half guinea un jacobus, a jacobus, or a piace un ducaton, une pisftel d'Espagne, a spanish pistole un louis d'or, a spanish pistole, or lewis d'or CXX. six vingts, cents, sun, state un ducaton. Les Nombres. CC. deux sents, sun, state un ducaton une pistole d'Espagne, sa spanish pistole un louis d'or, a spanish pistole, cent, sungt, sou louis d'or cent, sungt, sun	r twenty-two	& deux, S ty,	a naispenny	
un fix fous, a shilling un écu, un demi écu, ou a crown un trente fous, l'apound sterling, ou une livre sterling, ou une pièce, une guinée, a half guinea un jacobus, a piece une piastre, un ducaton, une pistole d'Espagne, l'as spanish pistole un louis d'or, a french pistole, un louis d'or, a french pistole, a cents, l'apound sterling, ou une pistole d'Espagne, l'as spanish pistole, un louis d'or, a french pistole, un louis d'or, a french pistole, cent, l'ou huitante, l'apound sterling, ou l'apound sterling, ou une pistole d'Espagne, l'as spanish pistole, un louis d'or, a french pistole, cent, l'ou huitante, l'apound sterling, ou fou fer vingt, ou huitante, l'apound sterling, ou huitante, l'apound sterling, ou huitante, l'apound sterling, ou figure vingt, ou huitante, l'apound sterling, ou figure vingt, ou funte, l'axix, ou figure vingt, ou	3. three and	XXIII, vingt )	a groat	quatre fols,
un chelin, a shilling un écu, un demi écu, ou half-a-crown un trente fous, half-a-crown un trente fous, half-a-crown un trente fous, half-a-crown une livre fterling, ou une piece, a pound fterling, or a piece, une guinée, a half guinea demi-guinée, a half guinea un jacobus, a jacobus, or LXXX. foixante, a guinea demi-guinée, a half guinea un piaftre, a piafter un ducaton, a ducatoon une piftole d'Espagne, a spanish pistole un louis d'or, a spanish pistole un	ty, or twen-	& trois, two	a fix-pence	
un écu, un demi écu, ou un trente fous, half-a-crown un trente fous, half-a-crown une livre sterling, ou une pièce, une guinée, a half guinea tante, un jacobus, a jacobus, or un jacobus, a jacobus, or a broad pièce une piastre, un ducaton, une pistole d'Espagne, a spanish pist	ree, &cc.	Exc. ) ty-	a shilling	
un demi écu, ou un trente sous, half-a-crown une livre sterling, ou une pièce, une guinée, a puinea demi-guinée, a half guinea tante, un jacobus, a jacobus, or a piaster un ducaton, a ducatoon une pisstre, un e pisstre, un louis d'or, sa french pistole, d'Espagne, a spanish pistole d'Espagne, a spanish pistole, un louis d'or, sa french pistole, cents, sun louis d'or, sa french pistole, sun louis d'or, s	30. thirty	XXX. trente,	a crown	
une livre ster- ling, ou une piece, une guinée, demi-guinée, un jacobus, un jacobus, une piastre, un ducaton, une pistole d'Espagne, un louis d'or, Les Nombres. Un Nombre Cardinal. A Cardinal Number. I. cinquante, IIX. soixante, EXX. soixante, EXXX. soix	40. forty	XL, quarante,	1.10	
une livre ster- ling, ou une piece, une guinée, demi-guinée, un jacobus, un ja	50. fifty	L. cinquante,	naig-a-crown	
ling, ou une piece, a piece LXX. foixante, ou ne guinée, a malf guinea tante, a piagre vingt, (ou huitante,) un ducaton, a ducatoon a ducatoo	60. fixty			
nne guinée, une guinée, demi-guinée, a half guinea un jacobus, a jacobus, or a broad piece un ducaton, une pistre, un ducaton, une pistre, un ducaton, une pistre, un ducaton, une pistre d'Espagne, a spanish pistole vingt-dix, (ou huitante,) nonante vingt-dix, (ou huitante, vingt-dix, (ou huitante,  vingt-dix, (ou huitante, vingt-dix, (ou huitante,) nonante vingt-dix, (ou huitante, vingt-dix, (ou huitante,  cents, spanish nonante vocation cents, spanish spanish pistole vingt-dix, (ou huitante, vingt-dix, (ou huitante,) nonante vingt-dix, (ou huitante, vingt-dix, (ou huitante,) nonante vingt-dix, (ou huitante,) vingt-dix, (ou huitante,) vingt-dix, (ou nonante vingt-dix, (ou nonante vingt-dix, (ou nonante vingt-dix, (ou nonante vingt-dix,	or threefcore	LA. loixante,		
une guinée, demi-guinée, demi-guinée, a half guinea tante, a jacobus, or a broad piece une piastre, un ducaton, une pistole d'Espagne, a spanish pistole d'Espagne, a spanish pistole, or lewis d'or Les Nombres. Un Nombre Cardinal. A Cardinal Number. I. un, II. deux, III. trois, IV. quatre, VI. six, VI. sept, VII. sept, VIII. huit, sept, VIII. deux, septe sept	70. Seventy	LXX. foixante.		
demi-guinée,  a half guinea  un jacobus, { a jacobus, or a broad piece une piastre, a a piaster un ducaton, a ducatoon une pistole d'Espagne, } a spanish pistole un louis d'or, { a french pistole, or lewis d'or Les Nombres.  The Numbers.  Un Nombre Cardinal. A Cardinal Number.  I. un, II. deux, III. trois, IV. quatre, VI. six, VII. sept, VIII. huit, Seight VIII. huit, Seight VIII. huit, Seight VIII. deux, III. troise, IX. neuf, VIII. deux, IX. neuf, IX. dix, IX. dix, IX. dix, IX. deleven IXII. douze, III. troize, III. troize, III. troize, III. troize, III. troise, III. deux III. troiseme, III. deux III. troise, III. deux III. troise, III. deux III. troise, III. deleven III. deux III	or threefcore			une guinée .
un jacobus, { a jacobus, or a broad piece vingt, (ou huitante,) } or une piastre, a piaster huitante,) } or une pistole d'Espagne, } a spanish pistole un louis d'or, { a french pistole, or lewis d'or CXX. six vingts, cents, } Les Nombres.  Les Nombres.  The Numbers.  Un Nombre Cardinal.  A Cardinal Number.  I. un, 1. one M. mille, 1000, six Cents, } soo. six Cents, Soo. six Cen	and ten			demi-guinée.
une piastre, un ducaton, une pistole d'Espagne,  In louis d'or,  Les Nombres.  Un Nombre Cardinal.  Il. deux, Il. deux, Il. quatre, V. cinq, VI. fix, VII. sept, VIII. huit, IX. neuf, XI. onze, XII. douze, XII. douze, XII. douze, XII. deuxe, XII. douze, XIII. troize, XIII. fourteen XIII. fourteen XIII. troize, XIII. fourteen XIII. fourtee	en som engelseste i in	LXXX. quatre		
une piastre, un ducaton, une pistole d'Espagne,  In louis d'or,  Les Nombres.  The Numbers.  Un Nombre Cardinal.  II. deux, III. trois, IV. quatre, VI. six, VII. sept, VIII. huit, IX. neuf, XI. onze, XII. douze, XIV. quatorze, XIV.	80. eighty			un jacobus,
un ducaton, une pistole d'Espagne, a spanish pistole d'Espagne, a spanish pistole un louis d'or, a french pistole, or lewis d'or Les Nombres. The Numbers. Un Nombre Cardinal. A Cardinal Number.  I. un, II. deux, III. trois, IV. quatre, VI. six, VII. sept, VIII. huit, IX. neuf, X. dix, XII. onze, XIII. douze, XIII. troize, XIII. troize, XIII. troize, XIV. quatorze, XII. fourteen XIV. quatorze,	or fourscore			une piastre.
une pistole d'Espagne, a spanish pistole nonante)  un louis d'or, a french pistole, cent, soo lewis d'or CXX. six vingts, soo. six  Les Nombres.  The Numbers.  Un Nombre Cardinal. A Cardinal Number.  I. un, sone M. mille, soo, six  III. trois, sthree IV. quatre, stip VI. six, stip VII. sept, stip VIII. huit, stip IX. neuf, stip IX. neuf, stip IX. neuf, stip IX. noze, stip IX. douze, stip IX. fifteen neuvieme, stip IX. quatorze, stip IX. fifteen neuvieme, stip IX. quatorze, stip IX. fifteen neuvieme, stip IX. douze, stip IX. fifteen neuvieme, stip IX. douze, stip IX. fifteen neuvieme, stip IX. quatorze, stip IX. fifteen neuvieme, stip IX. douze, stip	90. ninety;			
un louis d'or, { a french piftole, C. cent, or lewis d'or CXX. six vingts, les Nombres.  Les Nombres.  The Numbers.  Un Nombre Cardinal.  A Cardinal Number.  I. one M. mille, 1000, soo. fiv.  A Cardinal Number.  II. trois, 3. three million, soo. five.  IV. quatre, 4. four Un Nombre O.  V. cinq, 5. five An Ordinal No.  VI. six, 6. six premier,  VII. sept, 7 seven second, ou deuxieme, soo. ten quatrieme,  XI. neuf, 9. nine troisieme,  XI. onze, 11. eleven cinquieme,  XII. douze, 12. twelve sixieme,  XIV. quatorze, 13. thirteen septieme,  XV. quatorze, 14. fourteen huitieme,  XV. quatorze, 14. fourteen huitieme,  XV. quinze, 15. fifteen neuvieme,	or fourfcore	vingt-dix . (ou )	All 200 Blooms	una niftale 3
un louis d'or, { a french piftole, C. cent, or lewis d'or CXX. six vingts, les Nombres.  Les Nombres.  The Numbers.  Un Nombre Cardinal.  A Cardinal Number.  I. one M. mille, 1000, soo. fiv.  A Cardinal Number.  II. trois, 3. three million, soo. five.  IV. quatre, 4. four Un Nombre O.  V. cinq, 5. five An Ordinal No.  VI. six, 6. six premier,  VII. sept, 7 seven second, ou deuxieme, soo. ten quatrieme,  XI. neuf, 9. nine troisieme,  XI. onze, 11. eleven cinquieme,  XII. douze, 12. twelve sixieme,  XIV. quatorze, 13. thirteen septieme,  XV. quatorze, 14. fourteen huitieme,  XV. quatorze, 14. fourteen huitieme,  XV. quinze, 15. fifteen neuvieme,	and ten	nonante)	panish pistole	
Les Nombres.  The Numbers.  Un Nombre Cardinal.  A Cardinal Number.  I. un,  II. deux,  IV. quatre,  VI. fix,  VII. fept,  VIII. huit,  IX. neuf,  XX. dix,  IX. noze,  XII. douze,  XIII. troize,  XIII. troize,  XIII. trois,  IX. neuf,  IX. neuf,  XIII. douze,  XIII. douze,  XIII. troize,  XIII. douze,  XIII. troize,  XIII. douze,  XIII. troize,  XIII. douze,  XIII. figuratore  XIII. troize,  XIII. fourteen  An Ordinal Nove deuxieme,  II. eleven cinquieme,  XIII. douze,  XIII. troize,  XIII. troize,  XIII. troize,  XIII. fourteen  huitieme,  XV. quatorze,  II. fourteen  huitieme,  XV. quatorze,  II. fourteen  huitieme,  XV. quatorze,  II. fourteen  huitieme,  XV. quatorze,  III. fourteen  huitieme,	o. a hundred	C. cent	french niftole	
Les Nombres.  The Numbers.  Un Nombre Cardinal.  A Cardinal Number.  I. un, II. deux, III. trois, IV. quatre, VI. fix, VII. fept, VIII. huit, IX. neuf, IX. neuf, IX. neuf, IX. noze, IX. douze, IX. douze, IX. douze, IX. dunce, IX. d	120. fixfcore	CXX fix vingts.	or lewis d'or	un louis d'or,
Un Nombre Cardinal.  A Cardinal Number.  I. un, II. deux, III. trois, IV. quatre, VI. fix, VII. fept, VIII. huit, IX. neuf, IX. neuf, IX. neuf, IX. noze, IX. douze,		CC Jame 7		
Un Nombre Cardinal.  A Cardinal Number.  I. un, II. deux, III. trois, IV. quatre, VI. fix, VII. fept, VIII. huit, IX. neuf, IX	. two hundred	cents. 20	here.	The Nu
II. deux, III. deux, III. trois, IV. quatre, V. cinq, VI. fix, VII. fept, VIII. huit, IX. neuf, XI. dix, XI. onze, XII. douze, XIII. treize, XIV. quatorze, XV. quatorze, XV. quinze, XII. onee M. mille, Ione M. mille, Ione, In lever In lion, Ione, In lever fecond, ou Ione device fecond, In lever fecond, ou Ione device fecond, In lever fecond, ou In lever cinquieme, In lever cinquieme, In lever fixieme, In lever fixieme, In lever fixieme, In lever fixieme, In fourteen huitieme, In fifteen neuvieme, In lever fixieme, In lever fi		D cina)	Cardinal	Un Nombre
II. deux, III. deux, III. trois, IV. quatre, V. cinq, VI. fix, VII. fept, VIII. huit, IX. neuf, XI. dix, XI. onze, XII. douze, XIII. treize, XIV. quatorze, XV. quatorze, XV. quinze, XII. onee M. mille, Ione M. mille, Ione, In lever In lion, Ione, In lever fecond, ou Ione device fecond, In lever fecond, ou Ione device fecond, In lever fecond, ou In lever cinquieme, In lever cinquieme, In lever fixieme, In lever fixieme, In lever fixieme, In lever fixieme, In fourteen huitieme, In fifteen neuvieme, In lever fixieme, In lever fi	ive hundred	cents > 500.	Vumber	A Cardinal
II. deux, III. trois, IV. quatre, V. cinq, VI. fix, VII. fept, VIII. huit, IX. neuf, XI. onze, XII. douze, XIII. treize, XIV. quatorze, XIV. quatorze, XV. quinze, XIII. treize X. dix, XI content X. dix, XI content X. dix, XI content XII. douze, XIII. treize, XIV. quatorze, XIV. quatorze, XIV. quatorze, XIV. fifteen XIV. quatorze, XIV. quatorze, XIV. quatorze, XIV. quatorze, XIV. quatorze, XIV. quatorze, XIV. fifteen XIV. quatorze, XIV. fifteen XIV. quatorze, XIV. fifteen XIV. quatorze, XIV. fifteen XIV. quatorze, XIV. quatorze, XIV. quatorze, XIV. fifteen XIV. quatorze, XIV. fifteen XIV. quatorze, XIV. quatorze, XIV. quatorze, XIV. quatorze, XIV. quatorze, XIV. fifteen XIV. quatorze, XIV	a thousand	M mille 100	1. one	f. un .
V. quatre, V. cinq, V. cinq, VI. fix, VII. fept, VIII. huit, IX. neuf, XI. onze, XII. douze, XII. treize, XIV. quatorze, XV. quinze, XI. onze, VIII. treize, XV. quinze, VIII. four S. five An Ordinal No An Ordinal	1.000000	X C M un?	a two	
V. quatre, V. cinq, V. cinq, VI. fix, VII. fept, VIII. huit, IX. neuf, XI. onze, XII. douze, XII. treize, XIV. quatorze, XV. quinze, XI. onze, VIII. treize, XV. quinze, VIII. four S. five An Ordinal No An Ordinal	a million	million	2 three	
VII. fix,  VII. fept,  VIII. huit,  IX. neuf,  XI. onze,  XII. douze,  XIII. treize,  XIV. quatorze,  XV. quinze,  VII. feven fecond, ou  8. eight deuxieme,  9. nine troifieme,  4. eleven cinquieme,  11. eleven cinquieme,  12. twelve fixieme,  13. thirteen feptieme,  XIV. quatorze,  14. fourteen huitieme,  XV. quinze,  15. fifteen neuvieme,	Ordinal	Un Nombre	a four	IV quatre
VII. fix,  VII. fept,  VIII. huit,  IX. neuf,  XI. onze,  XII. douze,  XIII. treize,  XIV. quatorze,  XV. quinze,  VII. feven fecond, ou  8. eight deuxieme,  9. nine troifieme,  4. eleven cinquieme,  11. eleven cinquieme,  12. twelve fixieme,  13. thirteen feptieme,  XIV. quatorze,  14. fourteen huitieme,  XV. quinze,  15. fifteen neuvieme,	Number	An Ordinal	e five	V cina
VII. fept, VIII. huit,  8. eight deuxieme, IX. neuf, 9. nine troisieme, X. dix, 10. ten quatrieme, XII. douze, 11. eleven cinquieme, XIII. treize, 12. twelve sixieme, XIV. quatorze, 14. fourteen huitieme, XV. quinze, 15. fifteen neuvieme,	ift, first	nremier	6 fix	VI fix
VIII. huit,  IX. neuf,  X. dix,  IX. neuf,  IX. eleven cinquieme,  IXII. douze,  IXII. treize,  IXIV. quatorze,  IXIV. quatorze,  IXIV. quinze,  IXIV. fourteen huitieme,  IXIV. quinze,  IXIV. fifteen neuvieme,	y which of the fill the			VII fent
IX. neuf,  X. dix,  Io. ten quatrieme,  XI. onze,  XII. douze,  XIII. treize,  XIV. quatorze,  XV. quinze,  III. fourteen huitieme,  XV. quinze,  IS. fifteen neuvieme,	ad, second	deuvieme	2 eight	VIII huit
X. dix,  XI. onze,  XII. douze,  XIII. treize,  XIV. quatorze,  XV. quinze,  XV. quinze,  XIV. quinze,	3d , third			IX neuf
XI. onze, XII. douze, XII. douze, XIII. treize, XIV. quatorze, XV. quinze, 11. eleven cinquieme, 12. twelve fixieme, 13. thirteen feptieme, 14. fourteen huitieme, 15. fifteen neuvieme,	4th, fourth			Y div
XII. douze,  XIII. treize,  XIV. quatorze,  XV. quinze,  12. twelve fixieme,  13. thirteen feptieme,  14. fourteen huitieme,  XV. quinze,  15. fifteen neuvieme,	5th, fifth			XI onze
XIII. treize, 13. thirteen septieme, XIV. quatorze, 14. fourteen huitieme, XV. quinze, 15. fifteen neuvieme,				XII douze
XIV. quatorze, 14. fourteen huitieme, XV. quinze, 15. fifteen neuvieme,	6th, fixth			YIII trains
XV. quinze, 15. fifteen neuvieme,	7th, seventh			
VVI Gira	8th , eighth			XV. qualoize,
	9th , ninth			YVI foire
XVI. feize, 16. fixteen dixieme,	10th, tenth			VVII die Cont
	11th, eleventh			VVIII dix-lept,
XVIII. dix-huit, 18. eighteen douzieme,	12th, twelfth	deuzieme,		
	th, thirteenth			YY
XX. vingt, 20. twenty quatorzieme, 14th	th, fourteenth	quatorzieme,	20. twenty	XX. vingt,
YVI mines? as One and and	5th, fifteenth	quinzieme,	One and twen-	AAI. Vingt 21
XXI. vingt 21. One and twen- quinzieme, 15	h .		or twenty-one	oc un, j ry
XXI. vingt \ 21. One and twen-quinzieme, \ 25. \ \ un, \ \ ty, or twenty-one \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \			The state of the s	The second secon

e gre te le ue

ne

it,
int
int
out
lay
seck
inth
year
tury

nt,

enny

feizieme; (6th, fi	zteenih		an en la incep
dix-feptieme ; 17th , feve	nteenth	Divertissemens, ou le Jeu:	
dix-huitieme, 18th , eig		A CONTRACTOR OF THE PARTY OF TH	
dix-neuvieme, 19th, nin			11
vingtieme , 20th , en			tennis
	twenty		billiards
	a , &c.		bowls
trentieme, 30th, t	hirtiech	les quilles ,	mine-pins
			chefs
quarantieme, 40th,	fortieth	les pieces des?	citejs
cinquantieme, 50th,	Garian	echecs,	the chess-men
foixantieme, 60th,	axtieta	NEW YORK WAS TRANSPORTED BY THE PROPERTY OF THE PARTY OF THE	
Soixante & 70th, fer	entieth	un pion,	a pawn
dixieme, j			the king
quatre-vin- 8oth , ei	gheieth	la dame	the queen
gueme, J		une tour,	4 rook
quatre-vingt- } goth, n	inetieth	un fou,	a bishop
dixiente,	1100	an enevaner	a knight
centieme, 100th, hui			a chess-board
millieme, 1000th, thou	<i>yfandth</i>	les dames,	draughos
une fois,	once	un damier,	a board to play
deux fois,	twice	L	at draughts
trois fois, { thri	ce; or	une dame, al	king at draughts
three	e times	un pion,	a man
quatre fois , &c. four time.	s, &cc.	les dez,	dice
		un dé,	a die
ou en premier } in	the first	le corner,	the dice-box
lieu,	place		tick-tack
fecondement , ) adly , fec			backgammon
en second \ in the	fecond	jeu de hasard,	chance-play
lieu,	place	une lotterie,	a lottery
troisiemement, 3dly,		les cartes,	cards
quatriemement , 4thly , fe	purthly		a pack of cards
cinquiémement, sthly,	Efthly.	les figures , ou le	
&c. &c.	3	têtes,	cards
		le roi,	the king
Une Couleur. A Cole	our.	la dame,	the queen
blanc,	white	le valet,	the knave
noir,	black	l'as,	the ace
rouge,	red	,	) the ten,
verd,		le dix , le neuf ,&	
bleu,	blue	ie dia , ie neur yo	8cc.
		le cœur,	hearts
gris,		le carreau,	diamonds
		le trefle,	elubs
feuillemorte, fi	llamot	le pique,	Spades
incarnat, car	nation	le piquet,	picket
isabelle,	Cahella	l'ombre,	ombre
grisdelin, gri	deline	Tollible,	.omoi•
Kimping.	mert/16	PRINTER THE PRINTER OF THE PERSON NAMED IN	The second secon

la baffette;	baffet	une cornemule,	a bagpips
le pharaon,	pharaoh	一年五日十二日日日日 日本日本	
des jettons,	counters	La Guerre	War.
l'oye, le jeu ?		un foldat, ou }	a foldier, or
de l'oye,	the goose	un homme	a man of
pair, non pair,	even or odd	de guerre,	war
un volant,	shittle-cock	un officier.	an officer
une raquette,	a racket	un général,	a general
un battoir,	a battledore	un lieutenant-?	a lieutenant-
un fabot	a top	général,	general
une toupie.		un major- 2	
une laniere , ou un fe		général, 5. a	major-general
un balon,		un brigadier la	rivadier of an
	a jour-out	d'armée,	4.5
Un Exerci	Trisksonii	un maréchal-de-)	arm)
An Exerci	THE RESERVE AND ADDRESS OF THE PARTY OF THE	camp,	a field-marshal
An Exect	Control of the	un fergent de	and an analysis of
de desde	order away to	bataille,	a field-ferjeant
la danse	dancing		market frame
la promenade.	walking	un commis-}	a muster-master
le fant,	leaping	mie,	
la course, running		le grand maître	the master of
la course de } th		de l'artillerie,	the ordnance
bague, 5	the ring	un aide-de-}	aid de camp
la course à cheval,	horfe-race	camp,	TATOCHE ESCURE
la chasse,	hunting	un colonel,	a colonel
la chasse aux oiseau		un colonel de	colonel of horfe
la pêche,	fishing	. cavalerie,	Color Bases dissip
la nage,	<b>Swiming</b>	un lieutenant-?	a lieutenant?
l'art de faire des ar-	2 Garing	colonel, 5	colonel
mes, ou l'escrime	, fencing	un major,	a major
le ma-?	he were horfe	un aide-major,	an adjutant
nege,)	he great horse	un capitame,	a captain
la musique,	music	un lieutenant,	a lioutenant
le chant,	finging	un enseigne,	an ensign
une guitarre,	a guitarre	un cornette de?	a corner of
un clavessin,	harpsichord	cavalerie, 5	horse
une épinette,		un guidon,	a guide
une harpe,		un lergent,	a ferjeans
un luth,		un caporal,	a corporal
un violon, a vio	lin , or fiddle	un quartier maître	
une viole, ou une?	a viol . or	ou un maréchal	The American
basse de viole,	bals viol	de logis.	master
une flûte,	a flute	un brigadier,	p brigadies
un flageolet,	a flagelet	un fantaffin, 04 }	
un hauthois,	a hauthou	un piéton,	a fooe-foldier
une trompette;	a trumper		一人 计电影 医电影
un trompette			er, or horseman
un trompette,	a trumpeter	Bb	2

. . . . . . . . . . . .

is is es

un dragon un garde du? a life-guard-man un bataillon, corps, un mousquetaire, a musqueteer un regiment, un fusilier, un piquier, a pikeman une sentinelle, un faction-? a private sentinel naire, un chef de file, a file-leader une ligne, the last line of une file, le ferre-7 a battalion l'étendart, file, 5 a foldiers' boy le drapeau, un goujat, un archer, an archer, or bowman un camp, a cross-bowman une tente, un arbaletier, un frondeur, a spear-man un espion, un lancier, un cuiraffier , un roi d'armes, a king at arms provisions, munitions? proviun poursuivant apursuivant at d'armes, un héraut, a herald un trompette, a trumpeter un flot, un timballier, a ketle-drummer une flotte, un tambour, un pionnier, a pioneer un mineur, a minner un matelot, un amiral, un vice-amiral, a vice-admiral un contea rear-admiral amiral, 5 une armée, the vanguard, or l'avant- ? garde, 5 le corps de battaille, ou le gros de l'armée, l'arriere? the rear-guard, une carabine, garde, un corps de Lihe body of reserve referve, un camp? a flying camp, or un pistolet, volant, 3 les enfans? the perdues, or perdus, la cavalerie, the horse

a dragoon l'infanterie, the foot a squadron n battalion a regiment a fusileer une compagnie? a troop of horse de cavalerie, a sentinel une compagnie a company d'infanterie, S of foot un rang, a rank a line a file the standard the colours a camp a tent a slinger le bagage, the baggage a spy a cuiraffier un vivandier, a sutler de bouche, fions arms munitions de ? ammunition guerre, a float a fleet a drummer une escadre de a squadron of vaisseaux de men of war guerre. a failor un vaisseau, a ship an admiral un vaisseau a man of war de guerre, une frégate, a frigate un brûlot, a fire-ship an army une galiote à? a bomb-veffel, bombes, or bomb-ketch the van des armes, armes offenfives , offenfive arms the main body armes défensives, defensive arms a musket un mousquet, a carbine or the rear un mousquea blunderbus, ton, or musketoon a hand gun, or fusee un fusil. a pistol flying army une piece d'artil- ? a piece of lerie, forlon hope un canon, a cannon, or great gun

une coulevrine; a culverin le bout, un faucon , un canon de fonte, a brafs-gun un fabre, l'ame, ou la bou- & the mouth un simeterre, che d'un canon, la culaffe d'un the Breech of une bayonnette, canon, the carriage of a l'affut d'un gun canon, 5 un coup de canon, oul a can- un morion, une volée de canon , I non shot un gorgerin , ou ? un pétard, a bomb, or a une bombe, a carcafe une carcasse, a grenada, or un corselet, une grenade, a mortar-piece un mortier un boulet de? a cannon-ball canon, une bale, musket, or pistol) poudre à canon, la mêche, un dart , un trait , ( a dart un javelot, a javeline une javeline, une lance, une halebarde. á halbert a pertisan une pertuisane, a pike une pique, a (ling une fronde, un arc, a bow une arbalête. une fléche, un carquois, une hache d'armes, a battle-ax un fort, une épée, la poignée, la garde, le pommeau, la plaque, la lame, la pointe, le fourreau,

le crochet,

the hook

the chape a hanger a faulcon un coutelas, a Sabre a scymitar a dagger of a gun un poignard, a bayonnet a gun l'armure, the armour a head-piece, or un casque, helmet a murrain a gorget or a petard un hausse-cou, neck-piece a cuiras, or armour for back shell une cuiraffe, and breast a corfelet fire-ball une cotte de mailles, ( a coat or jacket of ou une jaque de mailles, une cotte d'armes, a coat of arms a bullet (for a un braf- a vambrace, or arfar , } mout for the arms gun-powder un gantelet, a gauntlet the match un cuis- an armour for the thigh far, les genouilpully-pieces for lieres, the knees a lance, or spear un écu, ou un? à shield, or bouclier, buckler

#### De la Fortification. Of Fortification,

a cross-bow une ville, ou une? a fortified an arrow place de guerre, stown, or place a quiver une forteresse, a fortress a fort a sword un fortin, a lettle fort a castle the handle un château. the hilt une citadelle, a citadel the pummel la muraille, the walls the shell le rampart, the rampire, or rampart the point une tour, a tower the scabbard un bastion, a bastion

a dungeon une brêche un donion. une platte-forme, a platform un cavalier, a cavalier une embrasure. a port-hole une casemate. a casemate un parapet, la courtine, the curtain une fausse bray , a false bray une porte. port, or a gate une farrafine, ou a portcullis une herfe, a fentry-box une guerite, une pôterne. un pont-levis, a draw-bridge les dehors, un ravelin une demi-lune, a half-moon a hornune corne, ou un ouvrage à corne, work un ouvrage à coue crownronne, le fossé , the ditch l'escarpe la contrescarpe, the countrescarp un talus, a slope le chemin couthe covered vert . way le glacis. une redoute, a redoubt une palissade. des fraises, un fiege, un blocus. la tranchée, the trenches les lignes de communicommunication, cation lignes de circonvallation, lines of counlignes de contrevallation, a battery une batterie, a gallery une galerie, une mine, une contremine, a gabion un gabion, une gabionade, a gabionade

Autres Termes de Guerre. Other Terms of war.

a parapet lever des troupes, oul to raife faire des soldats, enrôler un sol- to list or enlist dat a soldier s'enrôler, to lift one's felf la paye ou la solde ) the soldier's des soldats, pay a postern faire la revue to review an d'une armée, s army. the out-works passer en revue. to muster a ravelin passer la revue du ? to be mufcommissaire, to draw an army ranger une armée en in order of bataille, battle the march of work la marche d'une? armée, an army the scarp une contre-4 countermarche, J march a defile, or narun défilé, row passage camper. to encamp to beat up 4 the glacis enlever un quar-? tier, quarter a fight a palifado un combat, fraises un combat naval a sea-fight a siege une bataille, a battle a blockade une bataille a pitched battle rangee, 5 the lines of une elcarmouche, a skirmish to sound sonner la charge, the charge to give battle lines of cir- donner bataille, to rout the cumvallation mettre l'ennemi? en déroute, enemy to defeat the tervallation défaire les enne-? mis . enemy to win the a mine gagner la bataille, battle to lose the battle a countermine perdre la ba-? or the day taille,

un grand carnage, [		(	to garnifon a
une grande tuerie,)	a great	mettre garnison	town ; to put
ou une grande bou-	flaughter	dans une ville,	a garnifon
cherie, (			into it
fe rendre,	to yield	le gouverneur,	the governor
		le lieutenant	the deputy-go-
demander quartier,	quarter	de roi, ou	vernor, or
		commandant,)	commandant
donner quartier,		le major,	the major
passer au fil de ? u		Des Vertus &	
l'épée,	fword		and Vices.
	to besiege a		virtue
	place, or to		vice
mettre le fiege, la	THE RESERVE OF THE PARTY OF THE	PROTECTION OF THE PROPERTY OF	TOTAL SALES TO SELECT AND SELECT SERVICES.
		une vertu chré-}	
les affiégés,	the bestieged	POLICE STREET, AND THE SECOND STREET, AND THE	virtue
ouvrir la tran-?		les quatre ver-	the four cardi-
chée,	renches	tus cardinales,	nal, or hea-
		ou payennes,	thenish vir-
			Experience of the second secon
	aife the siege		tues, viz,
		la prudence,	prudence
place, ou la		la justice,	justice
canonner,	a place	la force,	fortitude
attacher le }	to jet on the	la tempérance,	temperance
mineur,)	miner	les trois vertus,	the three divine
		divines, ou	or theological
donner l'escalade			virtues
à une ville,		la foi,	faith
un affaut, an aya	ult, or stor-	l'espérance,	hope
C min		la charité,	charity
, , , , ,	give an aj-	tempérance,	temperance
donner un affaut ) fa	ult to a town,	bonte,	goodness
à une ville,	or to storm a		ty, or godliness
	town		Sobriery
battre la cha-	boat a parley	continence,	continence
made,		purcte,	purity
	to capitulate		chastity
les articles de la t	he articles of	modeltie, pude	ur, modesty
capitulation,	capitulation	timidité, honte	bashfulness
rendre la? to	Surrender or	humilité,	humility
	ield the town		civility
la reddition	the surrender-	· libéralité, boun	ity, or liberality
d'une place, s in	g of a place	générofité,	generofity
prendre posses)	o take posses-	frugalité, écono	- I frugality, or
fion d'une	fion of a	mie, épargne	shriftiness
ville,		hardiesse,	boldness

h d d receive y he the the the

timerity , rashnefs

témérité,

truth parelle; floth idleness industry oisiveté, patience négligence negligence constancy humeur volage, fickleness inconfrancy friendship inconstance, concord opiniatreté, stubborness. peace obstination. obstinacy wisdom discorde, difcord pity ingrati- \ unthankfulness, or tude, ingratitude clemency infamie, méchanceté, ? willany méchante action, ou gratitude, f or gratitude impiété, impiety, or ungodliness a murder hatred un homicide. man slaughter malice un larcin, a theft honesty rébellion, ou révolte, rebellion docility la trahison. treason cruelty

#### Personnes Vicienses. Vicious Persons.

a knave incredulity un coquin, a rogue a rascal despair un belitre, folly un faquin, a scoundrel a villain a newgate bird deceit, or un pendard, fraud un débau-? a rake, or a deché, bauchee knavery un trompeur, ou? a cheat pleasure un fourbe, gluttony un filou, (au jeu) a sharper a bully drunkenness un bretteur, a thief luxury un voleur, wantonness 'un filou , (qui vole) a pickpocket adroitement) fornication un coupeur de bourfe, a cutpurse adultery un maquereau, a pimp, or pander a bawd pride une maquerelle, a whore ambition une putain, a prostitute lying une prostituée, perjury une garce, ) a wench, a crack, a woman of the une fille de joie, town, a miss prodigality un forcier, a wizard, or forcerer avarice, convetousnes, or avarice une sorciere, a witch, or sorceres Recueil

d

fa

d

21

ei

Recueil des Noms ADJECTIFS, qui expriment diverses Qualités.

A Collection of ADJECTIVES, expressing several

Mafc. Fem:

eee at

ly ief kket

ore with ore rate ck, the refs acil

Mafc: Fem;

Maje. Fem.		maje.	T'em,	
BON, bonne,	mod	net , ne	tte	clean
manage mana		propred		NG AUNTRES ASSESSMENT
vaise, méchant, (ill, or	r bad,	fale,		cleanly, near
méchante,	ughty	vilain	vilaine,	dirty
fage, wife	annd	falope,	ou ?	fluttish, or
grand, grande,	great	mauft	ide.	Covertly
petit, petite, little,	(mall	chaud.	chaude,	hoe
gros, groffe,	bia	froid ,	froide	cold
épais, épaisse,		fec , fec		dry
mince,	thin	mouillé	, mouillé	e; wet
hant hante and	WAS E	moite	ou humid	e, moist
grand, grande, high,	or tall	fort , fo	rte.	ftrong
bas, basle,	low	foible,		weak
long, longue,		roide,		piff.
court, courte, ou ?		founde		limber, pliant
bref, breve,	short	beau, h		handsome
	broad	bien fai		
étroit , étroite ; narrow ,	Grait	faite	. }	proper, comely
droit, droite,	right	joli, jo	lie .	pretty
gauche,	left		ide, mal-	
nouveau, nouvelle, ?		mal-f	aite,	5 homely
ou neuf, neuve,	new		fe, oul	
vieux, vieille,	old	camare	d, de,5	flat-nosed
gras, graffe,	fat	borgne		one-eyed
maigre,	lean	louche,		Jquint-eyed
pefant , pefante , oul h	eavy,		The state of the s	blind
lourd, lourde,				rte, pur-blind
léger, légere,	light	begue,		flammering
plein, pleine,	full			) lama on
	empty	Doiteux	, boiteuf	e's cripple
dur, dure,	hard	estropié	, ée , L	eme, or maimed
mou , molle;		piedbot		crump footed
difficile and 7	Transition of		ée, ou ?	
aife, ée, hard, di	Micult		, ée, S	
facile, aise, ée,	. 1	boffu, t	ie,	hunch-backed
doux, douce,	(weet	chauve.		bald-pated
amer, amere,		muet, 1		dumb
eigre,	four	fourd .	fourde,	deaf
				Ce

Fem.

Mafc. Fem? Masc. édenté , ée , toothles insense, ée, ou fou, folle, mad éhancé, és, dreffed jufte, habillé , ée , nu, nue, riche, pauvre, bizarre, franc, franche; adroit, adroite, handy, dextrous mal-adroit, mal-adroite, aukward fidele, expert infidele, expert, experte, habile, ou adroit mal-habile, ou unskilful, profane, mal-adroit, 5 Satisfied, impie, raffafié , raffafiée , chathath his charitable , ou fou, soule, ivre, ou fou,? foule, fuddled qui se porte bien ; malade, maladif, maladive, alité, alitée, heureux , heureuse ; malheureux, mal- 5 heureuse, yrai, vraie, ou véritable, faux , fausse , facheux , facheufe , incommode, im- { troublesome badin, badine, } portun, une, chagrin, chagrine, de | peevish, modeste, mauvaise humeur, s cross effronte, ée, fantasque, ou bourru, bourrue, me, peevish gai , gaie, joyeux, joyeuse, trifte, bien-aise, glad, or pleased with affable faché, ée, vertueux, vertueuse, vicieux, vicieuse, prudent, prudente, imprudent, te, fage, fou , folle, foolish obligeante,

hip-shot enragé, enragée, raving mad naked injuste, unjust rich vaillant, vaillante, valiant poor courageux, ? courageous odd courageuse, S downright lache, ou poltron, ? poltronne, faithful, loyal un faithful skilful faint , fainte , holy profane godly aukward pieux, pieuse, ungodly charitable bellyfull hautain , hautaine , haughty drunk, or fier , fiere , ou orgueil-? proud , leux , orgueilleuse , S lofty healthy humble, fick innocente, humble innocent fincere fickly fincere, bed-rid menteur, menteuse, lying happy trompeur, trompeuse, deceitful unhappy fin , fine , ruse , ruse , cunning sharp. knavish true fripon, friponne, false chaste, lascif, lascive, chastle wanton wanton, or full of play modest brazen faced humourso- honteux, honteuse, ? bashful ou timide, bold merry hardi hardie, joyful peureux, peureuse, fearful fad, sorrowful querelleux, leuse, quarrelsome fearful affable , or courteous forry civil, civile, ou honnête, civil virtuous incivil, le, uncivil, or rude vicious brutal, brutale, brutish prudent groffier, groffiere, clownish imprudent bon, bonne, honnête, kind, wise civil, civile, obligeant, ging

Mafc. Fem;		Mafc.	Fem.	TY,
gracieux , fe, oul	gracious ,	digne .		worthy
riant, te, 5	fmiling .	cher , c	here.	dear
gracieux, fe, out	agreable,	clair .	claire.	clear
agréable,	pleafant	déconc	erté.	disconcerted, out
gracieux , se , ou ?	courteous ,	ée .	1	A STATE OF THE STA
honnête, civil,	civil	doué,	douée .	endued
désobligeant, ante,	unkind	dernier	derni	ere . last
clément, clémente,	clement	drôle .	,	droll, comical
misericordieux, eus	, merciful	généres	enf	e, generous
pitoyable,	pitiful	tameux	ense	famous
cruel, cruelle,	cruel	facéties	ix euf	e, facetious
vindicatif, cative,	revengeful	folâtre		ggish, frolicksome
docile,	docil	fortune	ée .	fortunate, lucky
traitable,	trastable	inquier	, to	unquiet, uneafy
indocile,	indocile	industr	ieur e	use, industrious
opiniâtre,	flubborn	éveillé	be .	· brisk , awaked
obstiné, ée,	obstinate	égal é	gale	equal, even
libéral, libérale;	liberal	ennuar	Baic ,	e, tedious, tiresome
prodigue, lavish	or prodical	infinid	cux, cu	dull, unfavory
frugal ale énarona	nt. /	incapal		unable, incapable
frugal, ale, épargna épargnante,	thrifty	inueila	ble,	useless, needless
épargnante, avaricieux, euse,	State Charles	indian		unsvorthy
availeieux, cuie,	covetous	indign	7 40	
ou avare,	niggardly	libea	né, ée	
chiche, reconnoissant, te,	grateful	lar lat	T.	free
	ungrateful	las , lai	ne,	tired, weary
ingrat, te,	ingratejut	lent, i	ente,	tardy, flow
fobre,	alue	luifant	, te,	shining, glittering thrifty
gourmand, de, glo	a C tonous	menag	er, ger	married
ton, nne, goulu, u	e, j whous	marie,	, ee,	ripe
friand, friande, dai	nty-mourned	mur,	mure,	
oisif, oisive, fainéa	idle	nuilibi	e,	hurtful
fainéante,	· Lane on	nécella		necessary, useful
paresseux, euse, }	Both Gul	obicur	, obicu	re, obscure, dark
	flothful	obeilla	mr, te,	obediena
ami, amie,		ordina	ire,	ordinary
ennemi, ennemie,	ennemy		id, de	deep
ou colere,	Goon angry	pliant		flexible propitious
emporté, ée,	paffionate	pâle,		pale
téméraire,	rash	pret A	prête ;	ready
constant, te,	constant	perfide		perfidious
inconstant, te,	inconstant	paifibl	e.	peaceful , quiet
volage,	fickle	probal	ble.	probable , likely
aimable ,	lovely		nt , te ,	potent , powerful
blond , blonde ;	fair			uncommon , foorge
délicat, délicate,	gender , nice		e.	rebellions
Caren's revenue,	1	) Amage	1	Ces

Mafc. Fem. Masc. Fem. rond, ronde, round aucun , aucune . any fecret, fecrette, fecret quelque, fome barren quelqu'un , une , fomebody ftérile, fenfeles, stupid certain, ne, stupide, certain folitary, lonely personne, folitaire, nobody folemn plusieurs, [everal folemnel , le, tardif, ve, late pen, few diverse stubborn divers, diverse; têru, têrue, foft autre, tendre, other traître . traiter un autre, another utile, useful seul, seule, alone venemous l'un , ou l'autre; either vénimeux, euse; all ni l'un , ni l'autre , neither tout, toute, none tous les deux, both nul, nulle,

Recueil des VERBES Français & Anglais, pour exprimer les actions les plus ordinaires.

A Collection of VERBS French and English, to express, most common Actions.

MAnger; to eat s'endormir; to fall a fleep to drink dormir, to taste veiller, to wake, to watch goûter, to chew reposer, to reft, or repose mâcher . avaler, to swallow ronfler, to (nore to fast songer, ou rever; jeûner, to dream to breakfast éveiller, déjeûner, to awake to dine s'éveiller, dîner , to a wake to eat one's after- se lever, noon's luncheon S'HABIL-? to rife goûter, TO DRESS LER, S ONE'S SELF to Sup fouper, to treat se déshabiller, to undressone's self régaler, to be hungry se chausser, ou to put on one's avoir faim, to be dry mettre ses bas, so fill or satisfy se chausser, ou mettre ses bas, se chausser, ou avoir foif, Stockings. raffafier , to put on avoir appetit, to have a flomach mettre ses souliers, one's shoes faire la de- to make a debauch, se déchausser, ou ) to pulloff one's bauche, or to drink hard ôter fes bas ou } flocking or to get drunk fes fouliers, s'enivrer, shoes S'ALIER ? TO GO TO se peigner, to comb one's self BED se coëffer, to dress one's self COUCHER S Sommeiller . to slumber se poudrer, to powder one's hair,

			THE PERSON AND THE RESIDENCE OF THE PERSON AND ADDRESS OF THE PERSON A
fe frifer ; to cui	rl one's hair	figner,	to fign, or subscribe
fe farder	to paint		to fold up
	an annah	cachatan	to feal
fe layer les mains,	one's hands	mettre le ?	to put the fu-
mettre fon chapeau,	2 to put on	deffus.	perscription
ou se couvrir,	one's hat	corriger .	to correct
fe boutonner, to butt	on one's felf	effacer .	to blot out
fe lacer, to le	ace one's felf	traduire.	to translate
Actions naturelles aux hommes.		continuer,	to continue, to go on
Actions natural	to men.	achever,	to make an end of
rire,	to laugh		to finish
chanter.		faire,	to do or make
	cry or weep		to be able
foupirer ,		vouloir,	to be willing
gémir,	to gran	PARLER;	TO SPEAK
fanglotter,		prononcer,	to pronounce
		accentuer,	to accent
éternuer,		dire,	to fay, or tell
bâiller,			to relate
fouffler,		réciter,	f to harangue, or
fiffler,	to whistle		a make a speech
écouter,	to hearken		
ouir, ou entendre,	to near	crier, ou s'é	crier, Sto cryout, or
cracher,			Squeak .
flairer, ou sentir,		causer,	to prattle
fe moucher, to blo			to twittle-twattle
voif,		caqueter,	to chat
regarder,	to look	appeller,	to call
faigner du nez, to ble			to ask a question
fuer,	to sweat	répondre,	to answer
esluyer,	to weep	se taire, élever, to	to hold one's tongue
froter,	to rub	élever, to	educate, to bring up
			montrer, to teach
grater , ou égratigner	, to foratch	instruire,	to instrut
pincer,	to pinch	avertir,	to warn
chatouiller,	to tickle	gronder, rép	orimander, to chide
fentir, ou tâter,	to feel	commander,	oul to command,
être enrhumé, to ha	ve got a cold	ordonner,	or bid
tousser,	to cough		to obey
s'enfler,	to swell	avouer, ou c	on- 2 to confess,
	O STUDY		or own
lire,		affurer,	to assure
écrire,	to write		to deny
apprendre,		désavouer;	to disown
		défendre,	to forbid
cœur, to	get by heart		to grumble, mutter,
profiter.	to improve	marmotter,	or mumble

the ceces Ffs snssr

se plaindre. to complain faire la reve-? to make a bow contester. rence, 5 to contend or a courtefy to dispute louer, to praise, or commend disputer, to reason nourrir . raifonner, reprendre,

Actions de l'Esprit. Adions of the mind.

connoitre, ou favoir, to know menacer, s'imaginer, to imagine, or fancy battre, croire, douter, to doubt, or question pardonner. to Suspett hair , foupconner, observer. fonger à quel- ? to mind, to think complimenter, que chose,5 fe fouvenir, to remember oublier, to take heed, or excuser, prendre garde, 5 fouhaiter, espérer, craindre. distimuler, feindre, faire femblant? to make as if de essayer, juger, conclure, résoudre, décider , to decide

### D'amour & de haine. Of love and hatred

aimer . careffer , to carefs jouet, flatter, ou? cajoler, or coax to make much of one, to show badiner , gracienser quelqu'un, lui faite aminie . deal of kind- gagner, embraffer, baner , faluer,

to feed to take up corriger, to correct châtier, to chastife to threaten to beat to believe fouetter to whip to forgive to hate to observe blamer, to blame to compliment of any thing feliciter, conto wish joy, to congratulate gratuler, 5 to forget accuser, to accufe to excuse have a care condamner, to condemn to wish mal-traiter to abufe to hope punir, to punish to fear chaffer . to turn away to diffemble quereller, to quarrel to feign fe battre, to fight vaincre, to overcome to ftrip dépouiller. to try piller, to plunder to judge tuer, to kill to flifte , or choke to conclude étouffer, to resolve dérober, ouvoler, to rob, or steal Se divertir.

# To take one's pleasure.

chanter . to fing danfer , to dance to love fauter. to leap, or jump to play. to flatter, cajole, faire des armes, to fence to ride the monter à cheval, great horse to play the fool him a great jouer aux cartes, to play at cards to win to lofe perdre, to embrace gager, ou parier, to lay a wager to kifs rifquer, ou hafarder, to veneure so salute couper,

to take away tomber,

furfaire, to exatt, to ask too high aller au devant,

to promise broncher,

to bid for s'éloigner,

to pawn entrer,

to keep avancer,

.

ol

ds

in fe

TE

14

oter , emporter ,

promettre,

garder.

offrir,

engager,

French and English.

115

to stumble

to go from

to go to meet

to go or come on

to go or come in.

to go or come out couper, fortir; monter ; descendre, s'amuser, to fend tenir, envoyer, fe hater , ou fe? to make hafte. dépêcher, S tarder . s'affeoir, nager, plonger, noyer, ou se noyer, voyager,

> Ouvrages de main. Handy-works.

travailler, toucher, to handle batir . manier. fermer, to ftop, or dam up allumer, boucher. ouvrir . hausser, lever, emplir, remplir, verler, to pour, or fill sonner, to spill, or shed peigner, répandre, tremper, bailler, donner, to give, to reach coudre, armer, to draw, or pull tirer, to fnatch away, arracher . or pluck out montrer, mêler, étendre, to pull out, or stretch out le lion rugit, planter, enter , to weigh lier , attacher , to tie, or bind le loup hurle, délier, détacher, mouer, amonceler, entasser, to gather, or pluck le ferpent fiffle, cueillir, ? amaffer , 5 caffer, ou rompre, déchirer, to tear

to go or come up brifer , to bruife , or beat in pieces to go or come down ferrer, presser, to fqueeze, or to amuse one's self ferrer, presser, to hold to hide cacher, couvrir, to cover to tarry découvrir : to discover to fit down chercher, to feek , or look for to fwim trouver, to find to dive, or duck tacher, falir, [to flain, or dirty to drown nettoyer, to cleanfe to fiveep to travel balayer, laver, ou blanchir, to wash rincer, to rinfe to draw pictures peindre. to work graver, to engrave to touch tailler, to carve to build to shut abattre, demolir, to pull down to kindle, or light to open éteindre. to put out to lift up imprimer, to print to fill relier un livre, to bind a book to ring to com to dip, or steep raccommoder; to mend to few or stitch to arm ferrer un cheval, to shoe a horse

> Les sons des animaux. The founds of beafts.

to shew le cheval hennit, the horse neighs the als brays to mingle l'ane brait, the lion roars to plant, or fet le bœuf mugit, the ox bel lows to graft le porceau grogne, the hog the wolf howls the dog barks to untie le chien abboye, the fox yelps to knit le renard glapit, the hare squeaks to heap le lievre crie, the sheep bleats the fnake hiffes to break le chat miaule, the cat mews

Les oiseaux ont accoutume, le perroquet ?

The birds are used ,

de chanter, to fing.
de gazouiller, to chirp
de béqueter, to peck
le coq chante, the cock crows
le corbeau croasse, the raven
croaks.

Phrases familieres.

I. Pour demander quelque chose.

JE vous prie, donnez-moi.
S'il vous plaît.
Apportez-moi.
Prêtez-moi.
Je vous remercié.
Je vous remercié.
Je vous rends graces.
Allez chercher, ou allez quérir.
Tout à l'heure.
Mon cher Monfieur, faites-

Mon cher Monsieur, faitesmoi ce plaisir.

Faites-moi cette faveur, ou cette grace, ou cette amitie.

Ma chere Demoiselle, accordez-moi cette faveur.

Je vous en fupplie.

Je vous en conjure.

Je vous le demande par grace.

Obligez-moi jusqu'à ce point-

II. Expressions de tendresse.

MA vie,

5

5

15

2

ts

Ls

ks

ps

ks

les

WS

Les

Ma chere ame.

Mon amour.

Mon petit mignon, ou ma
petite mignonne.

Mon petit cœur.

Ma mie.

Ma petite pouponne.

Ma chere fanfan, ou ma chere

Mon bel ange. Mon tout. le perroquet parle, the parrot talks.

la pie caquete, the magpye chatters.

la poule pond des the hen lays œufs, ou elle couve;

the magpye chatters.

the magpye chatters.

the hen lays eggs, or she broods.

Familiar Phrases:

1. To ask fomething.

I Pray you, or pray, give me!
If you please.
Bring me.
Lend me.
I thank you:
I give you thanks!
Go and fetch.
Presently.
Dear Sir, do me that kindness.

Do me that favour or kind-

Dear Madam, grant me that favour.

I befeech you.

I intreat or I conjure you to do
I beg it as a favour.

Oblige me so far.

II. Expressions of kindness.

My life.
My dear foul, deary.
My love.
My little darling.

My little heart. Sweet heart. My little honey: My dear child.

My pretty angel: Myall. III. Pour remercier, & faire III. To thank and compliment ? compliment ou amitié. or shew a kindness.

E vous remercie. Je vous rends graces. Je vous rends mille graces;

Je le ferai avec plaifir. De tout mon cœur. De bon cœur. Je vous fuis obligé. Je fuis tout à vous. Je fuis votre serviteur: Votre très-humble serviteur. Vous êtes trop obligeant. Vous vous donnez trop de

peine.

Je n'en trouve point à vous

Vous êtes fort gracieux ou fort obligeant.

Cela est fort obligeant. Que fouhaitez-vous?

Je vous prie d'en user librement avec moi.

Sans compliment. Sans cérémonie.

Je vous aime de tout mon cœur.

Et moi ausli. Faites fond fur moi.

Commandez-moi.

Honorez-moi de vos commandemens.

Avez-vous quelque chose à me commander ?

Vous n'avez qu'à commander. Disposez de votre serviteur. Je n'attends que vos commandemens.

Vous n'avez qu'à dire. Vous me faites trop d'honneur.

Treve de complimens, je vous prie.

Laissons les cérémonies.

Faites mes baisemains Monsieur L.

Thank you. I give you thanks. I give or render you a thoufand thanks.

I will do it with pleasure. With all my heart.

Heartily.

I am obliged to you. I am wholly yours. I am your servant. Your most humble servant. You are too obliging.

You give yourfelf too much

trouble.

I find none in ferving you.

You are very kind or very obli-

That is very obliging. What will you be pleased to have? I defire you to be free with me.

Without compliment. Without ceremony. I love you with all my heart; And I also. Rely, or depend upon me. Command me.

Honour me with your commands.

Have you any thing to command me? or Have you any commands for me?

You need but command. Dispose of your servant. I only wait for your commands.

Do but Speak the word. You do me too much honour. Let us forbear compliments, I pray.

Let us forbear ceremonies. Present my service to Mr. L-i Affurez-le de mon souvenir. Assurez-le de mon amitié. Je ne manquerai pas.

Affurez Madame - de mes

respects.

Faites mes complimens à Mademoiselle, assurez - la de or Mistress. mon amitié.

Passez devant, je suis prêt à

vous fuivre.

Après vous, Monsieur. Je sais trop bien ce que je

Je ne m'oublierai pas jusques

Je suis confus de toutes vos civilités.

Brisons là-dessus.

Laiflons ces complimens.

Vous voulez donc que je commette une incivilité.

Je la ferai pour vous obéir. Pour vous faire plaifir. Je n'aime point tant de façons. Je ne suis point façonnier. C'est le mieux.

Vous avez raison.

IV. Pour affirmer, pour nier, pour consentir, &c.

L est vrai. Est-il vrai? Il n'est que trop vrai. Pour vous dire la vérité ou

à ne point mentir. En effet, il est ainsi. Qui en doute ? Il n'y a point de doute. Je crois qu'oui. Je crois que non. Je dis que fi. Je dis que non. Je gage qu'oui. Je gage que non.

Oui, par ma toi, En conscience. Sur ma vie.

Remember me to him: Remember my love to him: I will not fail. Present my respects, or duty; to my Lady .-

Remember me kindly to Madam

Go before, I am ready to follow you.

After you, Sir.

I know too well what I owe

I will not forget myself so far. as that comes to.

I am ashamed of all your civilities.

No more of that.

Let us forbear these compliments. You will have me then commit

a piece of rudeness.

I shall do it to obey you. To please you.

I do not love so many ceremonies I am not for ceremonies. That is the best way.

You are in the right. IV. To affirm, deny, confent;

T is true; Is it true: It is but too true. To tell you the trush.

Really it is fo. Who doubts it? who questions tel There is no doubt of it? I believe so. I believe not. I say yes. I fay no. I lay it is; I lay it is not. Yes , faith. In conscience: Upon my life.

Que je meure, si je vous ments.

Oui, je vous jure. Je vous jure, foi de Gentilhomme.

Foi d'honnête homme, Foi d'homme d'honneur, Foi d'homme de bien.

Sur mon honneur.
Croyez-moi.
Je puis vous dire.
Je puis vous affurer.
Je gagerois quelque chose:
Ne vous moquez-vous pas?
Parlez-yous sérieusement?

Je vous parle sérieusement, je dis tout de bon. Je vous en réponds. Vous avez deviné. Vous avez rencontré.

Je vous crois ou je vous en crois.

On peut vous croire. Cela n'est pas impossible. Hé bien, à la bonne heure.

Tout beau, tout beau. Il n'est pas vrai. Cela est faux. Il n'y a rien de cela. C'est un mensonge. C'est une fausseté. Je me moquois. Je le faisois pour rire. Je le disois pour rire. Vraiment oui. Je le veux bien. J'y consens. J'y donne les mains. Je ne m'y oppose pas. J'en suis d'accord, Tope. Je ne veux pas. Je m'y oppose.

Let me die, if I tell you an untruth or a lye.
Yes, I swear.
I swear, as I am a gentleman.

As I am an honest man, or As I am a man of honour, Upon my honest word.

Upon my honour or credit.

Believe me.
I can tell you.

I can tell you.
F can affure you.
I could lay fomething.
Do not you jest?
Are you ferious? or Are you in earnest?

I speak or am in earnest.

I warrant you.

You have gueffed right.

You have hit the nail on the head.

I believe you.

One may believe you. That is not impossible. Well, let it be fo, or Well and good, or Well, in good time. Softly, fair and foftly. It is not true. That is false. There is no fuch thing. That is a lye. That is an untrutk. I did but jest. I did it in jeft. I faid it in jeft. Yes indeed, or Truly yes, I will. I consent to it. I give my consent to it. I am not against it. I agree to it. Done. I will not. I am against it.

V. Pour consulter, ou pour con- V. To confult, or confider. fidérer.

Que faut-il faire? Qu'y a-t-il W Hat is to be done.

à faire ?

Oue ferons-nous?

Que me conseillez - vous de

Quel remede y a-t-il à cela? Quel parti prendrons-nous? Faisons comme cela-Faisons une chose-Il vaudra mieux que je-Arrêtez un peu.

Ne vaudroit-il pas mieux que-

J'aimerois mieux.

Vous feriez mieux fi-Laissez-moi faire.

Si j'étois à votre place. Si j'étois que de vous, je-

C'est tout un. C'est la même chose.

VI. De manger & de boire.

'Ai bon appétit. Pai faim.

J'ai grand faim.

Il me semble qu'il y a trois jours que je n'ai rien mangé.

Mangez quelque chose. Que voulez-vous manger? Je mangerois bien un mor-

ceau de quelque chose. Donnez-moi quelque chose à

manger.

J'ai assez mangé. Je suis rassassé.

J'ai mangé tout mon content. Voulez-yous manger davan-

Je n'ai plus d'appétit.

J'ai foit.

J'ai grand soif.

Je meurs de soif, ou j'étouffe ec foif.

What shall we do? What do you advise me to do?

What remedy is there for it? What course shall we take? Let us do so and so-Let us do one thing-It will be better for me to-Hold a little. Would it no be better that-I had rather. You had best to-Let me alone. Were I in your place: If I was you, I-It is all one. It is the fame thing.

VI. Of eating and drinking.

mach: Have a good appetite, or sto-I am hungry. ( starved. I am very hungry, I am almost Methinks I have eat nothing these three days.

Eat something. What will you eat? I could eat a bit of something.

Give me something to eat,

I have eat enough. I am fatisfied. I have eat my belly full. Will you eat any more?

I have no more stomach. I am dry. I am very dry. I am almost choaked with thirst. Je suis fort altéré.
Donnez-moi à boire.
Je vous remercie.
Je boirois bien un verre de vin,
Buvez donc.
J'ai assez bu.
Je ne saurois plus boire,
Je n'ai plus de sois.
Je suis désaltéré.
Ma sois est étanchée.

I am very thirsty:
Give me some drink.
I thank you.
I could drink a glass of wine.
Drink then.
I have drunk enough.
I can drink no more.
I am no longer dry.
I have lost my thirst.
My thirst is quenched.

VII. D'aller, de venir, de se VII. Of going, coming, fiirmouvoir, &c. ring, &c.

# D'Où venez-vous ?

Je viens — Je vais — Montez — Descendez —

Entrez — Sortez —

Avancez.

Ne bougez ou ne remuez

Demeurez-là. Approchez-vous de moi, Retirez-vous. Allez-vous-en. Reculez-vous un peu. Venez ici, ou venez çà, Attendez un peu. Attendez-moi. N'allez pas si vîte. Vous allez trop vîte. Otez-vous de devant moi. Ne me touchez pas. Laissez cela. Pourquoi? Parce que. Je fuis bien ici. La porte est fermée; La porte est ouverte. Ouvrez la porte. Fermez la porte. Ouvrez la fenêtre. Fermez la fenêtre. Venez par ici. Allez par là.

Passez par ici.

Stay there. Come near me: Get you gone. Go your ways: Go back a little Come hither. Stay a little. Stay for me. Do not go fo fast. You go too fast. Get you out of my fight. Do not touch me. Let that alone. Why? Becaufe. I am well here: The door is shut. The door is open; Open the door. Shut the door. Open the window! Shut the window. Come this way. Go that way. Come or pass this way.

Paffez par là. Oue cherchez-yous? Ou'avez-vous perdu?

Go or pass that way. What do you look for ? What have you loft?

VIII. De parler, de dire, de fai- VIII. Of speaking, saying, re . &c.

doing . &c.

PArlez haut. Vous parlez trop bas. A qui parlez-vous? Parlez-vous à moi? Parlez-lui. Parlez-vous Français? Savez-vous parler Français? Je le parle un peu. Que dites-vous? Qu'avez-vous dit? Je ne dis rien. Je n'ai rien dit. Taifez-vous. Je me tais. Elle ne veut pas se taire. Elle ne fait que causer ou caqueter.

Je l'ai oui dire.

Je ne l'ai jamais oui dire. On me l'a dit. On le dit. Tout le monde le dit. Monfieur me l'a dit. Madame ne me l'a pas dit. Vous l'a-t-il dit? Vous l'a-t-elle dit? Quand l'avez-vous oui dire? Je l'ai oui dire aujourd'hui. Qui vous l'a dit? Je ne le crois pas. C'est une fourberie. Que dit-il? Que dit-elle? Que vous a-t-il dit? Que vous a-t-elle dit? Il ne m'a rien dit. Elle ne m'a rien dit.

Ne lui dites pas cela.

Il ne m'a pas dit des nouvelles. Monfieur m'a dit des nouvel-

S Peak aloud. You Speak too low. Whom do you speak to? Do you speak to me? Speak to him or her. Do you Speak French? Can you speak French? I speak it a little. What do you fay? What did you fay? I fay nothing? I faid nothing. Hold your tangue. I do hold my tongue. She won't hold her tongue. She does nothing but prattle or tattle.

I heard it. I never heard it: I was told fo. They fay fo. Every one fays fo: Master told it me. My lady did not tell it me. Did he tell it you? Did she tell it you? When did you hear it? I heard it to-day. Who told you? I do not believe it. That is a flam or sham. What does he fay? What does she fay? What did he say to you? What did she fay to you? He faid nothing to me. She faid nothing to me. He told me no news. Master told me news.

De not tell him that?

Je lui dirai! Je ne lui dirai pas. Ne dites mot. Je ne leur dirai pas. Ne leur dites pas. Avez-vous dit cela? Non, je ne l'ai pas dit! Ne l'avez-vous pas dit? Ne l'ont-ils pas dit ? Que faites-vous? Qu'avez-vous fait ? Je ne fais rien. Je n'ai rien fait. Avez-vous fait? N'avez-vous pas fait ? Que fait-il? Que fait-elle? Que vous plaît-il? Que souhaitez-vous?

Qu'est-ce qui vous manque? Que demandez-vous? Répondez-moi.

Que ne répondez-vous?

I will tell him? I will not tell hims Don't fay a word: I will not tell them? Do not tell them. Have you said that? No, I did not fay it. Did you not fay it? Did they not fay it? What do you do? What have you done? I do nothing. I have done nothing. Have you done? Have not you done? What does he do? What does she do? What will you please to have?

What do you want?
What do you ask?
Answer me.
Why do not you answer?

IX. D'entendre ou d'ouïr, d'é- IX. Of hearing, hearkening, &c.

M'Entendez-vous?
Je ne vous entends pas.
Je ne faurois vous entendre.
Parlez plus haut.
Ecoutez, venez ici.
Je vous entends.
Je vous écoute.
Demeurez en repos.
Ne faites pas de bruit.
Quel bruit fait-on là?

On ne sauroit s'entendre par ler.

Quel tintamarre faites - vous

Vous me rompez la tête. Vous m'étourdissez. Vous êtes incommode, Do you hear me?

I do not hear you.

I cannot hear you.

Speak louder.

Hark ye, come hither.

I hear you.

I listen or hearken to you.

Be quiet.

Do not make a noise.

What a noise do they make there?

One cannot hear another speak.

What a thundering noise you make there?
You break my head.
You make my head giddy.
You are troublesome.

X. D'entendre ou comprendre. X. Of understanding or appre-

L'Entendez-vous bien?
Avez-vous entendu ce qu'il a

Entendez-vous ce qu'il dit ? M'entendez-vous bien ? Je vous entends bien. Je ne vous entends pas. Entendez-vous le Français ? Je ne l'entends pas. Je l'entends assez bien. Monsieur l'entend-il ?

Il ne l'entend pas.
M'avez-vous entendu?
Je ne vous ai pas entendu.
Je vous ai bien entendu.
L'avez-vous entendu?
L'avez-vous entendue?
Les avez-vous entendue?
Les avez-vous entendues?
Ne m'entendez-vous pas?
Ne l'entendez-vous pas?

Ne les entendez-vous pas?

XI. Pour interroger.

COmment dites-vous?

Qu'est-ce que c'est? ou qu'estce qu'il y a?

Que dit-on?

Que veut dire cela?

Que voulez-vous dire? ou
qu'entendez-vous?

A quoi sert cela?à quoi bon cela?

Que vous semble?

Dites-moi, peut-on savoir?
Peut-on vous demander?
Que demandez-vous?
Comment, Monsieur,
Qu'y a-t-il à faire?
Que souhaitez-vous?
Que yous plaît-il?

A quel propos a-t-il dit cela?

X. Of understanding or apprehending.

Do you understand him well? Did you understand what he said?

Do you understand what he says?
Do you understand me well?
I understand you well.
I do not understand you.
Do you understand French?
I do not understand it.
I understand it presty well.
Does Master, or the gentleman;
understand it?

He does not understand it.
Did you understand me?
I did not understand you.
I understood you well.
Did you understand him?
Did you understand her?

Did you understand them?

Do you not understand me?

Do you not understand him or
her?

Do you not understand them?

XI. To ask a question.

How do you say?
What's that? or What's the matter?
What do they say?
What means that?
What do you mean?

What's that good for?
What do you think?
To what purpose did he say
that?
Tell me, may a body know?

Tell me, may a body know?
May a body ask you?
What do you ask?
How, Sir?
What's to be done?
What do you want?
What will you pleafe to have?

ndre

ake

ak.

YOU

Répondez-moi. Que ne répondez-vous?

XII. De savoir.

Avez-vous cela? Je ne sais pas. Je ne le sais pas. Je n'en sais rien. Elle le savoit. Ne le savoit-il pas? Supposez que je le susse: Il n'en faura rien. L'a-t-il fu? Iln'en a jamais rien su. Je le savois avant vous. Pas que je sache.

Why do you not answer? XII. Of knowing, or having know

Answer me:

ledge of. Do you know that? I don't know, or I know not I don't know it. I know nothing of it. She knew of it. Did he not know it? Suppose I knew it. He shall know nothing of it. Did he know of it? He never knew any thing of in I knew it before you. Not that I know.

& de se ressouvenir.

E conneissez-vous? La connoissez-vous? Les connoissez-vous? Je le connois. Je ne les connois pas. Nous nous connoissons.

Nous ne nous connoissons pas. Ne le connoissez-vous pas? Je crois que je l'ai connu. Je l'ai connue. Nous nous fommes connus. Je le connois de vue. Je la connois de réputation. Il me connoissoit bien.

Me connoissez-vous? J'ai oublié votre nom. M'avez-vous oublié? Vous connoît-elle? Monfieur vous connoît-il? Il ne me connoît pas. Monsieur me connoît bien. Il ne me connoît plus. Il m'a oublié. Elle ne me connoît plus.

XIII. De connoître, d'oublier, XIII. Of knowing, or being acquainted with, forgetting and

remembering. O you know him? Do you know her? Do you know them? I know him. I do not know them: We know one another, or we are acquainted together.

We do not know one another. Do you not know him? I believe I have known him. I have known her. We have known one another. I know him by fight. I know her by reputation. He knew me well, or he did know me well.

Do you know me? I have forgot your name. Have you forgot me? Does she know you? Does the gentleman know you? He does not know me. The gentleman knows me well-He knows me no more. He has forgot me. She knows me no more,

Jai l'honneur d'être connu de lui.

Vous souvenez-vous de cela? Il ne m'en souvient pas, ou je ne m'en souviens pas bien. Je m'en souviens fort bien. I have the honour to be known to him.

Do you remember that? I do not remember it.

I remember it very well:

XIV. De l'âge, de la vie, de la XIV. Of age, life, death, &c.

Quel âge avez-vous? Quel âge a votre frere? Pai vingt-cinq ans.

Il a vingt-cinq ans.
Vous êtes plus vieux que moi.
Il commence à tirer sur l'âge.
Quel âge pouvez-vous bien
avoir?

Je me porte bien, c'est le principal.

Etes-vous marié?

VE

d

u?

11.

Combien de fois avez-vous

Combien de femmes avezvous eues?

Avez-vous encore pere &

Votre pere est-il en vie ou est-il vivant?

Son pere & sa mere sont morts. Mon pere est mort.

Ma mere est morte.

Il y a deux ans que mon pere est mort.

Ma mere est remariée.
Combien d'enfans avez-yous?
J'en ai quatre.
Fils ou filles?

J'ai un fils & trois filles.

Combien de freres avez-vous? Je n'en ai point qui soient en vie.

Ils font tous morts.

Nous fommes tous mortele

How old are you?

How old is your brother?

I am twenty-five years old, or
I am twenty-five years of age.

He is five-and-twenty years old;

You are older than I.

He begins to grow old.

How old may you be?

I am well, that is the chief thing.

Are you married?

How often have you been mar-

How many wives have you had?

Have your father and a mother. still?

Is your father alive or living?

His father and mother are dead: My father is dead. My mother is dead.

My father has been dead thefe two years.

My mother is married again. How many children have you? I have four.

Sons or daughters?

I have a fon and three daugh-

How many brothers have you? I have none alive.

They are all dead.
We are all mortal.
E c 2

une jeune Demoiselle.

L'Tes-vous encore au lit? ou ARe you in bed still? êtes-vous encoré couchée ?

Dormez-vous? Non, je ne fais que sommeiller. Eveillez-vous.

Vous dormez trop.

Vous êtes bien endormie. N'êtes-vous pas encore éveillée? Levez-vous promptement. Est-il déja temps de se lever? Vraiment, en doutez-vous? Il est près de neuf heures. Etes-vous levée? Votre sœur est-elle levée? Dépêchez-vous, ou hâtez-vous. Quene vous dépêchez-vous? Prenez garde.

Vous tomberez. Vous avez pense tomber. Approchez-vous du feu. Tenez-vous chaudement, Vous vous enrhumerez. Je suis enrhumée.

Je ne fais que tousser & cracher.

Mouchez-vous.

Habillez-vous; habillez-moi. Coëstez-vous; coëstez-moi. Mettez vos bas, (ou chauf-Mettez vos fouliers, (fez-vous.

Prenez cette chemise blanche. Lavez vous les mains, la bou-

che, & le visage.

Nettoyez vos dents.

Peignez-moi. Peignez-vous.

Nettoyez vos peignes.

Lacez-moi.

Faites-vous lacer.

Aidez-moi.

Que ne m'aidez-vous?

Avez-vous fait?

Pas encore.

Yous êtes bien longue.

Dites vos prieres.

XV. Entre une gouvernante & XV. Between a governess and a young Lady or gentlewoman.

Do you sleep? No , I do but sumber. Awake.

You sleep too much.

You are very sleepy. Are you not awake yet?

Rife quickly.

Is it time to rife already? Why truly, do you doubt it?

It is near nine o'clock.

Are you up? Is your fifter up?

Make hafte. Why do you not make haste?

Have a care.

You will fall. You were like to fall.

Come near the fire. Keep yourself warm. You will catch cold.

I have got a cold.

I do nothing but cough and Spit.

Blow your nofe.

Dress yourself; dress me. Drefs your head; drefs my head.

Put on your stockings. Put on your shoes. Take that clean shift.

Wash your hands, your mouth;

and your face. Cleanse your teeth.

> Comb my head. Comb your head.

Clean your combs.

Lace me. Get yourfelf laced.

Help me. Why do not you help me ?

Have you done? Not yet.

You are very tedious. Say your prayers.

Parlez haut.
Commencez,
Continuez.
Achevez.
Où est votre livre de prieres?
Apportez votre bible.
Cherchez votre bible.
Lisez un chapitre.
Où finites-vous hier?

Je finis ici.
Vous ne tenez pas bien votre
livre.

Lifez doucement.
Epellez ce mot-là.
A, de par foi, A.
Vous lifez trop vîte.
Vous ne lifez pas bien.
Vous lifez trop lentement.
Vous n'apprenez rien.
Vous n'observez rien.
Vous n'étudiez pas.
Vous ne profitez pas.
Vous êtes paresseus.
Que marmotrez-vous là?
Recommencez.

Vous ne savez - pas votre le-

Voilà votre leçon.

Je vous prie, donnez-moi une autre leçon.

Pourquoi me parlez-vous Anglais?

Parlez toujours Français. Voulez-vous déjeûner?

Que voulez - vous pour votre déjeuné ?

Voulez-vous du pain & du beurre?

Dites ce que vous voulez. Hâtez-vous de déjeûner.

Avez-vous déjeuné?
Prenez votre ouvrage.
Montrez-moi votre ouvrage.
Cela n'est pas bien.
Refaites tout cela,
Vous faites des grimaces.

Speak aloud.
Begin.
Go on.
Make an end.
Where is your prayer-book?
Bring your bible.
Look for your bible.
Read a chapter.
Where did you leave off yester-day?
I left off here.

You do not hold your book right.

Read softly.

Spell that word.

A, by itself, A.

You read too sast.

You do not read well.

You read too slowly.

You learn nothing.

You observe nothing.

You do not study.

You do not improve.

You are idle or lazy.

What do you mutter there?

Begin again.

You do not know your lesson.

There is your lesson. Pray give me another lesson.

Why do you speak English to

Speak always French.
Will you eat your breakfast?
What will you have for your breakfast?

Will you have some bread and

Say what you will have.

Make haste to eat your breakfast.

Have you breakfasted?
Take your work.
Shew me your work.
That is not right.
Do all that over again.
You make mouths.

Avez-vous une bonne aiguille? Avez-vous du fil? Laissez votre ouvrage. Allez jouer un peu.

Revenez travailler quand vous aurez joué.

Allez-vous promener dans le

jardin.

Ne vous échauffez pas. Revenez bientôt. Il est temps de dîner. Mettez-vous à table. Asseyez-vous.

Mettez votre serviette devant

vous.

Où est votre couteau, votre fourchette, & votre cuiller? Bénissez la table.

Mangez de la soupe.

Mangez-en.

Voulez-vous du mouton? Voulez-vous du gras ou du maigre?

Aimez-vous le gras? Voulez-vous de cela? Voulez-vous que je vous serve

de ce mets?

Aimez-vous la fauce?
Dites-moi ce que vous aimez.
Mangez, vous ne mangez pas.
Voulez-vous un os?

Tenez, voilà une aile de pou-

Jet.

Mangez du pain avec votre viande.

Avez-vous bu?
Demandez à boire.
Cette viande est-elle bonne?
En voulez-vous davantage?
Avez-vous assez mangé?
Avez-vous bien dîné?
Aimez-vous le fromage?
Rendez graces.
Allez danser.
Avez-vous danse?
Exercez-vous.

Have you a good needle?

Have you any thread?

Leave your work.

Go and play a little.

Come to work again when you have played.

Go and walk in the garden.

Do not over-heat yourself.
Come again quickly.
It is dinner-time.
Sit at table.
Sit down.
Put your napkin before you.

Where's your knife, your fork, and your spoon?
Say grace.
Eat some soop.
Eat some.
Will you have some mutton?
Will you have fat or lean?

Do you love fat?.
Will you have some of that?
Shall I help you to some of that
dish?

Do you love fauce?
Tell me what you love.
Eat, you do not eat.
Will you have a bone?
Here, there's the wing of a icken.

Eat bread with your meat.

Have you drunk?

Call or ask for some drink.

Is this meat good?

Will you have any more of it?

Have you eat enough?

Have you dined well?

Do you love cheese?

Say grace.

Go to dance.

Have you danced?

Exercise yourself.

Dansez un menuet.
Vous ne dansez pas bien.
Tenez-vous droite.
Haussez la tête.
Faites la révérence.
Regardez moi.
Que regardez-vous?
Votre Maître est-il parti?
Avez-vous déja fait?
Allez chanter.
Portez votre livre avec vous.

Revenez travailler quand vous aurez fait,

Avez-vous chanté?
Avez-vous une nouvelle leçon?
Vous ne chantez pas bien.
Chantez un air.
Chantez une chanfon.
Vous chantez affez bien.
Jouez de l'épinette.
Jouez du claveffin.
Allez jouer de la guitare.

Votre guitare est-elle accordée ?

Savez-vous accorder votre guitare?

Retournez à votre ouvrage.
Allez apprendre le Français.
Où avez-vous mis votre grammaire?

Cherchez votre livre.
Quelle leçon avez-vous?
Quel dialogue avez-vous lu?
Répétez votre leçon.
Vous ne la favez pas.
Vous ne favez rien.
Lifez devant moi.
Vous ne prononcez pas bien.

Vous ne prononcez pas bien. Savez - vous votre leçon par tœur?

Vous n'avez point de mémoire. Vous ne prenez pas de peine. Que voulez-vous pour votre goûter, ou pour votre souper?

Venez souper. Prenez du lait, Dance a minuet.
You do not dance well.
Stand upright.
Hold up your head.
Make a curtefy.
Look upon me.
What do you look upon?
Is your master gone?
Have you done already?
Go-and-sing.
Carry your book with you.
Come to work again when you have done.

Have you fung?
Have you a new lesson?
You do not sing well.
Sing a tune.
Sing a fong.
You sing pretty well:
Play on the spinnet.
Play on the harpsichord.
Go and play on the guitar?
Is your guitar in tune?

Can you tune your guitar?

Return to your work:
Go and learn French.
Where have you put your grant mar?

Look for your book.
What lesson have you?
What dialogue have you read?
Repeat your lesson.
You do not know it.
You know nothing.
Read before me.
You do not pronounce well.
Can you say your lesson by heart?

You have no memory.
You take no pains.
What will you have for your afternooning, or for your supper?
Come to supper.
Take some milk.

Ne mangez point tant de fruit.
Vous ferez malade.
Le fruit ne vous vaut rien.
Il est temps de vous coucher.
Allez-yous coucher.
Déshabillez-vous.
Priez Dieu.

Levez - vous demain de bon matin.

I L fait fort beau temps. Ce jour clair & ferein invite à

XVI. De la promenade.

la promenade.

Il n'y a point de nuage.
Allons-nous promener.
Allons prendre l'air.
Voulez-vous aller faire un tour?
Voulez-vous venir avec moi?
Répondez-moi, dites-moi oui

Je le veux bien.
J'y consens.
J'en suis d'accord.
Je vous accompagnerai.
Où irons-nous?
Allons-au parc.
Allons dans les prairies,

Irons-nous en carrosse? Comme il vous plaira. Comme vous voudrez. Allons-y à pied.

Vous avez raison.
Cela est bon pour la santé.
On gagne de l'appétit en marchant.

Courage, allons, marchons.
Par où irons-nous?
Par où allez-vous?
Par où il vous plaira.
Par ici, ou par là.
Allons par ici.
A main droite ou à droite.

A main gauche ou à gauche.

Do not eat fo much fruit?
You will be fick.
Fruit is not good for you.
It is time for you to go to bed;
Go to bed.
Undress yourself.
Pray to God.
Rise to-morrow betimes.

## XVI. Of walking.

IT is very fine weather.

This clear and serene day invidues to walk.

There is no cloud at all.

Let us walk out.

Let us go and take the air.

Will you go and take a turn?

Will you go along with me?

Answer, tell me yes or no.

I will.
I consent to it.
I agree to it.
I shall wait on you.
Whither shall we go?
Let us go into the park.
Let us go into the meadows of fields.

Shall we go in a coach?
As you please.
As you will.

Let us go thither on foot, or let us walk it.

You are in the right. That is good for the health. One gets a stomach by walking.

Chear up, come on, let us walk.
Which way shall we go?
Which way do you go?
Which way you please.
This way, or that way.
Let us go this way.
On the right hand or to the ght.

On the left hand or to the left. VoulezVoulez-vous aller par eau? Où est le bateau? où sont les bateliers?

Entrez dans le bateau.

Prenez-vous un bateau avec un rameur ou avec deux rameurs?

Nous ne voulons que traverser la riviere,

L'eau est fort calme.

Elle commence à s'agiter.

Où voulez-vous débarquer?

Nous sommes fort près du rivage ou du bord.

Arrêtez le bateau.

Promenons notre vue sur ces champs & ces prairies.

Que cette verdure est belle!

Ces prés sont émaillés de mille belles fleurs.

Voilà un beau coup-d'œil. C'est un endroit fort gracieux. Les arbres sont en sleurs.

Les rosiers commencent à boutonner.

Ces roses ne sont pas encore

Le bled pousse.

let

ng.

lk.

the

left.

La montre des bleds est belle. Les épis sont fort longs. Le bled est mûr.

C'est une belle plaine.

Ces ombres sont fort agréables.

Que tout est beau ici! Il me semble que je suis dans un paradis terrestre.

N'entendez-vous pas la douce

mélodie des oiseaux. Le doux chant ou gazouille-

ment du rossignol.

N'entends-je pas le coucou?

Non, nous ne sommes pas en-

Vous allez trop vîte.

Je ne faurois vous fuivre. Je ne faurois aller fi vîte. Will you go by water?
Where is the boat? where are
the watermen?

Go into the boat.

Do you take a sculler or oars?

We will just cross the water.

The water is very calm.
It begins to grow rough.
Where will you land?
We are very near the shore:

Stop the boat. Let us view the fields and mealows.

What fine green is here!
These meadows are enameled with a thousand fine slowers.
That is a fine prospect.
This is a very pleasant place:
The trees are in blossom.
The rose-bushes begin to bud.

These roses are not yet blown.

The corn comes up.
There is a good shew of corn:
The ears are very long.
The corn is ripe.
This is a fine plain.
These shades are very pleasant:

How fine are all things here! Methinks I am in an earthly paradife.

Do you not hear the sweet melody of birds?

The sweet singing or the warbling of the nightingale.

Do not I hear the cuckow?.

You go too fast.

I cannot follow you.

I cannot go so fast.

F f

Je ne saurois vous tenir pied. N'allez pas si vite.

Vous êtes un mauvais marcheur. Je vous prie, allez un peu

plus doucement.

Reposons-nous un peu.
Ce n'en vaut pas la peine.
Etes-vous las?
Je suis fort fatigué.
Couchons-nous sur l'herbe.
Gardez vous-en bien.
Cela est fort mal-sain.
L'herbe est humide & mouil-

lée.

Passons dans ce bois.

Entrons dans ce bocage ou dans ce bosquet.

Que ce lieu est agréable! Qu'il est propre pour l'étude! Voici trois allées,

Que ces arbres sont bien

Ils semblent s'entre-baiser.

Ces arbres font un bel ombrage ou une belle ombre.

Que ces arbres sont touffus!

Les rayons du foleil ne sauroient les percer.

Voici de beaux vergers. Il y a beaucoup de fruit.

Je vois des pommes, des poires, des noisettes, des avelines, berds, cherries. des cerises.

J'aimerois mieux des noix &

des châtaignes.

Ces abricots & ces pêches me font venir l'eau à la bouche. Je mangerois bien de ces prunes.

Que coûte la livre de cerises?

Deux fols. Achetons-en.

Je crains que nous serons mouillés.

Je vois que le temps commence à se couvrir.

Retournons-nous-en.

I cannot keep pate with you? Do not go so fast. You are a bad walker. Pray go a little sofilier.

Let us rest a little.

It is not worth while.

Are you weary?

I am mighty weary or tired.

Let us lie down upon the grass!

Take heed of that.

It is very unwholesome.

The grass is moist and wet.

Let us pass over into that wood. Let us go into that grove.

What a pleasant place is this!
How fit for study!
Here are three walks.
How well these trees are planted on set!
They seem to kiss one another.

They seem to kiss one another. These trees make a fine shade.

How thick thefe trees are with leaves!

The fun beams cannot pierce through them.

Here are fine orchards.

There is a great deal of fruit.

I see apples, pears, nuts, filberds, cherries.

I had rather have walnuts and chefnuts.

These apricocks and peaches make my mouth water.

I could eat some of those plums.
What are cherries a pound?
Two pence.

Let us buy some.

I am afraid we shall be wet.

I fee the weather begins to be cloudy.

Let us go back again.

Il se fait tard, Le soleil se couche. N'allez pas si vîte. Attendez-moi.

Allons, allons, si vous êtes las, vous vous délasserez en soupant. you will rest yourself at supper.

Le grows late? The fun fets. Do not go so fast. Stay for me.

Come, come, if you be weary ;

XVII. Pour se promener dans un XVII. To walk in a flower garparterre ou jardin à fleurs,

Promenons-nons dans cette allée. Voilà de fort belles fleurs. Comment s'appelle cette fleur? C'est une tubéreuse.

Voilà de belles violettes & de beaux jasmins.

Cueillons des œillets & des roses. Faisons-en un bouquet. Faites-moi un bouquet. Ce bouquet fent bon. Donnez-moi cette tulipe. Quel rosier est-ce là? Donnez-moi une role. Prenez-en une. Allons dans ce berceau.

Entrons dans ce cabinet de verdure ou dans cette falle verte.

Allons à l'ombre. Voilà un beau tapis verd.

XVIII, Du temps.

Uel temps fait-il? Fait-il beau temps? Fait-il mauvais temps? Fait-il chaud? Fait-il froid? Le soleil luit-il? Il fait beau temps. Il fait mauvais temps. Il fait vilain temps.

Il fait un temps sec, humide; pluvieux, orageux, venteux, ou windy, or snowy weather.

Oici un fort beau parterre. HEre is a very fine flowergarden.

Let us walk in this walk. There are very fine flowers. How do you call that flower? It is a tuberofe.

There are fine violets, and fine ja (min.

Let us gather pinks and roses: Let us make a no segay of them. Make me a nosegay. That no fegay smells well. Give me that tulip. What rose-tree is that? Give me a rofe. Take one. Let us go into that bower. Let us go into that green arbour;

Let us go to the shade. There is a fine green plot.

XVIII. Of the weather.

How is the weather? Is it fine weather? It is bad weather? Is it hot? Is it cold? Does the fun shine? It is fine weather. It is bad weather. It is ugly weather. It is dry , wet , rainy , ftormy ;

Un temps inconstant & variable, Unsettled and changeable weather,

Il fait chaud. Il fait froid.

Il fait grand chaud, ou grand

Il fait un temps clair & serein. Le soleil luit.

Il fait un temps obscur ou sombre.

Il fait un temps plein de nuages ou couvert.

Les nuages sont fort épais.

Pleut-il?

Je ne le crois pas.

Il pleut.

Il ne pleut pas. Il pleut à verse.

Ce n'est qu'une ondée.

Elle passera dans un moment. l'appréhende que nous ayons de la pluie.

N'appréhendez pas ou ne crai-

gnez pas.

Ce n'est qu'une nuée qui passe.

Il commence à pleuvoir. Il pleuvra tout aujourd'hui.

J'en doute.

La pluie passera bientôt. Mettons-nous à couvert.

Ce n'est pas la peine. Ce n'est que de l'eau. Craignez-vous l'eau? Point du tout.

J'appréhende seulement de gâter mes habits.

Il pleut déja.

Il pleut bien fort.

Il ne faut pas fortir par ce temps-là.

Il grêle.

Il grêle d'une grande force.

Il neige. Neige-t-il?

Il neige à gros flocons.

Il gele. Il dégele.

Je crois qu'il gele bien fort. C'est une forte gelée. It is hot. It is cold.

It is very hot, or very cold.

It is clear and ferene weather. The fun shines. It is dark weather.

It is cloudy, gloomy weather.

The clouds are very thick.

Does it rain?

I do not believe it.

It rains.

It does not rain.

It rains as fast as it can pour.

It is but a shower.

It will be over presently.

I am afraid we shall have some rain.

Fear not.

It is but a cloud that paffes by,
It begins to rain.
It will rain all day.
I question it.
The rain will soon be over.
Let us shelter ourselves.
It is not worth the while.
It is nothing but water.
Are you asraid of water?
Not at all.
I am only asraid to spoil my

I am only afraid to spoil my

It rains already.

It rains apace or very fast.

We must not go out in such
weather.

It hails.
It hails very hard.
It fnows.
Does it fnow?

It snows in great flakes.

It freezes. It thaws.

I think it freezes very hard. It is a hard frost.

Le dégel est venu.

La neige se fond.

Il fait un grand orage.

Il tonne.

Le tonnerre gronde.

Il éclaire où il fait des éclairs.

On ne voit que la lueur des

Il fait vent ou il fait du vent, ou le vent fouffle.

Il fait grand vent.

Il fait un vent froid.
Le vent est changé ou tourné.
Le vent tombe ou s'abat.
L'orage est passé.
Le temps s'éclaircit.
Le ciel commence à s'éclaircir.
Le temps se remet au beau ou il recommence à faire beau.

Les nuages se séparent & dis-

paroissent peu-à-peu.

Le soleil commence à paroître
ou à luire.

Je vois l'arc-en-ciel.
C'est signe de beau temps.
Il fait un grand brouillard.
Il fait un brouillard fort épais.
On ne sauroit se voir.
Voilà un brouillard qui se leve.

Voilà un brouillard qui se leve. Le soleil commence à se dissiper. C'est un brouillard puant.

#### XIX. De l'heure.

Uelle heure est-il?

Voyez quelle heure il est.
Dites-moi quelle heure il est.
Ne savez-vous pas quelle heure
il est?
Il est de bonne heure.
Il n'est pas tard.
Retournerons-nous au logis?
Il y a assez de temps.
Il n'est que midi.
Il est près d'une heure.
Une heure vient de sonner.

The thaw is come.
The fnow melts away.
It is a great ftorm.
It thunders.
The thunder roars.
It lightens.
One can fee nothing but the flashes of lightning.
The wind blows.

The wind blows hard or the wind is high.

The wind blows cold.

The wind is changed or turned.

The wind falls.

The florm is over.

It clears up.

The sky begins to clear up.

It begins to be fair again.

The clouds divide or break afunder, and disappear by degrees. The sun begins to shine.

I fee the rainbow.
It is a fign of fair weather.
There is a great fog.
There is a very thick fog.
We cannot fee one another.
There is a fog arifing.
The fun begins to dissipate it.
It is a stinking fog.

## XIX. Of the hour.

W Hat o'clock is it?
See what o'clock it is.
Tell me what o'clock it is.
Do you know what it is o'clock?

It is early.
It is not late.
Shall we go home again?
It is time enough.
It is but twelve o'clock at noon.
It is almost one,
One o'clock struck just now, or
It struck one just now.

Il est une heure & un quart. Il est une heure & demie. Il est une heure & trois quarts. Il est près de deux heures ou il s'en va deux heures.

Une heure n'est pas encore

fonnée.

Je n'ai pas ou'i l'horloge. Il est fix heures passées. Il est sept heures au soleil. Sept heures viennent de sonner. Huit heures sont sonnées. Environ les dix heures. Il s'en va minuit.

Comment le favez-vous ? L'horloge sonne. L'entendez-vous sonner? Je crois qu'il n'est pas si tard. Regardez à votre montre, Elle avance. Elle retarde. Elle ne va pas, Montez-la.

Voyez quelle heure il est au cadran.

Voyez au soleil. Les cadrans ne s'accordent pas, L'aiguille est rompue. Où est votre sablier?

#### XX. Des Saisons.

Uelle saison vous plast da- W Hat season pleases you best? vantage?

Le printemps est le plus agréa-

ble de toutes les faisons. Tout rit dans la nature, Le temps est fort doux.

L'air est tempéré. Il ne fait ni trop chaud, ni trop froid. (l'amour.

Tous les animaux font alors Nous n'avons point de printemps cette année.

Les saisons sont renversées. Il n'a point fait de printemps,

It is a quarter past one? It is half an hour past one? It is three quarters past one. It is near upon two, or it is upon the stroke of two.

It has not struck one yet.

I have not heard the clock. It is past fix. It is seven by the sun. It struck seven just now. It has struck eight. About ten of the clock. It is e'en twelve o'clock at night, or it is e'en midnight. How do you know it? The clock strikes. Do you hear it strike? I think it is not so late. Look on your watch. It goes too fast. It goes too flow. It does not go, It is down: Wind it up. See what o'clock it is by the

fun-dial. See by the fun.

The fun-dials do not agree. The hand is broken. Where is your hour-glass?

XX. Of the Seasons.

fe

tre

né

The spring is the most pleasant of all the seasons. Every thing smiles in nature. The weather is very mild. The air is temperate. It is neither too hot, nor too cold;

All creatures then make love. We have no spring this year.

The feasons are reversed. We have had no spring. C'est un petit hiver.
Rien n'est avancé.
La saison est bien reculée.
Nous avons un été bien chaud.
Ah! qu'il fait chaud!
Il fait une chaleur étoussante.
Il fait un temps vain, mou,
eu lâche.

Il fait une chaleur excessive.

Je ne saurois endurer la cha-

Je sue, je suis tout en eau.

Je meurs de chaud. Je n'ai jamais senti une telle chaleur.

C'est un fort beau temps pour les biens de la terre.

Nous aurons beaucoup de foin, & du bon regain.

La moisson sera fort abondante.

Il y a une grande abondance de fruits.

Tous les arbres ont bien donné. Nous avons besoin d'un peu de pluie.

La moisson approche.

On commence à couper les bleds.

On a fauché les prés. Il faut engranger le bled. Nous fommes à la canicule. L'été est passé.

L'automne ou la chûte des feuilles a pris sa place.

A?

int

٠.

old:

2.

Les vendanges approchent. La vendange est fort belle.

Nous ferons vendange ou nous vendangerons dans trois ou quatre jours.

Les vins seront bons cette an-

Les vignes ont bien donné.

Le vin sera à bon marché.

It is but a short winter.

Nothing is forward.

The season is very backward.

We have a very hot summer.

How hot it is!

It is excessive hot.

It is sultry weather.

It is a fultry heat.

I cannot endure heat.

I sweat, I sweat all over, or I am all over in a sweat.

I am extremely hot.

I never felt such heat or such hot weather.

It is very fine weather for the fruits of the earth.

We shall have a great deal of hay, and good after-grass. The harvest will be very plen-

tiful. There is abundance of fruit.

All the trees are full of fruit. We want a little rain.

Harvest time draws near. They begin to cut down the corn.

The meadows are mowed.
We must get in the corn.
We are in the dog-days.
The summer is gone.
Autumn or the fall of the least has taken its place.
Vintage draws near.

There is a very fine vintage.

We shall gather grapes (to make wine) in three or four days.

Wines will be good this year.

The vines have brought forth a great deal of grapes.
Wine will be cheap.

Il faut cueillir les fruits de l'arriere-faison.

Les pommes & les poires d'hi-

Les jours sont forts accourcis.

Les matinées font froides. L'hiver vient ou s'approche.

Les soirées sont longues. Le feu commence à être de saison.

Il fait bon auprès du feu.
L'hiver ne me plaît pas.
Il est bientôt nuit.
Les jours sont fort courts.
Il n'est plus jour à cinq heu-

On ne voit plus à cinq heures. Le crépuscule commence à quatre heures.

On ne sait à quoi passer le

Voici un hiver bien froid ou bien rude.

Vous souvient-il du grand hi-

Je n'ai jamais vu un hiver si froid. (tre

Les jours commencent à croî-Les jours sont un peu allongés. Nous n'avons presque point

eu d'hiver. Le printemps va réjouir la nature.

XXI. Allant à l'école.

D'Où venez-vous?

De chez moi ou du logis.

Où allez-vous si vîte?

Je vais à l'école.

Allez avec moi.

Attendez un peu.

Allons, je vous prie.

Pourquoi jouez-vous en marchant?

Ne vous amusez pas.

We must gather the fruits of the

Winter apples and pears.

The days are very much short-

The mornings are cold.
The winter comes or draws near

The evenings are long. Fire begins to fmell well.

It is good to be near the fire.
Winter does not please me.
It is soon night.
The days are very short.
It is no longer day-light at five o'clock.

One cannot see any more at five. The twilight begins at four.

One cannot tell how to spend one's time.

This is a very cold or very sharp winter.

Do you remember the great winter?

I never faw fo cold a winter.

The days begin to lenghten.
The days are a little longer.
We have had almost no winter at all.

The spring will foon chear of revive nature.

XXI. Going to School.

From whence come you?
From my own home.
Whither go you fo fast?
I go to school.
Go with me.
Stay a little.
Pray thee let us go.
Why do you play as you go?

Do not loiter.

Nous

Nous arriverons affez tôt ou

Quelle heure est-il?

Il est près de sept heures.

L'horloge n'a pas encore sonné.

Hâtons-nous, ou dépêchons-

'On n'a pas encore dit les prie-

Qui vient là au devant de nous? Un de nos compagnons d'école. Où allez-vous? A l'école. Allons ensemble.

## XXII. Dans l'école.

A Sseyez-vous à votre place.
Où est votre livre?
Voilà votre livre.
Lisez votre leçon.
Etudiez votre leçon.
Apprenez votre leçon par

Vous ne faites que jouer ou que badiner.

n

in-

- 01

go ?

Nous

Je vous marquerai. Je le dirai ay maître ou à monfieur.

Avez-vous fait?
Je n'ai pas encore fait.
Qu'écrivez-vous?
J'écris mon thême.
J'ai tout écrit.
Ne me branlez pas.
Faites-moi un peu de place.
Vous avez affez de place.
Reculez-vous un peu.
Un peu plus haut.
Un peu plus bas.
Je vous prie, donnez-moi mon livre.

Où commençons-nous?

Jusqu'où disons-nous?

Jusqu'ici.

Quelle est votre tâche?

We shall come foon enough.

What a clock is it? It is almost seven. The clock has not struct yet! Let us make haste,

They have not fald prayers yet?

Who meets us there?
One of our school-fellows.
Whither are you going?
To school.
Let us go together.

## XXII. In the School.

Sit in your place.
Where is your book?
There is your book.
Read your lesson.
Study your lesson.
Get your lesson by heart.

You do nothing but play:

I will set you down. I shall tell the master.

Have you done?

I have not done yet:
What do you write?
I write my exercife.
I have written it quite.
Do not jog me.
Make me a little room:
You have room enough:
Sit farther.
A little higher.
A little lower.
Pray, give me my book;

Where do we begin? How far do we fay? Hitherto. Which is your task? A qui est ce livre ?
Savez-vous votre leçon par

Pas encore. Soufflez-moi.

Il faut que vous la lifiez trois

Montieur, ou le maître, nous l'a commandé.

J'ai sur moi tout ce qu'il me

Avez-vous une plume & de Pencre?

Ecrivez votre thême. Vous l'avez mal écrit.

Lifez votre leçon.

Dites ou récitez votre leçon.

Vous ne savez pas votre leçon, Vous serez fouetté.

Vous méritez le fouet;

Pourquoi venez-vous si tard? J'avois des affaires.

Quelle affaire vous a arrêté? A quelle heure vous êtesyous levé?

A huir heures.

Pourquoi vous êtes-vous levé

Vous êtes un paresseux. Demeurez dans vos places. Otez-vous de ma place.

Pourquoi me poussez - vous comme cela?

Qui est-ce qui vous pousse?
Je vous prie, ne vous fâchez

Je le dirai au maître ou à mon-

Je me plaindrai au maître.

Dites-lui, si vous voulez.

Je ne m'en soucie point.

Monsieur, il ne veut pas me
laisser en repos.

Il m'a arraché mon livre des

mains.

Whose book is this?
Can you say your lesson by hears.
or without book?

Not yet.

You must read it thrice over:

Who faid so? The master bid us.

I have all things about me.

Have you a pen and ink?

Write your exercife.
You have written it ill.
Read your lesson.
Say, or rehearse your lesson.
You do not know your lesson.
You will be whipped.
You deserve to be whipped.
Why do you come so late?
I had some business.
What business stayed you?
At what hour or time, did you rise?

At eight of the clock. Why did you rife so late?

You are asluggard.

Stay in your places.

Go out of my place.

Why do you thrust me so?

Who thrusts you? Prythee, do not be angry:

I will tell the master.

I will complain to the master's Tell him; if you will. I care not. Sir, he will not let me alone:

n

He fnatched away my book;

Il me nit au nez, ou il se mo-

Le maître vous parle.

Il est fort en colere ou fâché contre vous.

Je vous rendrai la pareille.

Dites, si vous osez. Il sit hier l'école buissonniere,

Vous m'accusez faussement. Comment pouvez-vous le nier?

D'où est venue cette querelle? Je vous le dirai tout de bon.

Je vous le dirai à l'oreille. Il a craché sur mes habits.

Il m'a tiré les cheveux.

Il m'a tiré la langue. Il me donne des coups de pied.

Il me pousse hors de ma place. Je le nie.

Je vous en ferai repentir. Il le fait exprès ou à dessein:

Il m'a donné un soufflet. Il m'a égratigné le visage avec

ses ongles.

Il m'a frappé au visage.

Il trouvera à qui parler.

Je vous prie, laissez-moi en repos, ou laissez-moi là.

Pourquoi me frappez-yous? Qui vous fait mal?

Ne déchirez pas mon livre. Pourquoi nous interrompez-

Ne m'empêchez pas d'appren-

dre ma leçon. Mêlez-vous de vos affaires. Songez à ce que vous faites.

Qu'est-ce que c'est, ou qu'y

Avez-vous perdu l'esprit? Pourquoi m'avez - vous dé-

Je vous rosserai.

Quel bruit fait-on là?

Je vous battrai dos & ventre. Prenez ce garçon, & fouettez-le d'importance. He laughs at me.

The master speaks to you. He is very angry with you.

I will return you like for like: Tell if you dare. He played the truant yesterday; You accuse me falsely. How can you deny it? Whence arose this quarrel?

I will tell you in earnest.
I will tell you in your ear.

He spit on my cloaths.
He pulled me by the hair.
He lolled out his tongue at me!
He kicks me.

He thrusts me out of my placed I deny it.

I will make you repent it.

He does it on purpose.

He gave me a box on the ear:

He scratched my face with his nails.

He shall meet with his match; Pray let me alone.

Why do you strike me? Who hurts you? Do not tear my book. Why do you trouble us?

Do not hinder me from geting my lesson.

Mind your bufiness.

Mind what you are about.

What is the matter?

Are you out of your wits?
Why did you tell the master of me?

I will pommel you.
What a noise is there?
I will beat you back and belly.
Take up this boy, and beat bim
soundly.

Gg 2

Monfieur, je vous demande

pardon.

Je vous prie, Monsieur, pardonnez-moi pour cette seule fois.

Soyez donc plus fage à l'avenir.

Sir, I beg your pardon.

Pray, Sir, forgive me this one

Be then better for the future.

Dialogues Familiers, Français & Anglais.

Familiar Dialogues, French and English.

Dialogue I. Pour Saluer & s'in- Dialogue I. To falute, and informer de la fanté.

BOn jour, Monsieur, Votre serviteur. Je suis votre serviteur. Je suis le vôtre. Je vous remercie.

Comment yous portez-yous ce matin.

Fort bien.

A votre service. Comment va la fanté?

Comment yous va? Prêt à vous rendre fervice.

Et vous, Monfieur, comment yous portez-yous?

Fort bien , Dieu-merci.

Je me porte bien pour vous

Assez bien ; la , la.

J'ai bien de la joie de vous

Je suis bien-aise de vous voir en bonne santé.

Je vous remercie très-humble-

Je vous fuis obligé.

Comment se porte Monsieur votre frere?

Il se porte bien, Dieu-merci ou graces à Dieu.

Je crois qu'il se porte bien, Il fe portoit bien hier au foir. quire after one's health.

Ood morrow, Sir. Your fervant. I am your servant. I am yours. I thank you. How do you do this morning?

Very well. At your service. How is it with your health ? How is it with you? Ready to do you fervice. And you, Sir, how do you do ?

Very well, thank God. I am well at your fervice.

Pretty well; fo, fo. I am overjoyed, or I am very glad, to fee you.

I am glad to fee you in good

I most humbly thank you.

I am obliged to you. How does your brother do ?

He is well , God be thanked;

I believe he is well. He was well last night, Il se portoit bien la derniere fois que je le vis.

Je m'en réjouis. Où est-il?

A la campagne.

En ville. Au logis. Il est torti.

Il fera bien aise de vous voir, Je suis son serviteur.

Comment se porte Madame?

Elle se porte bien. Je crois qu'elle se porte bien.

Elle ne se porte pas bien. Elle est malade. J'en suis fâché.

Elle se portoit mal hier au ma-

La voici qu'elle vient,

Madame, ou Mademoiselle, je Madam, suis votre serviteur très-humble. ble servant.

Monsieur, je suis votre servante. Comment vous êtes-vous portée depuis que je ne vous ai vue?

Toujours fort bien.

Comment yous trouvez-vous?

Le mieux du monde.

J'en suis très-aise.

Je vous remercie de bon cœur.

De tout mon cœur.

Mais, comment vous va?
Assez bien, passablement bien.
A l'accoutumée.

J'ai été un peu indisposé la nuit passée.

Vraiment, j'en suis bien fâché. Comment se porte-t-on chez

yous?

od

di

Nos amis à la cour, à la campagne, à la ville, se portent - ils tous bien?

Ils se portent tous bien, excepté ma mere.

Qu'a-t-elle?

He was well the last time I saw

I rejoice at it.
Where is he?
In the country.

In town.

At home. He is gone out.

He will be glad to fee you.

I am his fervant.

How does my Lady? She is well.

The is well.

I believe she is well.

She is not well. She is fick.

I am forry for it.

She was ill yesterday morning.

Here she is coming.

Madam, I am your very hum-

Sir , I am your fervant.

How have you done fince I faw you last?

Very well all the time.

How do you find yourfelf? The best in the world.

I am very glad of it.

I thank you heartily.

With all my heart. But how is it with you?

Pretty well, indifferent.

As ufugt.

I was a little indisposed or out of order, last night.

Truly I am very forry for it.

How do all with you, or at your house?

Our friends at court, in the country, in the city, are they all well?

They are all well, except my mother.

What ails her, or what is the matter with her?

Quelle maladie, ou quel mal

Quelle est sa maladie?

Elle a la fievre, la colique, ou

Elle a le mal de tête. J'en suis fort fâché.

Y a-t-il long-temps qu'elle se porte mal?

Pas fort long-temps.

Je prie Dieu de lui redonner la fanté.

Elle vous est obligée. Elle est votre fervante.

Elle sera bien aise de vous voir. Je suis son très-humble servi-

Je fuis son très-humble serviteur.

Je suis fâché de ce que je n'ai I am sorry pas le tems de la voir aujourd'hui. see her to-day.

Asseyez-vous un peu. En vérité, je ne saurois. Vous êtes bien presse.

Je reviendrai demain.

Attendez un peu, je vous prie. Vous en allez-vous si-tôt.

J'ai des affaires pressantes.

Il faut que je m'en retourne au logis.

Je n'étois venu que pour savoir comment vous vous portiez. did.

Faites mes complimens à vo-

Dites à Mademoiselle votre Commens sœur que je me recommande à your sister.

Affurez Madame votre mere de mes respects.

Dites-lui que je suis fâché d'apprendre qu'elle se porte mal.

Je ferai votre message. Je n'y manquerai pas.

Adieu, Monsieur.

Je vous remercie de cette visite. Bon soir, Monsieur. What distemper has she?

What is her difease?

She has an ague, a colick, or a cough.

She has the head-ach.

I am very forry for it.

How long has she been ill?

Not very long.

I pray God to restore her to her health.

She is obliged or beholden to you.

She is your fervant.

She will be glad to fee you.

I am her most humble servant.

I am forry I have not time to fee her to-day.

Sit down a little. Indeed I cannot.

You are in great haste.

I will come again to-morrow:

Pray flay a little.

Will you be gone so soon?

I have wriest business.

I must go home.

I only came to know how you

Present my service to your bro-

Commend or recommend me to your fifter.

Prefent my duty or respects to my Lady your mother.

Tell her I am forry to hear she is ill.

I shall do your errand.
I will not fail.

Farewell, Sir.

I thank you for this vifit.

Good evening, or good night;

Dial. II. Avant de se coucher, Dial. II. Before going to bed; and after one is in bed. & après qu'on s'est couché.

feit nuit.

Il commence à faire obscur.

Il est fort tard.

Il est temps de s'aller coucher. Vous yous retirez fort tard.

Ils veillent jusqu'à minuit. Je me couche de bonne heure.

Vous vous couchez avant le coucher du soleil.

Je suis tout endormi.

Levez-vous, & allez-vous cou-

Allez avec moi.

Pourquoi voulez - vous qu'il aille avec vous?

Il couche avec moi.

Avez-vous peur des esprits? Non, c'est parce que le lit est froid.

Faites-le chauffer ou baffiner, Où est la bassinoire? Je veux me coucher. Veillez autant qu'il vous plaira.

Vous êtes un dormeur. Pourquoi m'appellez - vous

comme cela?

he

Parce que ce nom vous convient.

Bon foir, ou bonne nuit. Je vous souhaite une bonne nuit. Je vous souhaite un bon repos.

Avez-vous fait mon lit? Mon lit est-il fait ?

Le lit est mal fait. Refaites le lit.

Remuez le lit de plume.

Faites la couverture.

Tirez les rideaux. Ouvrez-les.

Tournez la couverture.

A nuit approche, ou il se IV Ight comes on, or It grous towards night.

It grows dark. It is very late. It is time to go to bed. You come home very late. They sit up till midnight. I go to bed betimes, You go to bed before sun-set:

I am quite askep. Rife, and go to bed.

Go with me.

Why will you have him go with

He is my bedfellow, or He lies with me.

Do you fear spirits? No, it is because the bed is cold?

Get it warmed. Where is the warming-pan? I will go to bed. Sit up as long as you will. You are a sleepy fellow. Why do you call me fo?

Because that name suits you.

Good night. I wish you a good night. I wish you a good night's reft; Have you made my bed? Is my bed made? The bed is ill made. Make the bed up again: Beat up the featherbed. Turn down the bed cloaths: Draw the curtains. Open them. Tuck up the bed cloaths.

Donnez-moi un bonnet de nuit. Mettez-le, je vous prie. Déshabillez-vous.

Otez vos fouliers & vos bas.

Aidez-moi à tirer mon justau-

corps.

Mettez toutes vos hardes en ordre, afin de les trouver le matin.

Prenez ma culotte, & la met-

tez sous l'oreiller.

Venez tout-à-l'heure chercher la chandelle.

Emportez la chandelle. Laissez la chandelle. J'aime à lire au lit. Eteignez la chandelle. Je l'éteindrai.

Appellez-moi demain de bon

Vous souviendrez-vous de m'éveiller?

Oui, oui, je vous éveillerai.

Ne manquez pas. Il faut que je me leve à la poin-

te du jour.
Allez vous-en à votre chambre.

Laissez-moi dormir.

Je suis fort endormi.

Vous m'empêchez de dormir. Il dort comme un fabot.

Il dort profondément ou d'un profond fommeil.

Venez - vous vous coucher si tard que ça?

J'ai veillé pour étudier. Allumez une chandelle.

Avez-vous apporté la boîte à fusil?

Il n'y a point d'amorce. Je n'ai point d'allumettes. Ce fusil ne vaut rien. Les pierres à seu sont perdues. Give me a night-cap.

Prythee put it on.

Undress yourself or Pull of your cloaths.

Pull of your shoes and flock-

Help me to pull off my coat.

Lay your cloaths in order, that you may find them in the morning.

Take my breeches; and lay them

under the pillow.

Come presently to fetch the can-

Take away the candle.
Leave the candle.
I love to read in bed.
Put out the candle.
I shall put it out.
Call me to-morrow betimes.

Will you remember to wake me?

Yes, yes, I will wake you. Do not fail. I must rise by break of day:

Go to your own chamber.

Let me sleep.

I am very sleepy.

You hinder me from sleeping.

He sleeps like a top.

He sleeps foundly, he is in a deep or dead sleep.

Do you come to bed at this time of night?

I fat up to sludy. Light a candle.

Have you brought the tinders

There is no tinder in it.

I have no matches.

This steel is good for nothing.

The flints are gone or lost.

Coucherons

Coucherons-nous ensemble? J'aime à coucher seul l'aime à coucher de compa-

Vous êtes un méchant coucheur.

Vous ne faites que piétiner. Vous tirez toute la couverture.

Je n'ai point de couverture, Vous avez mon oreiller. Mettez la tête fur le chevet. Les puces me piquent. Nous n'en avons point. Pourquoi sautez-vous du lit? Mettez vos souliers, de peur de vous enrhumer.

Je ne faurois dormit. Je ne faurois veiller plus long-

Endormons-nous ensemble. Mouchez la chandelle. Eteignez-la.

Quel bruit est-ce que j'entends? Quelqu'un frappe à la porte. Il fait encore fort obscur.

Shall we lie together ? I love to lie alone. I love to have a bedfellow or to lie with company. You are an ill bedfellow.

You do nothing but kick about? You pull all the bed-cloaths.

I have no cloaths. You have got my pillow. Lay your head on the bolfter: The fleas bite me. We have never a one. Why do you leap out of bed? Put on your shoes, lest you catch cold.

I cannot fleep. I cannot lie awake any longer

Let us fall a sleep together. Snuff the candle. Put it out. What noise do I hear? Somebody knocks at the door. It is very dark yet.

Ui frappe à la porte? Qui est là? Etes-vous encore au lit? Dormez-vous? Etes-vous endormi? Eveillez-vous. Je fuis éveillé. Qui vous a éveillé? Mon frere, Levez-vous. Debout, debout. Est-il temps de se lever? Il est grand jour. Il est huit heures. Le jour commence à poindre.

in a

time

nder-

ing.

erons

Ouvrez la porte. Elle est fermée à la clef.

Dial. III. En se levant le matin. Dial. III. Rising in the morning.

Ho knocks at the doort, Who is there? Are you in bed ftill? Do you sleep? Are you afleep? Awake. I am awake. Who waked you? My brother. Rife. Up, up. Is it time to rife? It is broad day. It is eight of the clock. It is day-break, or The day begins to peep.

Open the door. It is locked.

H h

La clef est dans la ferrure.

Levez le loquet. La porte est termée au verrou.

Attendez un peu. Je vais me lever.

Je me leve.

Qu'il lui fait de la peine de fe lever!

Que ne vous levez-vous

promptement?

A quelle heure avez-vous accoutume de vous lever?

A fept heures.

Je dormois d'un profond fom-

Je veillai fort tard la nuit passée. Je me couchai fort tard.

J'ai mal dormi cette nuit. Je n'ai pas fermé l'œil de toute cette nuit.

Vous êtes un paresseux.

Et vous, à quelle heure vous êtes-vous leve?

Je me fuis levé à la petite pointe du jour.

Au lever du soleil.

Le soleil est-il déja levé?

Je me leve avant que le soleil se leve, ou je me leve avant le soleil.

Pour moi, je crois que le sommeil du matin est le meilleur de tous.

Si vous ne voulez pas vous lever, je vous ôterai les couvertures du lit.

Vous voyez que je me leve. Bon jour, bon jour.

Dial. IV. Pour s'habiller.

H Abillez-vous.

Que ne vous habillez - vous promptement,?

Garçon, allumez une chan-

delle.

Faites du feu.

The key is in the door. Lift up the latch. The door is bolted. Stay a little. I am going to rife. I rife. How loth he is to rife !

Why do not you rife quickly?

What time do you use to rife

At seven of the clock. I was fast aftep.

I fat up late last night. I went to bed very late. I flept ill to-night. I got not a wink of sleep all last

You are a lazy body or a flug-

gard. And you, at what o'clock did you rife?

I rose at break of day.

At fun-rife. Is the fun up already? I rife before the fun is up.

For my part, I think that the morning fleep is the best of all.

If you will not rife . I will pull off your bed-cloaths.

You fee I am rifing. Good morrow, good morrow:

Dial. IV. To dress one's felf.

Ress yourself. Why do you not make haste to dress yourself? Boy, light a candle.

Make a fire.

Dites à la servante de m'apporter une chemise blanche.

Je n'en ai pas affaire présen-

tement.

Celle-ci est assez blanche. Je vous prie, donnez-moi ma culotte.

Voulez-vous votre robe de

Oui, & mes bas.

Quels? les bas de foie, ou ceux d'estame?

Donnez-moi les bas de fil, parce qu'il fait chaud.

Donnez-moi mes chaussons. Fi du paresseux! vous habillez-vous dans le lit?

Donnez-moi mes jarretieres. Attachez vos bas. Mes bas sont troués.

Il y a une maille rompue, Reprenez-la.

Faites un point à ces bas, Voilà vos fouliers.

Décrotez mes fouliers.

Donnez-moi mes pantoufles.
Faites raccommoder mes fouliers.

Mettez vos fouliers, ou chauffez-vous.

Mettez vos bas, ou chaustez-

Faites-le yous-même. Je ne faurois me baisser. Peignez-vous.

Peignez ma perruque.

Les peignes ne sont pas nets.

Voulez - vous un peigne de

Voulez - vous un peigne de Will you corne ou un peigne de buis? 4 box-comb?

Prêtez-moi votre peigne d'i- Lend me yo

Quelqu'un a rompu cinq ou fix dents de mon peigne.

Mettez de l'effence à certe

Bid the maid bring me a chan shire.

I do not need one now .

This is clean enough.

Pray reach or give me my brees hes.

Will you have your night-

Yes, and my stockings.
Which? the silk stockings or the worsted ones?

Give me the thread flockings; because it is hot.

Give me my focks.

Out upon the lazy body! do you dress yourself in bed?
Give me my garters.
Tie up your stockings.

My flockings have holes in them.

A flitch is down,
Take it up.
Scitch thefe flockings a little;
There are your shoes.
Clean or wipe my shoes.
Give me my flippers.
Let my shoes be mended,

Put on your shoes.

Put on your flockings;

Do it yourself.
I cannot floop.
Comb your head.
Comb my wig or persiwig.
The combs are not clean.
Will you have a horn-comb or box-comb?
Lend me your ivory-comb.

Somebody has broke five or fix teeth out of my comb. Put some essence to that will. Mettez-y de la poudre, ou poudrez-la.

Abattez la poudre.

Il faut que je me lave les mains, la bouche, & le visage.

Cette méchante fille ne m'a

pas apporté d'eau.

Appellez-la tout-à-l'heure.
Donnez-moi le baffin.
Donnez-moi un peu de savon.
Qù est votre savonnette?
Je l'ai perdue.

Essuyez vos mains à la ser-

viette.

Mes mains étoient fort fales. Qu est ma chemise?

La voici.

Elle n'est pas blanche.

Elle eft fale.

Certe chemise n'est pas chaude. Elle est encore toute froide.

Je la chaufferai, si vous le souhaitez.

Non, non, il n'importe.
Je la mettrai comme elle est.
Donnez-moi un mouchoir.
En voilà un blanc.
Parsumez ce mouchoir,

Donnez-moi le mouchoir qui est dans la poche de mon justaucorps.

Je l'ai donné à la blanchisseu-

se; il étoit sale.

Vous avez bien fait.

A-t-elle apporté mon linge? Oui, Monsieur, il n'y manque rien.

Quelle cravate mettez-vous

abjourd'hui ?

Une cravate unie ou sans dentelle.

Les steinkerques ne sont plus à la mode.

P.iffez cette cravate.

Yous la chiffonnez toute,

Put some powder to it, or pows. der it.

Comb the powder off.

I must wash my hands, my mouth, and my face.

That cross wench has brought

me no water.

Call her prefently.

Give or reach me the bason.

Give me a little soap.

Where is your wash-ball?

I have lost it.

Wipe or dry your hands on the towel.

My hands where very dirty.
Where is my shirt?
Here it is.
It is not clean.
It is foul or dirty.
This shirt is not warm.

It is quite cold still.

I will air it, if you please;

No, no, it is no matter.

I will put it on as it is.

Give me a handkerchief.

There is a clean one,

Perfume or sweeten that hand-

kerchief.

Give me the handkerchief that is in my coat-pocket.

I gave it to the washer-woman; it was dirty.

You did well.

Has she brought my linen? Yes, Sir, there wants nothing.

What cravat or neckcloth do you put on to-day.

A plain neckcloth.

Steenkirks are no longer in factshion.

Plait or gather this neckcloth. You rumple it all over.

m

Oh font mes manchettes?

Donnez-moi mon habit.

Quel habit, Monsieur?

Celui que j'avois hier.

Ne mertez-vous pas votre h

Ne mettez-yous pas votre habit neuf?

Pourquoi?

Parce que c'est aujourd'hui le jour de la naissance de la Reine.

J'ai tort.
Vous avez raison.

Vraiment, je l'avois oublié.

Vous avez bienfait de m'en faire fouvenir.

Maintenant, je suis quasi prêt. Il ne me manque que mes gants, mon chapeau, & mon épée.

Vergetez bien mon habit &

mon chapeau.

Où sont les vergettes? Elles sont égarées.

Que ne boutonnez-vous votre veste?

J'aime d'être débraillé,

C'est la mode.

Où est votre manteau?

Le voici.

Qui est là? Que vous plaît-il, Monsieur? Quelqu'un frappe à la porte,

voyez qui c'est. C'est le tailleur.

> Faites-le monter, Faites-le entrer.

Where are my ruffles?

Give me my fuit of cloaths.

What fuit , Sir?

That I had on yesterday.

Do not you put on your new

Why?

Because to-day is the Queen's birth-day.

I am in the wrong. You are in the right.

Truly I had forgot it.

It is well you put me in mind of it.

Now I am almost ready.

I only want my gloves, my hat, and my sword.

Brush well my cloaths, and my

hat.

Where is the brush? It is out of the way.

Why do not you button your

waistcoat?

I love to go open-breasted. That is the fashion.

Where is your cloak?

Here it is.

Who waits?

What do you want , Sir?

Somebody knocks at the door; fee who it is.

It is the tailor.

Call him up.

Let him come in.

Ho is there?

Dial. V. Entre une dame & sa Dial. V. Berween a lady and her femme-de-chambre. waiting-woman.

Q Ui est là?
Appellez-vous, Madame?
Oui, quelle heure est-il?
Je ne sais pas, Madame.
Voyez-le à ma montre.
Elle ne va pas.
Donnez-la mot, asin que ie le

Donnez-la moì, afin que je la

monte. La yoilà, Madame, I do not know, Madam.
See by my watch.
It does not go, or It is down:
Give it me, that I may uind it

Do you call, Madam?

Yes, what is it o'clock?

There it is , Madam,

Allez yoir quelle heure il ell à la pendule de la falle baffe.

Madame, il s'en va dix henres & demie.

Est-il si tard que cela? Oui, Madame.

Eh bien, donnez-moi ma chemile.

Elle n'est pas chaude. Je m'en vais la chauffer.

cabinet?

Fort bon.

Prenez garde de ne pas brûler ma chemile.

Donnez - moi mon jupon de basin & mon panier.

Donnez-moi ma robe de chambre.

La voici, Madame.

Donnez-moi mes pantoufles, mes bas, & mes jarretieres.

Je ne faurois trouver les jarretieres.

Qu'en avez-vous fait?

Que sont-elles devenues? Je ne faurois vous le dire. Cherchez-les. Je les cherche par-tout. Vous laissez tout en désordre. J'ai trouvé les jarretieres. Etendez la toilette.

Frottez un peu la glace de ce miroir, elle est toute sale.

Donnez-moi une chaise.

Remuez le feu. Faites-le brûler.

Donnez-moi mon peignoir.

Nettoyez mes peignes. Ils font nets , Madame.

Peignez-moi.

Doucement, comme vous y

Je crois que vous m'avez écorché la tête.

Go and fee what o'clock it is by the clock in the parlour.

Madam, it is even half an hour past ten.

Is it fo late? Yes , Madam.

Well, give me my shift.

It is not warm. I am going to warm it. Y a-t-il un bon feu dans mon F. Is there a good fire in my clofu?

Very good.

Take care not to burn my shift,

Give my dimetty under - petricoat, and my hoop. Give me my morning gown.

Here it is , Madam. Give me my slippers, my stockings, and my gareers. I cannot find the garters.

What have you done with them?

What is become of them? I cannot tell. Look for them. I look for them every where. You leave all things in diforder, I have found the garters. Spread the wilet.

bl

Por

A

trav N

All

les c

Wipe a little the glass of that looking-glass, it is all dirry. Reach me a chair. Stir the fire. Make it burn. Give me my combing-cloth

Cleanfe my combs. They are clean, Madam. Comb my head. Softly, how you go to it!

I believe you have taken the skin off my head.

Voulez-vous être aujourd'hui en battant l'œil ?

Non, donnez-moi ma coëffure ou ma commode.

Où est ma fous-gueule & mon laisse-tout-faire ?

Accommodez ma fontange. Donnez-moi une épingle.

Voilà la pelote.

Donnez-moi ma jupe de velours noir & ma robe grife.

Attendez, faime mieux metmon manteau jaune.

Aidez-moi à mettre mon corps de jupe.

Lacez-moi fort ferre.

Où sont mes engageantes? La coëffeuse a-t-elle apporté l'échelle de rubans que je commandai hier?

Non, Madame.

Elle n'aura donc plus ma pra-

Elle néglige trop ses chalands.

Donnez-moi ma palatine, mes tail, & mon masque.

Donnez - moi un mouchoir

at

the

Parfumez ce mouchoir.

Où est la boîte à mouches? La voilà, Madame.

Ouvrez la boîte à poudre.

Donnez - moi la houpe pour poudrer mes cheveux.

Comment me trouvez-vous? Fort bien.

Vous avez fort bon air.

Ma coëffure n'est-elle pas de travers?

Non, Madame.

Allez dire au cocher qu'il mette les chevaux au carrosse.

Will you be to - day in your French night-cloaths?

No, give me my head drefs or my commode.

Where is my bridle, and my breast-knot?

Make up my top-knot.

Give me a pin.

There is the pin-cushion.

Give me my black velvet petticoat, and my grey gown.

Stay , I had rather put on my tre ma jupe à franges d'or & gold fringed petticoat, and my yellow manteau,

Help me to put my stays on.

Lace me very tight or very clofe.

Where are my ruffles?

Has the milliner brought the stomacher of ribbons which I be-Spoke yesterday?

No , Madam.

Then she shall have my custom no longer.

She neglects her customers too much.

Give me my tippet, my gloves; gants, mon manchon, mon even- my muff, my fan, and my mask.

Give me a clean handkerchief.

Sweeten, or perfume, that handkerchief.

Where is the patch-box? There it is, Madam.

Open the powder-box.

Give me the puff to powder my hair.

How do you like me?

Very well:

You look very well. Is not my head awry?

No , Madam.

Go and bid the coachman put the horses to the coach.

Au carroffe coupé. Madame, le carrosse est prêt; il est devant la porte.

Serrez toutes mes hardes, & mettez tout en ordre.

To the chariot.

Madam, the coach is ready, if is before the door.

Lay up all my cloaths, and put all things in order.

Dial. VI. Pour faire une visite le Dial. VI. To make a visit in the matin. morning.

Ui va là? Ami, ouvrez la porte: Où est ton maître? Il est couché, ou il est au lit. Dort-il encore? Non, Monfieur, il est éveillé. Est-il levé? est-il debout? Se leve-t-il?

Pas encore; vous plait-il d'entrer dans fa chambre?

Quoi! êtes-vous encore au lit? Je me couchai hier fi tard, que heure ou de bon matin.

Que fîtes-vous après fouper? Comment passates - vous la

Nous jouâmes aux cartes.

A quel jeu jouâtes-vous? Au piquet. C'est un jeu fort à la mode.

Après cela, nous fûmes au bal. Jusques à quelle heure y fûtes-vons?

Jusques à minuit.

A quelle heure vous êtes-vous couché?

A une heure après minuit. Je ne m'étonne pas si vous vous levez fi tard.

Quelle heure est-il bien? Quelle heure croyez - vous qu'il est?

Il est dix heures fonnées. Levez-vous au plus vîte.

Nous irons faire un tour de parc, quand yous ferez habillé.

Ho is there? A friend, open the door. Where is your master? He is in bed. Is he afteep still? No, Sir, he is awake, Is he up? Is he stirring? Not yet; will you be pleased to step into his chamber?

How now! are you in bed still? I went to bed fo late last night, e n'ai pu me lever de bonne that I could not get up betimes or early.

> What did you after supper? How did you spend the even-

We played at cards, or We went to cards.

What game did you play at? At picquet.

It is a game very much in fa-

After-that, we went to the ball. How long were you there?

Till twelve o'clock at night. At what time did you go to bed?

At one o'clock in the morning. I do not wonder you rife fo late.

What is it o'clock? What o'clock do you take it to

It has struck ten. Rife as fast as you can. We will go and take a turn round the park, when you are dreffed.

Dial. VII. Pour déjeuner.

V Oulez-vous déjeuner? Est-il temps de déjeuner? Que voulez-vous pour votre déjeûner?

Du pain & du beurre. De la soupe au lait.

Du gruan.

Tout cela n'est que viande d'enfant; apportez-nous quel- bring us something else. que autre chose.

Voilà des faucisses & des pe-

tits pâtes.

Voulez-vous que j'apporte le jambon?

Oui, apportez-le, nous en

couperons une tranche. Mettez une serviette sur cette table, & donnez-nous des affiet- and give us plates, knives, and tes, des couteaux, & des four- forks. chettes.

Rincez les verres.

Donnez un siège à Monsieur. Prenez une chaife, & affeyezvous.

Mettez-vous proche du feu. Je serai fort bien ici, je n'ai

pas froid.

10

1-

Ve

fa-

ıll.

ed!

g.

att.

it to

ound

d.

Vous nous aviez promis des œufs frits (ou fricasses,) avec bacon. du lard.

En voici.

Mangez des œufs frais.

Voici des œufs mollets à la coque.

C'est un œuf couvi.

Pourvu qu'un œuf soit frais, je ne me soucie point s'il est mo!- not whether it be soft or hard. let ou dur.

Aimez-vous les œufs pochés ou bouillis?

Cassez la coque de l'œuf & humez-le.

Otez ce plat.

Mangez des faucisses. Voilà une orange.

Dial. VII. To breakfast.

W Ill you breakfast? Is it time to breakfast? What will you have for breakfast?

Bread and butter.

Milk-porridge. Water-gruel.

All that is childrens meat;

There are sausages, and petrypattees, (or little French pies.)

Shall I bring the gammon of bacon?

Yes bring it, we shall cut a

flice of it.

Lay a napkin on that table,

Rinse the glasses. Reach the gentleman a feat. Take a chair and fit down.

Sit by the fire.

I shall be very well here, I am not cold.

You promised us fried eggs and

Here are some. Eat new-laid eggs: Here are foft eggs in the shell.

This is a rotten egg. So an egg be but fresh, I care

Do you love poached eggs on boiled ones?

Break the shell of the egg, and suck it up.

Take that dish away.

Eat sausages. There is an orange.

Etreignez ou pressez-la sur vos saucisses.

Goûtons le vin.

Débouchez cette bouteille. Je n'ai point de tire-bouchon.

Donnez-moi à boire.

Goûtez ce vin, je vous en prie.

Comment le trouvez-vous?

Qu'en dites-vous?

Il est bon, il n'est pas ma uvais. Monsieur, je salue votre santé. A votre santé, Monsieur. Je vous remercie, Monsieur.

Donnez à boire à Monsseur. Je viens de boire.

Les netits nâtés é

Les petits pâtés étoient fort

Ils étoient tant soit peu trop euits.

Vous ne mangez pas.

J'ai tant mangé que je ne pourrai pas dîner.

Vous vous mocquez, vous n'avez rien mangé.

Rendons graces.

### Dial. VIII. Avant le dîner:

Est-il temps de dîner? Il est près de midi.

Il est temps d'aller dîner. On a retardé aujourd'hui le

dîner jusqu'à une heure.

A quelle heure avez-vous accoutumé de dîner?

A deux heures.

Je vous prie de dîner aujourd'hui avec nous,

Mettez la nappe ou le couvert.

Apportez la nappe. La nappe est mile.

Couvrez la table. Servez la viande.

Mettez la faliere & des affiettes fur la table. Squeeze it upon your sausages?

Let us tafle the wine.

Pull the cork out of that bottle.

I have no screw.

Give me some drink.

Taste that wine, I bey of you.

How do you like it?
What do you fay to it?
It is good, it is not bad.
Sir, my fervice to you.
Sir, to your health.
I thank you, Sir.
Give the gentleman fome drink!
I drank but just now.
The petty pottees were very good.

They were baked a little too much.

You do not eat.

I have eat so much that I shall not be able to eat my dinner.

You only jest, you have eat nothing at all.

Let us fay grace.

# Dial. VIII. Before dinner.

Is it dinner time?

It is near upon twelve o'clock: It is time to go to dinner.

Dinner was put off to-day till one o'clock.

At what o'clock do you use to go to dinner.

At two o'clock.

Pray take a dinner with us to-

P

bo

Lay the cloth.

Bring the table cloth.

The cloth is laid.

Spread the table.

Serve up, or fet on, the meat. Set the falt-celler and plates

upon the table.

Rincez ou lavez les verres. Mettez-les sur le buffet.

Coupez des tranches de pain. Coupez de la croûte & de la

mie tout ensemble.

Rangez les chaifes alentour de fins ou des carreaux.

Qui nous donne à layer ? ou

qui nous sert de l'eau?

Lavez vos mains dans le bafsin, & essuyez-les avec cette ferviette.

Qui sert à table ? Tous les conviés sont-ils ve-

Pas encore.

Où font les couteaux, les tourchettes, & les cuillers?

Je ne vous invite à dîner, que pour jouir de votre bonne com- enjoy your good company. pagnie.

Je vous ferai faire maigre chere

ou méchante chere.

Faites servir le dîner. Il n'est pas encore prêt.

On a servi sur table, ou on a lervi.

Monsieur, on n'attend que

On a sonné la cloche. Qui bénit la table ?

Benissez la table.

Mettez-vous à table.

Que ne vous affeyez-vous? Asseyez-vous à la premiere place.

Prenez votre place.

Je ne souffrirai pas que vous yous affeyez au bas bout.

Vous vous asseyerez au haut bout.

En vérité, je n'en ferai rien. Treve de complimens, je

vous prie.

-

Pourquoi faites-yous tant de facons ?

Rinfe, or wash, the glaffes. Set them upon the cupboard. Cut slices of bread.

Cut some crust and crum together.

Set the chairs in order round la table, & mettez-y des couf- the table, and put the cushions on them.

Who serves us with water?

Wash your hands in this bason? and wipe them with this napkin or towel.

Who waits at table? Are all the guests come?

Not yet.

Where are the knives, forks, and spoons?

I invite you to dinner, only to

I shall entertain you with mean fare.

Call for dinner.

It is not ready yet.

The meat is served up, or The meat is on the table.

Sir, they only flay for you.

They have rung the bell. Who Says grace?

Say grace.

Sit down at table:

Why do you not fit down? Sit you down in the first place;

Take your place.

I will not suffer you to fit at the lower end of the table.

You shall fit at the upper end,

Indeed I shall not.

Let us forbear compliments, I pray.

Why do you make fuch ceremon

Ii2

On vit librement entre amis. Reculez-vous, & faites un peu de place.

Asseyez-vous sur le banc, & je m'asseyerai sur un escabeau,

Nous avons plus de compagnie que je ne croyois,

Il manque ici deux couverts. Garçon, allez chercher deux serviettes; tout le reste est ici,

Friends live freely together. Sit further, and make a little room.

Sit on the bench, and I will fit on a stool.

We have more company than I thought we should.

Here are two covers wanting. Boy , go and fetch two napkins: all the rest are here.

### Dial. IX. A dîner.

Almez-vous la soupe à la Fran- Do you love French soop? caile?

Oui, pourvu que le bouillon soit bien fait.

Apportez du pain de ménage. Prenez du pain blanc. l'aime mieux le pain bis.

Ce pain est moisi. Celui-ci est dur. Donnez-nous du pain frais.

Ce pain est fort savoureux. Garçon, chapelez le pain.

Vous couperai-je de la croûte de dessus ou de celle de dessous? per, or under crust?

Voulez-vous que je vous serve de ce bouilli?

Comme il vous plaira. Je me servirai moi-même. Donnez-nous le plat.

Cette viande est fort succu-

Monsieur, vous ne mangez

Je vous demande pardon.

Je mange autant que deux

Voilà une fort belle entrée, ou voilà un fort beau premier fervice.

Pour moi, je fais l'éloge de ce repas en bien mangeant.

Mais, Monfieur, yous n'avez pas encore bu.

# Dial. IX. At dinner.

Yes, provided the broth be well

Bring some houshold bread. Take some white bread. I love brown bread better. This bread is mouldy. This is stale. Give us new bread. This bread is very favoury. Boy , chip the bread. Shall I eut you some of the up-

Shall I help you to some of this boiled meat?

As you please. I shall help myfelf. Give us the dish. This meat is very juicy.

Sir, you eat nothing.

I beg your pardon. I eat as much as two others:

That is a very fine first course.

For my part, I recommend this meal by eating well.

But , Sir , you have not drunk

Garçon; donnez à boire à Monfieur.

Versez à boire.

Empliflez un verre.

Emplissez-le jusqu'au bord. Il vous faut boire une rasade.

Buvez tout.

Madame, je bois à votre santé. Monsieur, je vous la porte.

Je vous ferai raison.

Monsieur, je vous remercie. Je suis votre servante.

Monsieur, à l'honneur de votre connoissance.

A tout ce qui vous fait plaisir.

A yos inclinations.

Vous etes bien gracieux.

Comment trouvez-vous cette biere, ou ce vin?

Je trouve la biere assez bonne.

Que je la goûte. Je la trouve trop amere.

Je m'en plaindrai au braffeur.

Otez tout ceci. Servez le second.

Vous êtes un grand buyeur & un petit mangeur.

Vous voyez que je mange &

que je bois bien.

15

s.

fe.

his

nk

Coupez la viande, ne la déchirez pas.

Monsieur, vous ne mangez

Excusez-moi, je mange fort bien.

Allons, Monsieur, mangez de ce que vous trouvez le plus best. à votre goût.

Je n'ai point d'appétit.

Que dites-vous de cette langue de boeuf? de ce hachis? de cette tongue? to that minced meat? to fricassée ?

Voulez-vous que je vous serve

Boy, give the gentleman some drink.

Fill fome drink.

Fill a glass. Fill it up to the brim.

You must drink a bumper.

Drink it up.

Madam, I drink to your health: Sir, my service to you.

I will pledge you, or I will do you reason.

Sir, I thank you.

I am your servant. Sir, to the honour of your acquaintance.

To all that pleases you. To your inclinations.

You are very civil.

How do you like that beer, or wine?

I like the beer pretty well.

Let me tafte it.

I think it is too bitter.

I will complain to the brewer about it.

Take away all these things.

Serve up, or bring in, the fecond courfe.

You are a great drinker and a small eater.

You see I both eat and drink

Cut the meat, do not tear it in pieces.

Sir, you do not eat.

Excuse me, I eat heartily.

Come, Sir, eat what you like

I have no stomach.

What do you fay to that neat's that fricassee?

Shall I help you to some par-

de ces poulets, de ces bécasses? chicken, to some woodcock?

Tout ce qu'il vous plaira. Qu'aimez-vous mieux? L'aile ou la cuisse?

Ce m'est tout un.

Mangez quelques raves, pour aiguiser l'appétit.

Il n'est sauce que d'appétit. Je n'ai déja que trop mangé. Donnez-nous de la moutarde. Où est le moutardier?

Vous voyez quelle table nous tenons.

C'est notre ordinaire.

Nous n'avons point de friandifes, ou de morceaux délicats.

Vous dévorez la viande. Vous ne la mangez pas. Vous êtes un gourmand. J'ai grand-soif.

Je suis fort altéré.

Donnez-moi un verre de vin. Allons, Monsieur, je vous porte la fanté de la Reine.

Je vous ferai raison de tout

mon cœur.

Buvez à la ronde. Voilà d'excellent vin.

Comment trouvez-vous ce pâte, ou cette tourte de pigeon- pie?

Elle est fort bonne, fort bien assaifonnée.

Etes-vous un bon écuyer tranchant? ou découpez-vous bien? you carve well?

Je découpe affez bien. Je vous servirai.

Je sais ce que vous aimez.

Je connois votre goût. Vous avez le goût fort délicat. Vous fervez tout le monde, & vous ne mangez rien vous-même. thing yourfelf.

Otez ce plat, & servez l'autre.

de cette perdrix, de ce chapon, tridge, to some capon, to some.

Even as you please.

What do you love best? the wing or the leg?

It is all one to me.

Eat some radishes, to whet or sharpen your stomach.

Hunger is the best sauce. I have eat too much already. Give us some mustard. Where is the mustard pot? You see what a table we keep.

This is our common, or our daily fare. We have no dainties, or tid-bits.

You devour your meat. You do not eat it. You are a greedy-gut. I am very dry. I am very thirsty. Give me a glass of wine. Come, Sir, I drink the Queen's

health to you.

I will pledge you, with all my

heart. Drink about.

There is excellent wine. How do you like that pigeon-

It is very good, very well seafoned.

Are you a good carver? or do

I carve pretty well. I will help you. I know what you like. I know your palate. You have a very nice palate.

You carve for all, and eat no.

Take away this dish, and fet on the other.

Quoi! des entre-mets, après un second si magnifique?

Vous nous faites un festin de Roi, au lieu de nous donner un stead of a friendly meal. repas d'ami.

Mangez des artichauts. Prêtez-moi votre couteau.

Cette viande est toute froide; Mettez-la sur le réchaud, afin de la chauffer.

Je vous prie, donnez-moi du boudin.

Cette viande est crue.

Coupez - moi un morceau de bœuf.

Ne lêchez pas vos doigts. Frottez-les à votre serviette.

Ne mettez pas votre doigt dans la bouche.

Un morceau de viande tient à mes dents.

Otez-le avec le cure-dent. Servez-vous de votre cure-dent. Mâchez votre viande.

Vous avalez les morceaux fans les mâcher.

Mangez Bien à dîner, car vous n'aurez point à goûter.

Je ne fais que deux repas par jour.

Pour moi, je déjeune tous les jours; mais je soupe rarement.

Voulez-vous du mouton, du bœuf ou du veau?

Ce qu'il vous plaira, Monfieur. Voulez - vous du rôti ou du bouilli?

Mangez des carottes, des navers, des panais, ou des choux. some parsnips, or some cabbage.

Prenez de la moutarde.

Ce lard est rance. Vous servirai - je de l'épaule, du gigot, ou du collet de mou- shoulder, leg, or neck of mutton? ton ?

What! dainty dishes , after fo magnificent a second course? You give us a king's feast, in-

Eat artichokes. Lend me your knife. This meat is quite cold. Set it on a chafing-dish, in order to heat it.

Pray give me some pudding.

This meat is raw. Cut me a bit of beef.

Do not lick your fingers. Wipe them with your napkin. 1 Do not put your finger into your mouth.

A bit of meat sticks in my teeth;

Pick it out with the toothpicker. Make use of your toothpicker. Chew or bite your meat in pieces.

You fwallow, or gobble down. bits unchewed.

Eatwell at dinner, for you shall have no afternoon's luncheon. I make but two meals a day.

For my part, I breakfast every day; but I seldom eat any supper. Will you have mutton, beef, or veal?

What you please, Sir.

Will you have reoft or boiled

Eat some carrots, some turnips,

Take some mustard. This bacon is rusty.

Shall I help you to some of the

J'aime mieux un peu de la longe de veau.

Faites faire à ce plat le tour de

la table.

Monsieur, vous voyez la chere que nous failons.

C'est une chere médiocre, mais vous êtes très-bien venu.

Je vous rends graces.

C'est le meilleur plat de table. Grand bien yous faffe!

Aimez - vous le lait bouilli ou le lait caillé ?

J'aime le caillé, la crême, &

le fromage frais. Je n'aime pas le fromage qui a

des yeux. Mangez de ce flan.

Mangez de cette étuvée.

Cela me fait vomir.

Les morceaux de pain trempes dans la léchefrite m'ont fait pan have taken away my stomach. perdre l'appetit.

Quel falmigondis est-ce là? Les tourtes de viande nourriffent plus que les tourtes de pom- apple-pies.

Voilà un fort beau dessert.

Le dessert (ou le fruit) répond à tout le reste.

Vous avez ramassé les fruits les plus exquis que la faison nous fournisse.

Cette patisserie est fort bien faite.

Vous me faites rougir de prévenir, par vos louanges, les exfaire si méchante chere.

Cette tarte est excellente. Mangez des beignets.

J'ai grand-foit.

Donnez-moi de la forte biere. C'est de la petite biere.

Elle est pleine de lie.

I had rather have a bit of the loin of veal.

Let this dish go about the table.

Sir, you fee our cheer, or You fee how we fare.

It is but ordinary cheer, or fare; but you are heartily welcome.

I give you thanks.

This is the best dish at table. Much good may it do you! Do you love boiled or curdled milk?

I love curds, cream, and new cheefe.

I do not love cheefe that has eyes in it.

Eat of that custard. Eat of that stewed meat. That makes me fick.

The fops dipped in the dripping-

What hodge-podge is that? Meat pies nourish more than

There is a very fine defert. The desert (or fruit) answers all the rest.

You have gathered the most exquisite fruits the season affords.

This pastry work is very well made.

You make me blush, to prevent, by your commendations, the excucuses que je vous dois, pour vous ses I owe you, for entertaining you lo ill.

> This is an excellent tart. Eat some fritters. I am very dry. Give me some strong beer. This is small beer. It is full of dregs.

Cette

Cette bierre est poussée, ou éventée.

Percez un autre tonneau.

Donnez une affiette nette à Monsieur.

Mangez tout votre content.

Je suis fâché de ce que nous n'avons rien de meilleur.

Si j'eusse su que vous deviez de meilleur.

J'ai très-bien diné.

Je crois que tout le monde a fait.

Si tout le monde a assez mange, levons-nous de table.

N'êtes-vous pas las d'être affis

fi long-temps? Deslervez.

Rendons graces.

Allons faire un tour de jardin, & ensuite nous viendrons prendre du thé.

X. Dial. Pour parler Français.

APprenez-vous le Français.

Oui, Monfieur, je l'apprends. Vous faites fort bien.

Car c'est une langue fort à la mode.

171

ers

ex-

well

ent,

ccu-

y04

ette

C'est aujourd'hui le langage universel.

Tout le monde parle Français, Toutes les personnes de qua-

lité parlent Français.

On parle Français dans toutes les cours de l'Europe.

Je vous l'avoue; mais c'est une langue bien difficile.

Je crois que l'Anglais n'est pas fi difficile.

Pardonnez-moi, il est beaucoup plus difficile.

Outre cela, le Français est plus doux que l'Anglais.

This beer is dead; or palled.

Tap, or broach, another veffel. Give the gentleman a clean plate.

Eat to your Satisfaction.

I am forry we have no better

If I had known of your coming, venir, j'aurois eu quelque chose I would have provided something

> I have dired very well. I think every body has done.

If every body has eat enough; let us rife from the table.

Are you not weary of fitting fo

long?

Take away. Let us say grace.

Let us take a turn round the garden, and then we will come and drink tea.

Dial. X. To speak French.

DO you learn French?

Yes , Sir , I learn it. You do very well.

For it is a language very much in fashion.

It is now-a-days the universal

Every body speaks French.

All persons of quality speaks French.

French is spoken in all the courts of Europe.

I confess it; but it is a very

difficult language. I believe the English tongue is not so difficult.

Pardon me, it is a great deal

Besides, French is sweeter than English.

Mais il n'est ni si copieux , ni fi emphatique.

Etes-vous fort favant dans la langue Française?

Pas trop, je ne sais quasi rien.

On dit, pourtant, que vous parlez fort bien,

J'en fais affez pour vous dire, que je suis votre très-humble I am your most humble servant. ferviteur.

Entendez-vous ce que vous

J'entends mieux que je ne

Quels livres lifez-vous, pour

apprendre le Français?

Le Nouveau Testament, les maque, l'histoire poëtique, & history, and Don Quixote. Dom Quichote.

Ce sont de très-bons livres : mais de quel Dictionnaire vous

fervez-vous?

Du Dictionnaire Royal de Boyer, qui, à ce qu'on dit, est which, they fay, is the best. le meilleur.

Je lis auffi les lettres & les contes du même auteur, en Fran- Sant stories of the same author

çais & en Anglais.

Vous faites fort bien; car ce font deux livres fort agréables, & fort propres à apprendre ces deux langues.

Qu'apprenez-vous par cœur?

J'apprends quelques mots dans le vocabulaire.

Dites-moi un peu, comment appellez-vous cela?

Je crois qu'on l'appelle -Fort bien; & ceci?

Vous apprenez fort bien.

Je vous remercie de ce que wous m'encouragez.

But it is neither fo copious 1 nor so emphatical.

Are you very well verfed in the

French tongue?

Not much, I scarcely know it at all.

It is faid, however, that you Speak very well.

I know enough of it to tell you.

Do you understand what you

I understand better than I can Speak.

What books do you read, to

learn French?

The New Testament, the Comcommunes prieres; les fables mon Prayer-book, Æsop's fables d'Esope, par M. de la Fontaine; by M. La Fontaine, Molière's les comédies de Moliere, Télé- plays, Telemachus, the poetical

> Thefe are very good books; but what Dictionary do you make use

Boyer's Royal Distionary

I read also the letters and pleain French and English.

You do very well; for those two books are very entertaining, and very proper for learning those two languages.

What do you learn, or get by

heart?

I learn some words in the vocabulary.

Tell me a little, how do you call that?

I believe it is called -Very well; and this? You learn very well.

I thank you for encouraging mea

Prononce-je bien?

Affez bien; paffablement bien, Il ne vous manque qu'un peu d'exercice, ou de pratique.

On n'a rien lans peine,

Si vous prenez de la peine, vous apprendrez le Français.

Je suis convaince de cette

vérité.

On m'a dit que vous êtes fort favant dans la langue Française. learned in the French tongue.

Je souhaiterois que cela fût vrai.

Je saurois ce que je ne sais pas, Il sera vrai si vous le voulez.

Qu'entendez-vous par-là? Je veux dire qu'il ne dépend que de vous d'apprendre le Fran- power to learn French. çais.

Comment cela?

Je suppose que vous avez envie d'apprendre ce beau langage. learn that fine language.

Vous devez le supposer, car en effet j'en brûle d'envie.

Et bien , je m'en vais vous enseigner la maniere d'apprendre sow to speak French quickly. bientôt le Français.

Vous m'obligerez beaucoup. Vous me ferez un très-grand

La méthode la plus facile pour apprendre le Français, est de le French is, to speak it often. parler souvent.

Mais pour le parler, il en faut

favoir quelque chose.

Vous en savez déja affez.

Je ne sais que vingt ou trente mots, & quelques petites phrases que j'ai appris par cœur.

C'est assez, ou cela suffit, pour commencer à parler.

Si cela étoit, je deviendrois avant en peu de temps,

N'en doutez point,

Do I pronounce well? Pretty well; indifferently wall. You only want a little practice,

There is nothing to be got without pains.

If you take pains, you will learn French.

I am convinced of that truth.

I was told that you are very I wish it were true.

I should know what I do not; It will be true if you will. What do you mean by that? I mean that it is in your own

How fo?

I suppose you have a mind to

You ought to Suppose it; for indeed I have a great mind to it.

Well, I am going to teach you

You will oblige me mightily. You will do me a very great favour.

The easiest method to learn

But to speak it, one must know something of it.

You know enough of it already: I know but twenty or thirty words, and some little phrases which I have got by heart.

That's enough, or that suffices,

to begin to speak.

Were it so, I should become great scholar in a little time, Do not doubt it.

N'entendez-vous point ce que je vous dis ?

Je l'entends & je le comprends fort bien.

Mais l'ai de la peine à parler. Je n'ai pas la facilité de parler.

Cela viendra avec le temps. Ne vous rebutez pas pour cela. Je fuis un peu impatient.

Y a-t-il long-temps que vous apprenez?

Il y a deux mois.

C'est fort peu de temps.

Votre maître ne vous dit-il pas, qu'il faut toujours parler that you must always speak Français?

Oui, Monsieur, il me le dit

fouvent.

Pourquoi donc ne parlez-vous

Avec qui voulez-vous que je

Avec tous ceux qui vous par-

Je voudrois parler, mais je n'ofe.

Croyez-moi, foyez hardi, & vous parlez bien ou mal.

Si je parle de cette maniere, tout lemonde se moquera de moi. laugh at me.

Ne craignez pas cela.

Ne savez-vous pas que, pour apprendre à bien parler, on commence par parler mal?

Je fuivrai donc votre avis. Vous ferez fort bien.

XI. Dial. Pour parler Anglais.

Monfieur, êtes-vous Fran- DIR, are you a Frenchman? cais?

Oui , Monsieur , à votre ser-

De quelle province de France etes-yous?

Do you not understand what I Say to you?

I both understand it and appres

hend it very well.

But I find it hard to fpeak. I have not the faculty of speak-

That will come in time.

Do not be discouraged for that? I am a little impatient.

Is it long fince you began to learn?

It is two months fince. That is a very little time.

Does not your master tell you French?

Yes, Sir, he often tells me for

Why do not you speak then ?

Whom will you have me speak with ?

With all those that will speak to you.

I would fain speak, but I dare

Believe me, be confident, and parlez sans prendre garde si speak without minding whether you speak well or ill.

If I speak so, every body will

Do not fear that.

Do not you know, that to learn to Speak well, one begins. with speaking ill?

I shall then follow your advice;

You will do very vell.

Dial. XI. To Speak English:

Yes, Sir, at your fervice.

From what province of France are you?

Touraine, de l'Anjou, &c.

De quelle ville?

De Paris, de Blois, de Saumur, d'Orléans, de Tours, &c. Orleans, Tours, &c.

Combien y a-t-il que vous êtes en Angleterre?

Il y a un an.

Parlez-vous Anglais? Je le parle un peu.

Je l'entends mieux que je ne

e parle.

La langue Anglaise est fort difficile aux Français.

La Française est bien plus dif-

ficile aux Anglais.

Je suis persuadé du contraire. J'ai de la peine à le croire.

L'expérience nous le fait voir

tous les jours.

Je connois quantité d'Anglais qui prononcent parfaitement bien pronounce French perfectly well.

le Français.

Et à peine peut-on trouver un glais.

Les Français mangent la plû-

part des mots Anglais.

Je connois pourtant quelques glais presqu'aussi bien que les as the English themselves. Anglais mêmes.

Il faut donc qu'ils soyent venus

fort jeunes en Angleterre.

Il y a apparence; car il y a long-temps qu'ils y font.

XII. Dial. De la Cuisine.

Uisinier, j'ai aujourd'hui compagnie à dîner.

Combien de personnes serez-

yous à table.

Je grois que nous serons neuf.

De l'Isle de France, de la Of the Isle of France, of Touraine, of Anjou, &c.

Of what city?

Of Paris, Blois, Saumur,

How long have you been in England?

A year.

Do you speak English?

I speak it a little.

I understand it better than I can Speak it.

The English tongue is very hard for Frenchmen to learn.

The French is far more difficult to Englishmen.

I am persuaded of the contrary. I can hardly believe it.

Experience shews it every day.

La prononciation du Français The pronounciation of the French est bien plus facile que celle de is far more easy than that of the English.

I know many Englishmen who,

And one can hardly find a Français, entre cent, qui pro- Frenchman in an hundred, who nonce passablement bien l'An- can pronounce English tolerably

The French elip most of their

words in English.

Yet I know some Frenchmen who Français, qui prononcent l'An- pronounce English almost as well

> They must then have come very young into England.

It is likely; for they have been there a long time.

Dial. XII. About Cookery.

Ook, I have company at diner to-day.

How many persons will you be

I believe we shall be nine.

Eh bien, Monsieur, que vous plaît-il que l'apprête ?

Deux soupes; l'une à la viande, & l'autre à l'écrevisse.

Pour la premiere, il faut un,

& du porc salé.

Pour le premier service, on gigot de monton , avec une fauce' of mutton with caper fauce. aux capres.

Voulez vous que j'y mette

aussi des anchois ?

Oui, cela aiguise l'appétit. Outre cela, il faut un bon plat

de poisson.

Un turbot, une raie, ou une nes d'éperlans bien frits & bien and crifped. rissolés.

Il faudroit auffi une carpe bien étuvée, ou au court bouillon.

Que faut - il pour le second, ou pour le rôti?

Un dindonneau.

Quatre perdrix, avec un phaifan.

Un cochon de lait.

Et une douzaine d'alouettes.

Et pour les entrées & les ra-

Une fricassée de poulets, une & un autre avec des pois, des peas, beans, and bacon. féves & du lard.

Et pour le fruit, ou le dessert? Dites à la femme de charge d'avoir de bons fromages; une cheeses; a plate of apples and assiette de pommes & de poires; pears; another of apricocks and

Well , Sir , what will you pleafe that I get ready?

Two foops, one with meat, the

other with craw-fish.

For the first, there must be a bon jarret de veau, une poular- good knuckle of veal, a pullet de farcie, du bouf, du mouton stuffed, beef, mutton, and salted pork.

For the first service, or course, pour le bouilli, outre la soupe, or for the boiled meat, besides the il faudra deux poulardes avec de soop, there must be two pullets, jeunes choux & du lard, & un with sprouts and bacon, and a leg

> Will you have me put anchovies also?

Yes, that whets the stomach. Besides that, there must be a

good dish of fish.

A turbot, a thornback, or a morue fraiche, bouillie avec des fresh cod, boiled, with oysters and huitres & des chevrettes; & deux shrimps; and two pairs of foles, paires de soles, & deux douzai- and two dozens of smelts, well fried

> There should be also a carp well stewed with claret.

What must there be for the fecond course, or roust meat?

A young turkey.

Four partridges, with a phea-Tant.

A pig.

And a dozen of larks.

And for by - courses and ra-

gooes?

A fricassee of chicken, a pitourte de pigeonneaux, un jam- geon pie, a Westphalia ham, and hon de Mayence; un ragoût de a ragooe of a sweetbread of veal ris de veau avec des artichaux, with artichokes, and another with

> And for the fruit, or defert? Bid the house - keeper get good

po

tic

des raisins blancs & noirs; & des black; and nuts and almonds. noix & des amandes.

Sans doute, allez vîte au marché, chez le boucher, le pou- market, to the butcher, the poul-laillier, le poissonnier, & l'her- terer, the fishmonger, and the biere, chercher tout ce qu'il herb-woman, to fetch all that you vous faut.

Fournissez l'argent, écrivez ce rendrai au bout de la semaine.

Janot, égorgez ce cochon de l'eau bouillante, & pendez-le au hook. croc.

Et vous, Marie, écurez la marnette, & la mettez à la crémail- and put it on the pot-hanger.

Plumez ce dindonneau, even-

Lardez bien proprement ces perdrix avec la plus petite lar- ges, with the least lardingpin. doire.

Egoussez ces poix & ces fedant un quart d'heure.

Donnez-moi la broche.

Aidez - moi à embrocher ces alouettes.

Montez le tourne-broche.

Remuez le feu.

11

.

1.

4

12-

nd

eal ith

004

and and

Mettez la léchefrite sous la viande.

Arrofez cette viande avec du

Mettez la soupe sur le potager, pour la faire mitonner.

Dressez les potages.

Otez le boudin de la tourtiere.

une autre d'abricots & de pêches; peaches, grapes, both white and

Ne voulez-vous pas une salade? Will you not have a sallad? Without doubt; go quickly to want.

Lay out the money, write down que vous dépensez, & je vous le what you spend, and I will pay it you again at the end of the week.

Jack , kill this pig immediately ; lair tout presentement; faites-lui broil his feet; put him in water griller les pieds; mettez-le dans boiling hot, and hang him on the

And you, Mary, scour the mite, remplissez - la d'eau bien great pot, fill it with clean water.

Pick that young turkey, draw trez - le, troussez - le comme il it, and truss it up as it should be.

Lard very neatly these partrid-

Shell the peas and beans, and ves, & faites - les bouillir pen- let them boil for a quarter of an hour.

Give me the fpit.

Help me to put these larks on the Spit.

Wind up the jack.

Stir up the fire.

Put the dripping-pan under the meat.

Bafte the meat with butter.

Put the soop upon the store, to let it foak.

Dish up the pottages.

Take the pudding out of the baking-pan.

D

La cloche sonne, servez à diner.

The bell rings , ferve up dinner?

XIII. Dial. Entre un gentilhom- Dial. XIII. Between a gentleme, un tailleur, & un marchand-drapier.

Aître Henri, j'ai un habit à faire.

Monsieur, je suis toujours prêt à vous servir.

De quoi voulez-vous le faire? De quelque beau drap d'Angleterre.

De quelle couleur ?

De noir; car je veux prendre le deuil avec la cour.

Vous plait-il d'acheter le drap, ou que je l'achete moi-même?

Je m'en vais l'acheter tout de chez un marchand-drapier.

Voulez-vous aller au Commun-jardin, à Fleet-street, ou à

St. Paul?

Allons au plus proche,

Que fouhaitez-vous, Monfieur? J'ai affaire d'un bon & beau drap.

Prenez la peine d'entrer dans ma boutique, je vous ferai voir into my shop, and I will shew you les plus beaux draps de Londres.

Montrez-moi le meilleur que yous ayez.

En voilà un très-fin.

Mais il n'est pas moileux.

Voyez si celui-ci vous agréera

Il est bon; mais la couleur ne me femble pas bonne.

Regardez ce drap au jour : vous n'en avez jamais vu d'un light, you never saw one of a fine

plus beau noir.

J'aime bien cette couleur, mais le drap est trop mince; il n'est pas affez fort, ou épais; il n'a pas affez de corps.

man, a taylor, and a woollendraper.

IVI After Henry . I have a fuit of cloaths to make;

Sir, I am always ready to ferve

you.

What will you make it of? Of some fine English cloth.

Of what colour? Black; for I have a mind to go into mourning with the court.

Will you be pleased to buy the cloth, or shall I buy it myself.

I am going to buy it along with ce pas avec vous; menez - moi you; carry me to a woollen-dra-

> Will you go to Covent-garden; Fleet-street , or St. Paul's?

Let us go to the nearest. What do you want, Sir? I want a good and fine cloth.

Give yourfelf the trouble to come the finest cloths in London.

Shew me the best you have.

There is a superfine one. But it does not feel foft. See whether this will please you better.

It is good; but the colour feems

not fo to me.

Look upon that cloth in the black.

I like this colour well, but the cloth is too thin; it is not strong, or thick enough; it has not body enough. En

En voici une autre piece. Celui-ci fera mon affaire. Combien le faites - vous ? ou

combien en demandez-vous?

Combien le vendez-vous la verge?

Le plus juste prix est vingt chellins la verge.

C'est trop.

9

go

he

ith

ra-

en;

th.

come

you

e you

Jeents

in the

a finer

but the

arong,

t body

En

€.

Vous ne confidérez pas la bonté & la finesse du drap.

Ce drap est d'un fort bon user, & il vous fera un grand service.

Les marchands ne manquent jamais de louer leurs marchandifes.

Sans vous surfaire d'un sol, je vous assure que ce drap vaut vingt chellins.

Je n'ai pas accoutume de marchander; dites-moi votre der- me your last word. nier mot.

Je vous l'ai dit, Monsieur, il vaut autant.

Que m'en offrez-vous?

Je vous en donnerai dix-huit. C'est trop peu; il n'y a pas un

C'est trop cher.

Et à dix-huit chellins, c'est trop bon marché.

Il faut donc partager le diffé-

J'y consens; & je vous affure que je vous le donne à prix d'a-

Allons, allons, coupez-m'en ce qu'il m'en faut.

Combien vous en faut-il?

Demandez-le à mon tailleur. Il en faut trois verges pour le & un quart pour la veste & pour for the waistcoat and breeches. la culotte.

Les tailleurs demandent tou-

Here is another piece. This will do my bufiness. How much do you ask for it?

What do you fell it at a yard?

The lowest price is twenty shillings a yard.

That is too much.

You do not confider the goodness and the fineness of the cloth.

This cloth will wear well, and do you a great deal of service.

Shopkeepers are never wanting in praifing their commodities.

Without exacting a penny of you, I assure you this cloth is worth twenty shillings.

I am not used to haggle; tell

I told you, Sir, it is worth fo much.

What do you bid me for it? I will give you eighteen for it. That's too little, I cannot'bate fol à rabattre de vingt chellins. a penny of twenty shillings.

That is too dear. And at eighteen shillings, it is

too cheap.

We must then divide the differ-

I consent to it; and I assure you I sell it you for the same price I bought it myself.

Come, come, cut me what I

want of it.

How much must you have of u? Ask my taylor.

I must have three vards for the juste-au-corps, & deux verges coat, and two yards and a quarter

Taylors always ask more stuff jours plus d'étoffe qu'il ne leur than they have occasion for ; cut

en faut; n'en coupez que cinq but five yards of it, verges.

Les voilà, Monsieur, & bonne meiure, par dessus le marche. measure into the bargain.

A combien cela monte-t-il? A quatre pieces quinze chel-

lins.

Tenez, voilà votre argent; d'un liard.

Monfieur, l'argent est comme il faut, il est bon, & bien compté.

Revenez-vous-en chez moi, pour prendre ma mefure.

Fournirai-je la petite oye? Cela s'en va fans dire.

Doublez le juste - au - corps bien passées.

Vous serez obei.

Prenez un soin tout particulier que mon habit foit bien fait. propre, & à la mode.

Je ne manquerai pas.

Souvenez-vous qu'il faut que

Je vous promets, que vous l'aurez fans manquer.

Ne me manquez pas de parole. Fiez-vous à moi pour une fois.

XIV. Dial. Entre un gentil- Dial. XIV. Betwixt a gentleman homme, & un tailleur.

) ù est mon habit? Il n'est pas encore fait ? Ne me l'aviez-vous pas promis

pour aujourd'hui?

Promettre & tenir sont deux choses.

Pourquoi promettez - vous donc, fi vous ne pouvez pas te- you cannot keep your word? nir votre parole?

Je ne m'attendois pas à avoir tant d'ouvrage.

There they are, Sir, and good

How much does that amount to? To four pounds fifteen shillings;

Here, there is your money; fee voyez si j'ai mécompté, car je whether I have mifreckoned, for ne voudrois pas vous faire tort I would not wrong you of a penny:

> Sir, the money is right, it is good, and well told.

Return home with me to take my measure.

Shall I find the trimming?

To be fure.

Line the coat with fome Indian d'une étoffe des Indes , la vette fluff , the waistcoat with the same, de même, & la culotte de peaux and the breeches with skins well dreffed.

You shall be obeyed. .

Take a most special care that my fuit be well made, near, and modish.

I will not fail.

Remember that I must have my j'aie mon habit pour Dimanche. fuit of cloaths for Sunday.

I promise you, you shall have it without fail.

Do not break your word to me; Trust me for once.

and a taylor.

Here is my suit of cloaths? It is not made yet.

Did you not promise it me as to-day?

To promise and to perform are two things.

Why do you promise then, if

I did not expect fo much work;

Monsieur, les autres veulent etre fervis, aussi bien que vous. as well as you.

Et moi auffi bien que les autres. Mon argent est austi bon que

le leur.

Monsieur, je ne saurois con-tenter tout le monde.

Il y a long-temps que vous

avez mon drap.

Il est vrai; mais il y a encore plus long-temps que j'ai celui of Mr. - longer still, de Monsieur

Eh bien, quand aurai-je mon habit?

Après demain.

Ne puis-je l'avoir demain? Il m'est impossible.

Ayez un peu-de patience. Attendez jusqu'après demain. L'aurai-je sans manquer?

Je vous le promets. Je vous en réponds.

Si vous me manquez, vous ne travaillerez plus pour moi.

XV. Dial. Entre les mêmes.

APportez-vous mon habit?

Oui, Monsieur, le voici, Je vous attendois : essayez-le

Vous plait-il d'essayer le justeau-corps?

Voyons s'il est bien fait,

J'espere que vous en serez content.

Il me semble bien long.

On ne les porte plus si courts qu'on faisoit auparavant.

On les porte longs à présent. Boutonnez-moi,

Il me ferre trop, ou il est trop juste.

Pour être bien fait, il faut qu'il soit juste,

Sir, other people will be ferved

And I as well as others. My money is as good as their's.

Sir, I cannot please every body.

You have had my cloth a great while.

It is true; but I have had that

Well, when shall I have my fuit of cloaths?

After to-morrow. Cannot I have it to-morrow? It is impossible for me.

Have a little patience. Stay till after to-morrow. Shall I have it without fail?

I promise it you. I pass my word for it. If you fail me, you shall work

no more for me.

Dial. XV. Between the fame.

DO you bring my fuit of cloaths?

Yes, Sir, here it is. I flayed for you: try it on me;

Will you be pleased to try the close coat on?

Let us see if it be well made. I hope it will please you.

It is very long, methlinks. They do not wear them now fo short as they used to do.

They wear them long now. Button me.

It is too close.

To be well made, it ought to be close,

Ll2

Cet habit vous fait fort bien la taille.

Les manches ne font-elles pas trop larges?

Non, Monsieur, elles vont fort bien.

On les porte fort larges, & fort longues.

La culotte est bien étroite.

C'est la mode.

Les rouleaux ne sont pas assez gros.

Je vous demande pardon, Donnez-moi la veste, Cet habit vous sied fort bien,

Vous êtes fort bien mis, ou fort propre.

Votre habit est fort galant. Mais les bas n'assortissent pas mon drap.

N'importe, on n'y regarde

pas de si près.

Que dites-vous de mon chapeau ?

C'est un fort beau castor.

Vous vous trompez. C'est un carolin,

Est-ce un chapeau sans apprêt? Oui, Monsieur.

Quelle lesse y mettez-vous? Un galon d'or, avec une boucle de diamant.

Cela est hors de mode.

Faites-y mettre un bord d'arent.

Ne m'avez-vous pas acheté un nœud de cravate?

Pardonnez-moi, le voici.

Combien coûte l'aune de ce

On ne le vend pas à l'aune, on le vend à la verge.

Combien?

Dix-huit sols; ou un chellin

This suit makes you a very good shape.

Are not the sleeves too wide?

No , Sir , they fit very well.

They wear them very wide; and very long.

The breeches are very narrow; That is the fashion. The rolls are not big enough.

I beg your pardon.
Give me the waistcoat.
That suit becomes you mighty well.

You are very fine.

Your suit is very beauish.

But the stockings do not match
my cloth.

No matter, such things are not

so nicely observed.

What do you say to my hat?

It is a very fine beaver. You are mistaken. It is a Carolina hat. Is this a cloth-hat? Yes, Sir.

What hatband do you put to it? A gold galoon, with a diamond buckle.

That is out of fashion.

Let it be laced with a filver-

Did you not buy me a cravatstring?

Pardon me, here it is.

What is this ribband an ell?

They do not fell it by the ell; they fell it by the yard.

How much?

Eighteen pence, or one shilling and fix pence.

C'est assez bon marché.

Ce n'est pas trop. Ce n'est pas cher.

Où est mon nœud d'épée?

Le voici.

Je crois que j'ai tout ce qu'il me faut.

Avez-vous fait vos parties? Je n'ai pas eu le temps.

Apportez-les demain, je vous payerai.

XVI. Dial, Pour parler au cor- Dial. XVI. To speak to the shoedonnier.

E cordonnier est-il venu? Non, Monsieur, il n'est pas venu.

Courez-donc chez lui, & lui dites de m'apporter mes souliers. bring my shoes.

Monsieur, le voici, je l'ai trouvé en chemin.

Sont-ce mes souliers?

Oui, Monsieur.

Essayez-les moi. Mettez-les moi.

Ils sont trop étroits.

Ils me pressent un peu. Mettez-les en forme, pour les

élargir.

Ils s'élargiront assez, en les portant.

Ce cuir prête comme un gant. Je fens fort bien qu'ils me blefferont.

Mes cors en souffriront.

Mes pieds sont à la torture.

L'empeigne de ce soulier ne vaut rien.

Le talon est trop bas.

\*

Les semelles ne sont pas affez fortes ou affez épaisses.

Vous m'apportez des souliers carrés, & je vous en avois com- I had bespoken round ones. mandé des ronds.

Faites-m'en d'autres.

That is cheap enough; That is not too much. That is not dear.

Where is my sword-knot? Here it is.

I believe I have all that I wanted.

Have you made your bill? I had not time.

Bring it to morrow, I will pay

S the shoe-maker come? No, Sir, he is not come.

Run then to him, and bid him

Sir, here he is; I met him by the

Are thefe my shoes?

Yes , Sir.

Try them on me.

Put them on.

They are too narrow.

They pinch me a little. Put them on the last, to make then wider.

They will grow wide enough by wearing.

This leather stretches like a glove. I feel very well that they will hurt me.

My corns will suffer for it.

My feet are in the flocks.

The upper leather of this shoe is good for nothing.

The heel is too low.

The foles are not strong or thick enough.

You bring me square shoes, and

Make me some others,

Vous êtes bien difficile.

Vous êtes difficile à contenter.

Vous plait-il d'essayer une autre paire, que j'ai apportée par pair, which I have brought by hafard ?

Je le veux bien.

Je crois qu'ils vous seront propres.

J'ai mes pieds plus à mon aife.

Oue valent ces souliers? Combien les vendez-vous?

Cinq chelins, ou un écu.

C'est trop.

C'est un prix fait.

C'est un soulier bien fait & quarré.

Faites-m'en une autre paire de femblables.

Prenez ma mesure.

Voilà votre argent.

You are very difficult. You are hard to please.

Will you please to try another chance?

I will.

I believe they will fit you.

I have my fet more at ease: What are thefe shoes worth? How do you fell them? Five shillings, or a crown. That is too much. It is a fet price.

It is a shoe well made and well Stitched.

Make me another pair like them.

Take my measure. There is your money.

XVII. Dial. Pour acheter une Dial. XVII. To buy a perriwig. perruque.

Monfieur, j'ai besoin d'une SIr, I want a wig. perruque.

De quelle couleur la voulez-

vous, Monsieur?

De la couleur de mes sourcils,

Ni blonde, ni noire. D'un brun clair.

Vos sourcils sont châtains.

Voulez-vous une perruque à longue suite, une perruque à la cavaliere, une perruque à l'Espa- wig, or a bob. gnole, ou une perruque à l'abbé?

Il me faut une perruque à longue suite, & une perruque à and a bob.

l'abbé.

Je crois que j'ai une perruque longue qui fera bien votre fait.

Montrez-la moi.

La voici.

Sir, what colour will you have it of?

Of the colour of my eye-brows.

Neither fair nor black. Of a light brown.

Your eye-brows are of a chefnut

Will you have a wig with a full bottom, a campaign wig, a spanish

I must have a full bottom wig,

n

tn

au

ch

I believe I have a long wig that will fit you very well, Shew it me.

Here it is,

Elle n'est pas affez garnie, ou fournie.

On ne les porte pas si fournies qu'auparavant.

Est-elle faite de cheveux vifs? Je les garantis tels.

Le devant me paroît un peu trop bas.

C'est la mode.

La boucle de derriere n'estelle pas un peu trop longue?

On peut aisément remédier à cela.

Il n'est pas nécessaire, car la couleur ne me plaît pas.

En voici une autre, qui, je m'assure, vous agréera.

Combien demandez-vous de

Quatre livres sterling. C'est un peu trop.

Pardonnez-moi, c'est fort bon marché.

Regardez bien certe perruque. Maniez ces cheveux.

C'est un cheven rond, & aussi fort qu'un crin de cheval.

Peignez-la à fond.

Voyez que ces cheveux font faciles à peigner.

Mettez-la sur votre tête. Regardez-vous dans le miroir. Ne vous siéd-elle pas bien? Elle me plaît assez.

Mais je la trouve un peu courte. C'est, peut-être, parce que j'ai

fait une boucle au bas. Eh bien, dites-moi votre dernier mot.

Monsieur, je n'ai qu'un mot. La voulez-vous donner pour trois pieces?

Les cheveux me coûtent tout

as

J'en ai refusé trois pieces cinq chelling.

It is not full enough.

They do not wear them fo full as formerly.

Is it made of live hair? I warrant them fuch.

The foretop feems to be a little too low.

That is the fashion.

Is not the hind lock a little too long?

That may be easily remedied.

There is no need of it, for I do not like the colour.

Here is another, which I am fure you will like.

What do you ask for this?

Four pounds sterling.
That is a little too much:
Pardon me, it is very cheap.

Look well upon that perriwig: Feel this hair.

This is a round hair, and as firong has horse hair.

Comb it out.

See how eafily this hair combs.

Put it on your head.
See yourself in the glass.
Does it not become you?
I like it well enough.
But I find it a little too short.
It is, perhaps, because I made buckle at the bottom.
Well, tell me your last word.

Sir, I make but one word. Will you fell it for three pounds?

The hair coft me as much.

I have refused three pounds five shillings for it.

Si vous m'en donnez trois pieces & demi, elle est à vous.

Ne pouvez-vous pas la donner

à moins? Non, Monsieur, quand ce se-

roit mon propre frere. Eh bien, voilà quatre gui-

nées, rendez-moi le reste. Le voilà.

Raccommodez-moi cette vieille perruque.

Mettez-y des alonges, & cor-

donnez-la.

Les perruques cordonnées ne font plus à la mode.

N'importe; ce n'est qu'une perruque de campagne.

Je ne m'en servirai que pour aller à cheval.

XVIII. Dial. Pour acheter des

Monfieur, avez - vous quel- of, have you any new books? ques livres nouveaux?

Oui, Monfieur. Quelle espece de livres souhaitez-vous avoir?

Voulez-vous des livres d'hiflosophie, de théologie, de mé- nity, physic, or law? decine, ou de droit?

Non, je cherche des livres de

poésie.

Je puis vous en fournir en tou-

tes fortes de langues.

Car j'ai tous les poêtes Grecs, Latins, Espagnols, Italiens, Français & Anglais.

J'en ai aussi une grande partie, Quels poëtes avez-vous donc

envie d'acheter ?

Virgile en Latin à l'usage du Dauphin, les poésies de Boileau, Dauphin, Boileau's poems, and & les ouvrages de Monsieur Mr. Dryden's works. Dryden.

J'ai tous ces livres-la-

If you give me three pounds ten for it, it is yours.

Cannot you afford it for less ?

No , Sir , not to my own brother;

Well, there are four guineas, give me the change.

There it is.

Mend this old wig for me.

Put drops to it, and twist it.

Twisted wigs are out of fashion.

No matter; this it but a campaign-wig.

I shall only use it when I go on

horseback.

Dial. XVIII. To buy books.

Yes, Sir. What fort of books do

you defire to have? .

Will you have books of history, toire, de mathématique, de phi- mathematics, philosophy, divi-

No, I look for books of poetry.

I can furnish you with them in all forts of languages.

For I have all the Greek, Latin, Spanish, Italian, French, and English poets.

I have also a great many of them. What poets have you then a

mind to buy?

Virgil in Latin for the use of the

I have all those books.

Faites

Faites-moi les voir, s'il vous

Les voulez-vous reliés en bafane, en veau, ou en maroquin? sheep, calf, or Turkey leather? En veau.

Les voulez-vous dorés sur le dos avec un titre?

Oui assurément.

Faut-il qu'ils soient dorés sur tranche?

Il n'est pas nécessaire.

Les voilà, comme vous les fouhaitez.

Cette reliure n'est pas bonne. Ce livre n'est pas bien cousu. En voilà un autre pour celui-là. Combien faites-vous ce livre? Il vous coûtera deux écus.

C'est trop.

.

do

ry.

em

k,

ich,

iem.

n a

fthe

and

aites

C'est un prix fait.

Je vous en donnerai neuf chel-

Il me revient à plus que vous ne m'en offrez,

J'ai de la peine à le croire.

Je vous affure qu'il me coûte trois demi-écus en blanc, & deux chellins pour la reliure.

Vous ne voudriez pas que je vendisse mes livres à perte.

Bien loin de là ; je veux que vous gagniez quelque chose. Il faut donc que vous m'en

donniez dix chellins.

Les voilà; je ne veux pas tenir à si peu de chose.

N'avez-vous point besoin d'autres livres?

Non pas pour le présent.

Mais j'ai affaire de papier à écrire, de plumes taillées, d'en- ting paper, pens, ink, sealingcre, de cire à cacheter, & d'ou- wax, and wafers. blies.

Je ne vends rien de tout cela, papetier qui tient la boutique ner's who keeps the next shop. attenante.

Let me fes them, if you please.

Will you have them bound in In calf.

Will you have them gilt on the back, and titled?

Yes, surely.

Must they be gilt on the leaves?

There is no occasion for it. There they are, as you defire them.

This binding is not good. This book is not well fewed. There is another for that. What do you ask for this book? It will cost you two crowns. That is too much.

It is a fet price.

I will give you nine shillings

It stands me in more than you bid me for it.

I can hardly believe it.

I affure you it cost me three halfcrowns in sheets, and two shillings for the binding.

You will not have me fell my

books to los.

Far from it; I would have you get fomething.

Then you must give me ten shillings for it.

There they are; I will not stand on so small a matter.

Do you want no other books?

Not for the present.

But I have occasion for wri-

I sell none of those articles; mais yous en trouverez chez le but you will get them at the statioAdieu , Monsieur.

Monsieur, je suis votre trèshumble serviteur.

Je yous remercie de votre pratique.

Farewell , Sir!

Sir, I am your most humble fervant.

I shank you for your custom.

XIX. Dial. Pour louer un loge- Dial; XIX. To hire a lodging

Monfieur, vous plait-il me SIR, will you be pleased to faire un plaifir?

De tout mon cœur : que fouhaitez-vous de moi?

Que vous veniez avec moi,

pour louer un logement. Je vous accompagnerai partout où il vous plaira.

Allons dans la rue de Saint-Jacques.

Je vous fuis.

Arrêtez, voici un billet à cette chambres à louer.

Frappez à la porte.

Qui eft là ?

Ami.

A qui fouhaitez-yous parler?

Au maître, ou à la maîtresse du logis.

Voici ma maîtresse.

Mademoiselle, avez-vons des chambres à louer ?

Oui, Monsieur : vous plait-il de les voir?

Je fuis venu exprès pour cela. Combien vous en faut-il?

Il mefaut une chambre à mangaletas pour mon valet.

Faut-il que vos chambres soient garnies, ou non garnies?

Garnies.

Ayez la bonté d'attendre un moment dans cette falle-baffe, & j'irai quérir les cless.

do me a favour?

With all my heart: what would you have me do for you?

I would have you go along with

me , to hire a lodging. I will watt on you whereever you please.

Let us go into St. James's ftreet.

I follow you.

Stay, here is a bill at this porte, qui marque qu'il y a des door, which shews that there are rooms to let.

Knock at the door.

Who is there?

A friend.

Whom do you want to speak

With the master or mistress of the house.

Here is my mistres.

Madam, have you any rooms to let?

Yes , Sir : will you be pleafed to fee them?

I am come on purpose for that: How many must you have?

I want a dining-room and a ger & une chambre à coucher bed-chamber with a closet to it Evec un cabinet pour moi, & for myself, and a garret for my

> Must your rooms be furnished, or unfurnished?

Furnished.

Be so kind as to stay a moment in this parlour, and I will go and fetch the keys.

Eh bien, Mademoiselle, je yous attends,

Voulez-vous prendre la peine de monter?

Nous vous suivrons, Mademoifelle.

Voici l'appartement que vous souhaitez au premier étage.

Voilà un très-bon lit, je yous

en réponds.

Et vous voyez qu'il y a tout ce qui est nécessaire dans une things necessary in a furnished chambre garnie.

Comme table, tablette, mide commodité, & belle tapisse- chairs, and fine hangings. rie.

Mais où est le cabinet? Le voici.

Ceci m'accommode affez bien. Cet appartement me revient fort.

J'en suis bien-aise.

Combien en demandez-vous

par semaine?

Je ne loue jamais mes chambres que par mois, ou par quar- the month, or the quarter.

Eh bien, je les prendrai par mois; combien en voulez-vous? month; what will you have for

Je n'ai jamais eu moins de quatre guinées par mois de ces neas a month for these two rooms; deux chambres,

C'est trop.

Vous devez confidérer que r'est ici le plus beau quartier de is the finest part of the town. la ville.

Et que vous n'êtes qu'à un

pas de la cour.

Et bien, pour yous montrer que je n'aime pas à marchander, je vous en donnerai trois.

C'est trop peu; vous ne savez pas combien je paye de rente de know what rens I pay for shis gette maifon,

Well , Madam , I stay for you.

Will you give yourfelf the tron ble to come up? We follow you, Madam.

Here is the apartment you desire to have on the first story.

There is a very good bed, I

pass my word for it.

And you fee that there are all foom.

As, table, hanging-shelf, looroir, gueridons, chaises, chaises kingglass, stands, chairs, easy

> But where is the closet? Here it is. This fuits me well enough. I like this apartment very well,

I am glad of it. How much do you ask for it a

I never let my lodgings but by

Well, I shall take them by the them ?

I never had less than four gui-

That is too much.

You ought to confider that this

And that you are within a step of the court.

Well, to shew you that I do not love haggling, I will give you three for them.

That is too little; you do not house,

M m a

Il ne m'importe pas de le sa-

Mais, en un mot comme en mille, si vous voulez, nous partagerons le différent.

Je vous assure que j'y perds, mais il me fâche de vous ren-

voyer.

Mais à propos, ne puis-je pas être en pension chez vous?

Oui, vous le pouvez. Combien prenez-vous de chaque pensionnaire par semaine?

A raison de trente pieces par an. A combien est-ce que cela revient?

A environ douze chellins par

Et que prenez-vous pour la chambre & la pension tout enfemble?

Quinze pieces par quartier. Eh bien, je commencerai de-

Quand il vous plaira. Bon soir, Mademoiselle. Bon soir, Monsieur. It is no bi finess of mine to

But in one word, as well as in a thousand, if you will, we will divide the difference.

I affure you I lose by it, but I am loth to turn you away.

But now I think on it, may I not board at your house?

Yes, you may.

How much do you take for each boarder a week?

At the rate of thirty pounds a year.

How much does that come to?

To about twelve shillings a week.

And what do you take for the chamber and board together?

Fifteen pounds a quarter.
Well, I will begin to-morrow.

When you please. Good-night, Madam. Good-night, Sir.

XX. Dial. Pour s'informer de Dial. XX. To enquire after one. quelqu'un.

QUI est ce Monsieur-là? C'est un Anglais. Je le prenois pour Français. Vous vous êtes donc mépris. Où demeure-t-il?

Il demeure dans la rue de Suffolk.

Tient-il maison?

Non, Monsieur, il demeure en chambre garnie. Chez qui loge-t-il?

Il loge chez Monsieur tel, à l'enseigne de

Quel âge a-t-il?
Je crois qu'il a vingt & cinq
ans.

WHO is that gentleman?
He is an Englishman.
I took him for a Frenchman.
Then you mistook.

Where does he live? He lives in Suffolkstreet.

Does he keep house? No, Sir, he lives in lodgings.

At what house does he lodge?

He lodges at Mr. such-a-one's,
at the sign of —

How old is he?

I believe he is five and twenty years old.

Je ne le crois pas si âgé. Il ne fauroit être gueres plus jeune.

Est-il marié?

Non, Monsieur, il est garçon. Son pere & fa mere font - ils en vie?

Sa mere vit encore; mais ion pere est mort depuis deux ans.

A-t-il des freres & des fœurs? Il a deux freres, & une fœur.

Sa fœur est-elle mariée? Oui, Monsieur.

Avec qui?

Avec le comte de --

Elle étoit donc un riche parti? Elle a eu quinze mille pieces en mariage.

Est-elle belle?

Elle n'est pas laide. Elle est assez jolie.

Elle est un peu marquée de la petite vérole.

Mais elle a infiniment de l'efprit.

Elle est fort spirituelle.

Dites - moi, je vous prie, le gentilhomme dont nous parlons, speak of, does he speak French? parle-t-il Français?

Quoiqu'il soit Anglais, il parle si bien Français, Italien, Espagnol, & Allemand, que parmi les Français on le croit Français.

Il parle Italien comme les Italiens mêmes.

On le prend pour Espagnol parmi les Espagnols, & il passe pour Allemand parmi les Allemands.

Comment peut-il posséder tant de langues différentes ?

Il a la mémoire heureuse, & al a beaucoup voyagé.

Il a oté deux ans à Paris, fix

I cannot believe him to be fo old He cannot be much younger.

Is he maried?

No, Sir, he is a batchelor. Are his father and mother

His mother is alive; but his father has been dead these two years.

Has he brothers and fifters? He has two brothers, and a fifter.

Is his fifter married?

Yes, Sir. With whom?

With the Earl of -She was then a rich match?

She had fifteen thousand pounds for her portion.

Is she handsome? She is not ugly. She is pretty enough.

She is a little pitted with the small pox.

But she has an infinite deal of wit.

She is very witty.

Tell me, pray, the gentleman we

Although he be an Englishman he speaks so well French, Italian, Spanish, and German, that among the French they believe him to be a Frenchman.

He speaks Italian as the Italians themselves.

They take him for a Spaniard among the Spaniards, and he passes, or goes, for a German among the Germans.

How can he be master of so many

different languages? He has a happy memory, and has been'a great traveller.

He has been two years at Paris,

mois à madrid, un an & demi en fix months at Madrid, a year and Italie, & un an en Allemagne.

Il a vu toutes les cours de l'Europe.

Y a-t-il long-temps que vous

le connoillez?

Il y a environ trois ans que j'ai l'honneur de le connoître.

Où avez-vous fait connoissanse avec lui?

Je fis connoissance avec lui à

Il est de belle taille.

Il n'est ni trop grand, ni trop

Sa taille est libre & dégagée.

On peut dire que c'est un bel homme.

Il est toujours fort propre, & fort bien mis.

Il fe met fort bien.

Il est bien tourné; il a bon air.

Il a bonne mine, & le port noble.

Il n'a rien de dégoûtant dans les manieres.

Il est civil, affable, & complaifant avec tout le monde.

Il a beaucoup d'esprit, & est Fort enjoué en convertation.

Il danse proprement; il fait des armes, & monte fort bien à cheval.

Il joue de la flûte ; du lut , de la guitare, & de plusieurs autres instrumens.

En un mot, c'est un gentil-

homme accompli,

Vous en faites un portrait si avantageux, que vous me faites naître l'envie de le connoître.

Je vous en donnerai la connoissance.

Je vous en sera ob'igé,

a half in Italy, and a year in Ger-

He has seen all the courts of

Europe.

Have you been long acquainted with him?

It is about three years fince I had the honour to be first acquainsed with him.

Where came you acquainted with him?

I got acquainted with him at Rome.

He is of a fine proper fixe.

He is neither too tall, nor too little.

His shape is easy and free. One may call him a handfom man.

He goes always very neat, and very fine.

He dreffes very well.

He is very genteel; he has a good air.

He has a fine presence, and a noble gait.

He has nothing disagreeable in his ways.

He is civil, courteous, and complaisant to every body,

j

d

m

h

ge

ter

lui

fai

VOI

He has a great deal of wit, and is very sprightly in conversation.

He dances neatly; he fences, and rides the great horse very well.

He plays on the flute, the lute, the guittar, and several other instruments.

In a word, he is an accomplished gentleman.

You draw his picture to fo much advantage, that you make me have a mind to know him.

I will make you acquainted with

I shall be obliged to you for the

Quand voulez-vous que nous allions le saluer ensemble?

Quand il vous plaira.

A quelle heure peut-on le voir chez lui?

Je puis le voir à toute heure, ear c'est mon ami intime.

Allons donc le voir demain matin.

Je le veux bien.

De tout mon cœur.

A votre loifir.

A votre commodité.

Quand vous en aurez le temps:

Adieu, Monsieur.

Je suis votre serviteur.

Je fuis le vôtre.

Je vous souhaite le bon soir. Je vous en dis de même.

#### XXI. Dial.

Monfieur, je vais prendre dir, I am going to take my leave congé de vous.

Pourquoi voulez - vous vous

Parce que le temps de dîner approche.

Ne pouvez - vous pas dîner

avec nous?

Je vous remercie, Monsieur, je ne saurois rester aujourd'hui. not stay to-day.

Quelles affaires avez - vous

donc?

id.

id

nd

te,

in-

me

uch

m¢

with

OF 16.

Je n'al pas beaucoup d'affaires, mais il faut que j'aille diner chez must needs dine at home. nous.

Avez-vous invité quelqu'un à

diner avec yous?

Non; mais j'ai promis à un gentilhomme Français, qui n'entend point l'Anglais, d'aller avec taire quelques emplettes.

A quelle heure l'attendez-

yous ?

Je l'attends à deux heures.

When will you have us go and wait upon him together?

When you please.

At what hour may one fee him at home?

I can fee him at any time, for he is my intimate friend.

Let us then go and fee him tomorrow morning.

I will.

With all my heart,

At your leisure. When it is convenient for you.

When you can spare time.

Farewell , Sir.

I am your servant.

I am yours.

I wish you a good night, I wish you the same.

#### Dial. XXI.

of you.

Why will you be gone.

Because it is almost dinner-time.

Cannot you dine with us?

Sir, I give you thanks, I can-

Why, what bufiness have you?

I have not much business, but I

Have you invited any body to:

dine with you?

No; but I promised a French gentleman, who does not understand English, to go along with lui dans la ville, pour lui aider à him into the city, to help him to buy something.

At what hour do you expect him?

I look for him at two o'clock.

Etes - vous bien affuré qu'il viendra?

Je n'en suis pas assuré; mais puisque je lui ai promis, il faut I promised him, I must needs be que je m'y trouve.

Vous avez raison.

Je ne veux donc pas vous retenir.

Adieu : votre serviteur.

Je fuis le vôtre.

Garçon, allez ouvrir la porte à Monsieur.

Je l'ouvrirai bien moi-même. Mais vous n'avez pas la clef.

Comment! fermez - yous la porte à la clef?

C'est notre coûtume.

Je vous prie, faites mes complimens à Mademoiselle votre sister.

Je ne manquerai pas. Elle est bien votre servante. Quand nous reverrons-nous?

Demain, s'il plait à Dieu. Je vous irai voir. Je vous en prie.

XXII. Dial. Des nouvelles.

Ve dit-on de bon? Quelles nouvelles y a-t-il? Je ne fais pas. Que dit-on de nouveau?

Savez-vous quelque chose de nouveau?

Quelles nouvelles apprenezvous?

Point du tout.

Je n'ai rien appris de nouveau. De quoi parle-t-on en ville?

On ne parle de rien. J'ai entendu dire, ou j'ai appris que -

C'est une fort bonne nouvelle

Are you fure he will come?

I am not fure of it; but g. fince there.

You are in the right. I will not keep you here then,

Farewell: your servant. I am yours.

Boy, go and open the door to the gentleman.

I can open it myself. But you have not the key. How! do you lock your door?

It is our custom. Pray, prefent my service to your

I will not fail. She is very much your servant. When shall we see one another again?

To-morrow, if it please God. I will come and see you. Pray do.

Dial. XXII. Of news.

Hat is the best news? What news is there? I know none. What news is there abroad? Do you know any news?

What news do you hear?

None at all. have heard no news. What do they say about town, or abroad?

There is no talk of any thing. I was told, or I heard that -

That is a very good piece of news. C'est

C'est une mauvaise nouvelle. N'avez-vous rien oui dire de la guerre?

Je n'en ai pas entendu parler. On parle d'un fiégé.

On dit que Barcelone est affiégé.

On dit qu'on a levé le siège.

On dit qu'il y a eu un combat fur mer.

On le disoit : mais ce bruit s'est trouve faux.

Au contraire, on parle d'une

Cette nouvelle mérite confirmation.

De qui la tenez-vous. Je la sais de bonne part.

Monfieur N --- est mon auteur.

Je vous nomme mon auteur. Croyez-vous que nous aurons la paix?

Il y a apparence. Je crois qu'oui.

Pour moi, je crois que non. Sur quoi yous fondez-yous?

Parce que je vois que les esn'y sont guères portés.

Cependant, tout le monde a besoin de la paix.

Sur-tout les marchands & les négocians.

La guerre fait beaucoup de tort au commerce.

Sans doute. La paix est toujours avantageuse pour le com- ways adventageous to trade.

Que dit-on à la cour ?

un,

ng.

ews:

C'est

On parle d'équipper une flotte. de quatre vingt vaisseaux de fourscore men of war. guerre.

On parle d'un voyage.

Quand croît-on que le Roi partira ?

That is ill news.

Did you hear any thing of the war?

I heard nothing of it. There is a talk of a fiege.

They fay, Barcelona is befreged! They say they have raised the

They say there has been a seafight.

They said so; but that report has proved falle.

On the contrary, they talk of a battle.

That news wants confirmation;

Who have you it from? I have it from good hands: M. N -- is my author.

I name you my author. Do you think we shall have a peace?

There is a likelihood of it. I believe we shall.

For my part, I believe not: What grounds have you for it? Because I see the minds of both prits de l'un & de l'autre parti parties are little inclined that

Nevertheless, every body wants

Especially merchants and traders.

The war is a great hindrance to trade.

Without question. Peace is al-

What do they say at court? They talk of fitting out a fleet of

They talk of a journey. When do they Suppose the King will go?

Nn

On ne sait pas. On ne le dit

Où dit-on que le prince de

Galles ira?

Les uns disent à Tunbridge, les autres à Richmond,

Et la gazette, que dit-elle?

Je ne l'ai pas lue.

Et pour vous parler francheles nouvellistes n'en savent rien.

Et après tout, je ne m'embarrasse guères des affaires d'état.

Je ne me mêle jamais de ré-

gler l'état.

Et je ne parle jamais de rien d'un ton affirmatif.

Parlons des nouvelles parti-

culières.

Comment se porte Monsieur? Quand l'avez-vous vu ?

Je le vis hier.

Est-il vrai ce qu'on dit de lui?

Ou'en dit-on? On dit qu'il a eu querelle au jeu.

Avec qui?

Avec un gentilhomme Français.

Se font-ils battus? Oui , Monsieur.

Est-il bleffé?

On dit qu'il est blesse à mort. J'en suis faché; c'est un honnête homme.

Sur quoi se sont-ils querelles?

Je n'en fais rien.

On dit qu'il lui a donné un démenti.

Je ne le crois pas. Ni moi non plus. Cela peut être.

It is not known. They fay nothing of it.

Where do they say the Prince of Wales will go?

Some Say to Tunbridge, others to Richmond.

And what fays the Gazette?

I have not read it.

And to Speak freely with you, ment, on tient les desseins de la the designs of the court are kept fo cour si fecrets, que je crois que fecret, that I believe the newswriters know nothing of them.

And, after all, I little trouble

myself about state affairs.

I never take upon me to rule the nation.

And I never speak positively of any thing.

Let us speak of private news.

How does M. -? When did you fee him? I faw him yesterday. Is it true what is reported of

him?

What do they fay of him? They say he had a quarrel at play.

With whom? With a French gentleman.

Did they fight? Yes , Sir. Is he wounded?

They say he is mortally wounded. I am forry for it; he is a worthy man.

Upon what account did they quarrel?

I know nothing of it.

They fay he gave him the lye.

I do not believe it. Nor I neither. That may be.

Quoi qu'il en soit, on le saura bientôt.

Je m'en informerai chez lui,

XXIII. Dial. Entre un malade, un médecin, & un chirurgien.

Monsieur, je vous ai envoyé quérir.

Qu'avez-vous, Monsieur?
Je me porte mal.
Vous en avez la mine.
Vous avez mauvais visage.
Vous n'avez pas bon visage.

Qu'est-ce qui vous fait mal?

J'ai mal à la tête, le cœur me your ailment? fait mal, & l'estomac. I have a pa

Depuis quand?
Depuis hier au foir.
Avez-vous reposé cette nuit?
Non, je n'ai point dormi.

Je n'ai point fermé l'œil de soute la nuit.

Avez-vous appetit?
Point du tout.
Oue je tâte votre pouls.

Que je tâte votre pouls. Montrez-moi votre langue, Vous avez la fiévre.

Votre pouls n'est pas égal, Votre pouls est élevé. Votre pouls est fort vite.

Je sens une pesanteur en tout mon corps.

Il faut vous faire saigner.

Il faut vous faire ouvrir la veine.

Je me fis saigner la semaine passée.

N'importe; demain vous prendrez médecine.

Ne voulez-vous pas m'ordonner? Excusez-moi ; faites-moi donner de l'encre & du papier.

Tenez, voilà mon ordonnance, enyoyez-la chez l'apothicaire, Whatever be in it, it will be quickly known.

I will enquire about it at his house.

Dial. XXIII. Betwist a fick perfon, a physician, and a surgeon.

SIR I fent for you.

What ails you, Sir?

You look as if you were. You do not look well.

You look ill.

What ails you? or Where is

I have a pain in my head, my heart akes, and I have a pain in my stomach.

How long fince? Since last night, Did you rest last night?

No, I did not fleep.

I did not fleep a wink all the

night long.

Have you an appetite? Not at all.

Let me feel your pulfe. Shew me your songue.

You have a fever. Your pulse does not beat even.

Your pulse is high.
Your pulse is very quick.
I feel a heaviness all over my body.

You must be let blood. You must have a vein opened, I was let blood last week.

No matter; to-morrow you shall take physic.

Will you not prescribe for me? Excuse me: bid somebody give me ink and paper.

Here, there is my prescription, fend it to the apothecary.

Nn 2

Ne fortez pas.

Gardez la chambre. Tenez-vous au lit.

Quel régime faut - il que je tienne?

Prenez des œufs frais , & des bouillons de poulet.

Avez-vous une garde? Non, Monsieur.

Envoyez-en querir une.

On me demande, il faut que j'aille voir un malade.

Prenez courage.

J'espère que la saignée vous fera du bien.

Vous en allez-vous? Oui, je m'en vais.

Je vous prie de me revenir voir demain.

Je n'y manquerai pas.

Garde, qu'on m'aille quérir un chirurgien.

Qui voulez-vous avoir ? Le même qui me saigna l'autre jour.

Comment s'appelle-t-il? Je ne sais pas : demandez-le en bas.

Monfieur, donnez-moi votre bras droit.

Avez-vous une bonne lancette? Vous ne la fentirez pas.

Vous bandez mon bras trop ferré.

Faites un grand orifice. Le fang vient comme il faut. Voilà la bande & la compresse. Faites une bonne ligature.

XXIV. Dial. Entre les mêmes. Dial. XXIV. Between the same.

Vous êtes fort soigneux. Un médecin doit être foigneux & ponctuel.

Comment yous trouvez-yous

aujourd'hui ?

Do not go out. Keep your chamber. Keep-a-bed. What diet must I keep?

Take new laid eggs , and chicken broth.

Have you a nurse?

No , Sir. Send for one.

Somebody asks for me, I must go and fee a patient.

Take courage.

I hope the letting of blood will do you good.

Are you going away? Yes, I am going away. I pray you to come again to

fee me to-morrow.

I will not fail. Nurse, let somebody go for a Surgeon ?

Whom will you have? The same that let me blood the

other day. What is his name? I know not : ask below.

Sir, give me your right arm;

Have you a good lancet? You will not feel it. You bind my arm too hard.

Make a great orifice. The blood comes as it should. There is the fillet and the bolfter. Make a good ligature.

YOU are very careful. A physician ought to be careful and pounctual.

How do you find yourfelf to-

day?

Je suis fort mal. Je n'en puis plus.

Je me meurs. Je languis.

Prenez courage, ne vous étonnez pas pour si peu de chose.

Ah! Monsieur, vous ne connoissez gueres mon mal.

J'ai deja un pied dans la fosse.

Je suis confisqué, je décheois à vue d'œil.

Je deviens tous les jours plus foible.

Je suis pulmonique; mon mal est sans ressource.

Vous faites votre mal plus grand qu'il n'est.

J'ose vous promettre que vous en releverez.

Il me faut mourir; mon mal est trop invétéré.

Croyez-moi, ce ne sera rien; vous n'êtes pas en danger.

Avez-vous été saigné? Oui, Monsseur, je sus saigné

hier.

Où est votre sang?

Il est dans trois palettes, sur la fenêtre.

Vous avez besoin d'une autre saignée.

Votre sang est échaussé & corrompu.

Votre purgation a-t-elle bien opéré?

Fort bien.

Combien de selles avez-vous eues? Combien de fois avez-vous été à la selle?

Huit ou neuf.

Comment vous trouvez-vous maintenant?

Je me trouve un peu mieux, Dieu merci.

Vous n'avez plus de fievre.

I am very ill.

I am almost spent:
I am dying.

I linger, or I pine away: Chear up, be not cast down for so small a matter.

Oh! Sir, you little know how ill I am.

I have one foot already in the grave.

I am gone, I decay very fenfibly.

I grow weaker every day.

I am consumptive; my disease is past recovery.

You make your disease worse than it is.

I dare promise you, that you will recover.

I must die; my disease is too inveterate.

Believe me, it will be nothing; you are not in danger.

Have you been let blood?

Yes, Sir, I was let blood yesterday.

Where is your blood?

It is in three porringers upon the window.

You want to be let blood again.

Your blood is very hot and corrupted.

Did your physic work well?

Very well.

How many flools have you had? How many times were you at flool?

Eight or nine.

How do you find yourfelf now?

I find myself, or I am, a little better, I thank God. Your fever is gone.

La tête vous fait-elle encore mal?

Non, Monsieur. Tant mieux.

Il faut que vous preniez un libre.

Vous prendrez après - demain une autre médecine.

Je ferai tout ce que vous m'ordonnerez.

Tenez-vous chaudement.

Votre appetit ne revient-il pas? Oui, Monsieur, je mangerois bien un poulet.

Vous pouvez le manger. Il n'y a point de danger.

Que faut-il que je boive? De la petite biere, avec une rôtie.

Ne puis-je pas boire une goute de vin?

Buvez-en, mais avec de l'eau. Tâchez de reposer, demain je repasserai par ici.

Tout va-t-il bien aujourd'hui? Je me porte beaucoup mieux.

Avez-vous bien dormi cette muit ?

Parfaitement bien.

Vous n'avez plus de fievre.

Dans deux ou trois jours vous pourrez fortir.

Avez-vous bon appétit à cette heure?

J'ai grand faim.

Vous pouvez manger, mais modérément,

Prenez un peu de vin.

De quel vin?

De celui que vous voudrez.

Du blanc ou du rouge, il r'importe.

Ne voyez-vous pas Monfieur --? Je viens de chez lui,

Comment se porte-t-il?

Does your head ake fill?

No , Sir.

So much the better.

You must take a clyster, to keep lavement, pour tenir le ventre your belly loose, or your body open.

You shall take another purge

after to-morrow.

I shall do whatever you'll prescribe or order me.

Keep yourfelf warm. Have you no better appetite? Yes, Sir, I could eat a chicken:

You may eat it. There is no danger. What must I drink? Some fmall beer, with a toeft.

May I not drink a drop of wine?

Drink some, but with water. Endeavour to rest, to-morrow I shall call, or come again this way.

Does all go well to-day? I am a great deal better. Did you sleep well last night?

Perfeally well. Your fever is quite gone. In two or three days you may go abroad.

Have you a good appetite now?

I am very hungry. You may eat, but moderately.

Take a little wine. What wine? Which you please. White or red, no matter which,

Did not you vifit Mr. -? I come from him. How does he do?

Il est fort mal. Est-il en danger? N'y a-t-il pas d'espérance? Il n'y en a point. C'est un homme mort.

Y a-t-il long-temps qu'il est malade ?

Il y a trois mois. Quelle maladie a-t-il?

Il est en consomption, ou il est pulmonique.

C'est une maladie incurable. Si le lait d'ânesse ne le guérit,

rien ne le guérira. Mais il est temps que je m'en aille.

Monsieur, je vous remercie de vos soins & de votre peine.

Je fuis tout à votre service; plus affaire de moi:

Je vous suis infiniment obligé.

He is very ill. Is he in danger? Is there no hope? There is none. He is a dead man; How long has he been fick?

Thefe three months. What is his distemper? He is in a confumption:

It is an incurable difeafe. If affes milk does not cure him. nothing will. But it is time for me to go.

Sir, I thank you for your care and trouble.

I am wholly at your fervice; mais je souhaite que vous n'ayez but wish you may have no more occasion for me.

I am infinitely obliged to you.

demoiselles.

à est Madame ? Elle est dans sa chambre. En êtes-vous affurée? Je le crois. Avez-vous vu mon frere? Non, Mademoiselle. Où est votre sœur? Elle est sortie. Elle dîne en ville. Où allez-vous? Dans ma chambre. Voulez-vous venir avec moi? Voulez-vous jouer? A quel jeu? Aux cartes. Je ne faurois jouer. Je suis la plus malheureuse du monde au jeu.

Je ne gagne jamais. Je perds toujours. Allons donc nous promener.

XXV. Dial. Entre deux jeunes Dial. XXV. Between two young gentlewomen.

> W Here is my lady? She is in her chamber. Are you sure of it? I believe it. Did you fee my brother? No, Madam. Where is your fifter? She is gone out. She dines abroad. Where do you go? Into my chamber. Will you come with me? Will you play? At what game? At cards. I cannot play. I am the most unfortunate in the

world at gaming. I never win.

I always lofe.

Let us then go and walk.

Où irons-nous? Où vous voudrez. Il fait trop chaud. Attendons un peu. Avez-vous chaud? Oui, en vérité. Que cherchez-vous? Je cherche mon masque, Voulez-vous descendre? Tout à l'heure. Attendez un peu. Quelle dame est-ce là? C'est la comtesse de -La connoissez - vous particu-

lièrement? J'ai cet honneur-là.

Vous avez bien des connoisfances à la cour.

Faites-moi une grace. De tout mon cœur. Commandez-moi,

Que souhaitez-vous de moi? De me mener chez cette dame. Je le ferai avec plaifir.

Elle aura bien de la joie de vous connoître.

Ma chere, je vous suis infiniment obligée.

Je suis tout à vous. Je vous en dis de même.

Where shall we go? Where you will. It is too hot. Let us stay a little. Are you hot? Yes, indeed. What do you look for? I look for my mask. Will you come down? Prefently. Stay a little. What lady is that? It is the Countess of-Do you know her particulary?

I have that honour. You have a great many ac-

quaintance at court. Do me a favour.

With all my heart. Command me.

What do you defire of me? To carry me to that lady's. I will do it willingly.

She will be very glad to know

My dear, I am infinity obliged to you.

I am wholly yours. I tell you the same.

XXVI. Dial. Entre deux demoi- Dial. XXVI. Between two genfelles.

M Ademoiselle, humble servante.

Je fuis la vôtre.

Comment yous portez-vous? Vous portez-vous bien?

Oui, Dieu merci, mais je fuis fort affligée.

Pourquoi?

Parce que mon frere ne fe porte pas bien.

'Qu'a-t-il? Il a la fievre. Il a mal à la tête. tlewomen.

votre très- IVI Adam, I am your most hugble fervant.

I am yours. How do you do? Are you well?

Yes, thank God, but I am under great affliction.

Why?

Because my brother is not well.

What ails him? He has got an ague, or a fever. He has a pain in his head. Depuis

Depuis quand est-il malade? Depuis hier matin. Comment se porte votre tante? Elle est un peu indisposée. Ne puis-je pas la voir? Je ne fais pas, Garde-t-elle la chambre? Oui, Mademoiselle. Est-elle couchée? Dort-elle? Je m'en vais voir. Elle vous prie de l'excuser. Elle ne sauroit parler à perfonne.

Elle tâche de repofer. Où est mademoiselle votre

Elle est dans sa chambre. Est-elle occupée? Elle a compagnie avec elle. J'espère qu'elle se porte bien. Pas trop bien. Qu'a-t-elle? Elle est un peu enrhumée. J'en suis fachée. Où est votre cousine? Elle est allée au parc de Saint-Jacques. Quand reviendra-t-elle?

Elle va retourner tour à l'heure. Je serois bien-aise de la voir. Elle ne tardera pas. Que ferez-vous après dîner? Ce qu'il vous plaira, si ma mere fe porte mieux.

Voulez-vous venir avec moi? Où voulez-vous aller? Faire un tour de jardin. Allons, je le veux bien. J'aime la promenade, Allez devant, je vous suis.

How long has he been fick. Since yesterday morning. How does your aune do? She is a little indisposed. May not I fee her? I do not know. Does she keep her chamber? Yes , Madam. Is she a-bed? Does she fleep? I am going to fee. She desires you to excuse her: She cannot speak to any body:

She endeavours to reft. Where is your fifter?

She is in her chamber. Is she bufy? She has company with her? I hope she is well. Not very well. What is the matter with her? She has got a flight cold. I am forry for it. Where is your coufin? She is gone to St. James's park.

When will she come back? She will return prefently. I should be glad to fee her. She will not tarry. What will you do after dinner? What you please, if my mother be better.

Will you go along with me? Whither will you go? To take a turn in the garden? Come, I will. I love walking. Go before, I follow:

Ш.

er.

uis

Uoi! est-ce vous? D'où vient que vous ne me regardez pas?

XXVII. Dial. Entre deux amis. Dial. XXVII. Betwixt two friends. HOW! is it you? Why do you not look upon 0 0

En vérité, je ne prenois pas garde à vous.

Je ne vous voyois pas.

Bon I vous passez tout proche de moi, yous me touchez du coude, & vous ne me voyez pas!

Je songeois à quelque chose. Peut-être longiez-vous à votre

maîtreffe.

J'ai bien d'autres affaires en tête.

Quelles affaires?

Comme j'ai affaire d'argent je m'en vais voir un homme qui to fee one that owes me fome. m'en doit.

Et je songeois, si je le ferois arrêter, s'il ne me payoit pas.

Demeure-t-il loin d'ici?

A quatre pas d'ici. Etes-vous affuré de le trouver

au logis? Je crois que je le trouverai à

cette heure-ci. Resterez-vous là long-temps?

Pas un quart-d'heure.

Dépêchez-vous donc ; je m'en vais vous attendre dans ce café. flay for you in this coffee-house.

Je suis à vous tout à cette heure.

Vous voilà déja de retour? Comme vous voyez.

Avez-vous trouvé votre homme ?

Oui.

Vous a-t-il payé? Oui, Dieu merci.

J'en suis bien-aise. · Mais s'il ne vous eut pas paye, je vous aurois prêté de l'argent.

Vous n'auriez pas manqué

d'argent.

Ma bourse eût été à votre fervice.

Je vous fuis obligé. Demeurons-nous ici?

Indeed I did not take notice of you.

I did not fee you.

That is a good one! you pass just by me, you touch me with your elbow , and yet you do not fee me ! I was thinking on something.

Perhaps you was thinking of

your mistres.

I have other business in my head.

What bufiness?

As I want money, I am going

And I was thinking whether I should arrest him, in case he did not pay me.

Does he live a great way off?

Four steps from this.

Are you fure to find him at ho-

I believe I shall find him about this time.

Will you tarry long there? Not a quarter of an hour. Make haste then; I will go and I will be with you prefently.

Are you returned already? As you fee. Did you find your man?

Yes. Has he paid you? Yes , thank God. I am glad of it.

But if he had not paid you, I would have lent you money.

You should not have wanted money.

My purse had been at your ser-

I am obliged to you. Shall we stay here?

Non; allons boire bouteille, No; let us go and drink a botpour passer une demi-heure de ele, to pass half an hour together. temps ensemble.

De tout mon cœur : mais je veux vous la donner.

Nous parlerons de cela quand nous l'aurons bue,

Sortons, Je yous fuis.

With all my heart; but I will give it you.

We will talk of that when we have drunk it.

Let us go out, I follow you.

XXVIII. Dial. Pour écrire une Dial. XXVIII. To write a

Est-il pas aujourd'hui jour Is not this a post-day? de poste?

Pourquoi?

Parce que j'ai une lettre à ecrire.

A qui écrivez-vous? A mon frere.

N'est-il pas en ville?

Non, Monsieur, il est en province, ou à la campagne.

A quelle campagne? Il est aux eaux de Tunbridge.

Combien de temps a-t-il été là? Quinze jours.

Donnez-moi une feuille de papier doré, une plume, & un peu a pen, and a little ink. d'encre.

Entrez dans mon cabinet, vous qu'il vous faut.

Il n'y a point de plumes. En voilà dans l'écritoire.

Elles ne valent rien. En voilà d'autres. Ces plumes ne sont pas taillées. Où est votre canif? Savez-vous tailler les plumes? Je les taille à ma manière. Celle-ci n'est pas mauvaise. Elle est assez bonne.

Pendant que j'acheverai cette lettre, faites-moi la grace de ser, be fo kind, or do me the favour.

Why? Because I have a letter to write:

Whom do you write to? To my brother. Is he not in town? No, Sir, he is in the country:

In what country? He is at Tunbridge-wells. How long has he been there? A fortnight. Give me a sheet of gilt paper,

Step into my closet, you will trouverez sur la table tout ce find upon the table all you have occasion for.

There are no pens. There are some in the inkhorn, or standish.

They are good for nothing. There are some others. These pens are not made. Where is your penknife? Can you make pens? I make them my own way. This is not bad. It is pretty good.

While I make an end of this let-

cette brochure.

Quel cachet voulez-vous que

J'y mette?

Cachetez-le avec mes armes, ou avec mon chiffre.

Quelle cire y mettrai-je? Mettez-en de la rouge ou de la noire, il n'importe.

N'y puis-je pas mettre des

oublies !

C'est tout un.

Avez-vous mis la date?

Je crois qu'oui, mais je n'ai pas figné.

Quel quantieme du mois

avons-nous?

Le dixieme, le vingtieme, &c. Pliez cette lettre.

Mettez-y l'adresse.

Faites l'enveloppe, & cachetez-la.

Où est la poudre?

Vous n'avez ni poudre ni fable.

Il y en a dans le poudrier.

Séchez votre écriture avec du papier brouillard.

Comment faites - vous tenir

vos lettres?

Je les envoie par le roulier,

ou par la poste.

Mon valet les portera à la poste, si vous voulez les lui con-

Portez les lettres de Monsieur à la poste, & n'oubliez pas de payer le port.

Je n'ai point d'argent.

En voilà; allez vite, & revenez bientôt.

Je serai de retour dans moins d'un demi-quart d'heure.

La poste est-elle arrivée ?

Oui, Monsieur.

Y a-t-il des lettres pour moi?

faire un paquet de ces vers, & to make a packet of that copy of verses, and that pamphlet.

What feal will you have me

put to it?

Seal it with my coat of arms. or with my cypher.

What wax shall I put to it? Put either red or black, no mat-

ter which. May I not put wafers to it?

It is all one.

Have you put the date?

I believe I have; but I have not figned my name.

What day of the month is this?

The tenth , the twensieth , &c. Fold up, or make up, that letter. Direct it.

Make up the cover, and seal

Where is the powder?

You have neither powder nor fand.

There is some in the powder or

fand-box.

Dry your writing with blotting paper.

How do you convey your let-

ters ?

I fend them by the carrier,

or the post.

My man shall carry them to the post, if you will trust him with them

Carry the gentleman's letters to the post-office, and do not forget to pay the postage.

I have no money.

There is some; go quickly, and make haste back.

I will be back again in less than a quarter of an hour.

Is the post come?

Yes , Sir.

Are there any letters for me?

Je crois que oui,

Pourquoi ne les avez-vous pas apportées ?

On ne les distribue pas encore.

I believe there are, Why did not you bring them?

They do not give them out yet.

Oulez-vous troquer votre montre?

Contre quoi? Contre mon épée.

De tout mon cœur; mais combien voulez-vous me donner de much will you give me to boot? retour, ou combien voulez-vous me rendre?

Combien me demandez-vous?

Deux guinées.

Combien estimez-vous votre montre ?

Six guinées.

Elle ne vaut pas tant. C'est une vieille montre.

Je l'avoue; mais elle ne laisse pas d'aller bien.

Je ne veux vous rien rendre. Mon épée vaut bien votre

Vraiment, vous vous moquez de moi.

Il s'en faut beaucoup. Quelle épée est cela ?

C'est une épée que je viens d'acheter chez le fourbisseur.

La garde est-elle de cuivre

Belle demande! Ne voyezvous pas qu'elle est de vermeil? not see it is silver gilt? La poignée est-elle fine ?

Sans doute.

Combien vous a coûté votre épée ?

A combien yous revient-elle? Elle me coûta cinq livres fterling.

Il faut donc que vous me donniez fix écus de retour.

Je n'en ferai rien,

XXIX. Dial. Pour faire un troc. Dial. XXIX. Tomakeanexchange?

ILL you truck, or exchange, your watch?

For what? For my sword.

With all my heart; but how

How much do you ask? Two guineas.

What do you value your watch

Six guineas.

It is not worth fo much.

It is an old watch.

I own it; but it goes right for all that.

I will give you nothing to boot: My sword is as good as your watch.

Truly, you jeer me.

Far from it. What sword is it?

It is a sword I bought just now at the sword-cutler's. Is the hilt of it gilt copper?

A fine question indeed! Do you

Is the handle right filver? Without doubt.

How much did your sword cost you?

What does it stand you in? It cost me five pounds sterling.

You must then give me six crowns to boot.

I will not do it.

Je m'en garderai bien ; ou je n'ai garde de le faire.

Eh bien , laissez-le.

Voyez fi vous voulez faire troc pour troc, ou changer but à but.

Vraiment, yous m'en contez de belles !

Il n'est pas si aise que vous pensez de me duper.

Cherchez des dupes ailleurs. Eh bien, je vous troque but à but.

Tope.

XXX. Dial. Pour jouer aux Dial. XXX. To play at chefs échecs, & aux dames.

Omment pafferons-nous l'après-midi, ou l'après-dînée?

Jouons une partie aux échecs.

Je le veux bien.

Mais vous jouez mieux que moi:

Vous êtes plus fort que moi. Point du tout.

Vous m'avez toujours gagné. Je ne jouerai plus contre vous, à moins que vous ne me donniez quelque avantage.

Il taut que vous me donniez

un Fou & le Trait.

Vraiment je ne faurois; vous

jouez aussi bien que moi. Voyez fi vous voulez jouer de

pair. Eh bien, je le ferai pour une fois.

Que jouerons-nous?

Je ne joue jamais que fort pe-

Jouons demi-écu la partie.

J'ai le trait. Jouez donc.

Je prends ce pion.

J'en suis bien-aise, car je m'en donner échec.

I shall be fure not to do it.

Well , chufe.

See whether you will change even-hand.

Truly, you tell me fine stories.

I am not so easy as you think to be bubbled.

Look for bubbles elsewhere. Well, I will change, or truck with you, even-hand. Done.

and draughts.

How shall we spend the afternoon?

Let us play a game at chefs.

I will.

But you play better than I.

You are stronger than I. Not at all.

You have always beat me.

I will play no more with you, unless you give me some odds.

You must give me a Bishop and the Move.

Indeed I cannot; you play as well as I.

See whether you have a mind to play even.

Well . I shall do it for once. What shall we play for?

I never play but for a very small matter.

Let us play for half a crown a game.

I have the move.

Play then.

I take this Pawn.

I am glad of it, for I am going vais prendre ce Fou, & vous to take this Bishop, and check you.

Je roque.

Vous ne gagnerez rien à cela; voilà votre Tour que j'emporte avec mon Chevalier.

Mais comment fauverez-yous

votre Dame?

En vous donnant échec & mat avec mon Fou & ma Tour.

J'ai perdu la partie, je ne faurois remuer le Roi.

Vous me devez donc trente fols. J'en conviens.

Mais vous me les deviez auparavant.

Nous sommes donc quittes. Emportez cet échiquier, & toutes les pièces.

Donnez-nous un damier.

Jouons une partie aux dames. Je vous donne le coup.

Je vous souffle, ou je souffle ce pion.

Damez ce pion.

Combien de Dames avez-vous?

J'en ai deux. J'en ai autant.

C'est un refait.

Personne n'a gagné.

I castle.

You will get nothing by that; there is your Rook I take with my Knight.

But how will you fave your

Queen?

By check-mating you with my Bishop and my Rook.

I have lost the game, I cannot move the King.

You owe me then half a crown. I grant it.

But you owed it me before.

Then we are quits.

Take away the chefs-board, and all the chefs-men.

Give us a board to play at draughts.

Let us play a game at draughts. I give you the move.

I huff you, or I huff this man.

King that man.

How many Kings have you? I have two.

I have as many.

It is a drawn game.

Nobody has won.

XXXI. Dial. Pour jouer à la Dial. XXXI. To play at tennis: paume.

Ue ferons-nous aujourd'hui? Le beau temps nous invite à jouer, ou à nous promener.

A quel jeu jouerons-nous? Le jeu de la paume est le

meilleur pour l'exercice. Mais c'est un jeu plus propre pour l'hiver, que pour l'été.

N'importe.

Allons au jeu de paume, Nous jouerons avec des bat-

Je joue avec la raquette. Faisons la partie.

Hat shall we do to-day? The fine weather invites us to play, or to walk.

What play shall we play at? Tennis is the best for exercise.

But it is a play better for the winter than the summer.

No matter.

Let us go to the tennis-court. We shall play with battledores.

I play with a racket. Let us make the match.

Tirons à la courte paille. Vous êtes avec moi.

Nous fommes enfemble.

Il n'importe comme quoi nous fommes.

Je suis du côté le plus foible. Vous êtes meilleur joueur

que moi. Que chacun se tienne à sa

place. Tenez-vous derrière moi . &

attrappez la balle. Elle a paffé par deffus moi.

Je l'ai attrappée en l'air, ou en volant.

Renvoyez la balle.

Vous êtes un méchant second. Vous avez frise la corde avec la balle. Bricollez, way a vely an

Poussez la balle d'un revers. Ce n'est pas un revers.

Marqueur, marquez la chasse. J'ai gagné la chasse.

J'ai mis la balle dans le petit trou, ou dans la galerie.

Vous ne m'avez pas encore gagné.

l'ai le premier jeu.

En combien de jeux va la partie?

En trois.

Vous pouvez encore perdre. Nous avons l'avantage.

Vous ne l'aurez pas long-

Je prends ma bilque.

Vous avez perdu. Nous avons gagné.

Avez - vous mis au jeu? ou ayez-vous mis votre enjeu?

Non! mais voilà mon argent. C'est tout un.

Demain nous yous donnerons votre revanche.

Quand il vous plaira.

Let us draw lots. You are with me. We are together.

It is no matter who and who is together.

I am on the weaker side. You are a better player than I.

. supor 51

Let every one stand to his place.

Stand behind me, and catch the ball.

It went above me.

I catched it in the air, or flying.

Strike the ball back. You are a bad fecond. You have twifted the cord with the ball.

Give a bricol.

Strike the ball with a back stroke. That is not aback stroke. Marker, mark the chafe. I have won the chafe.

I have put this ball into the hazard, or the gallery.

You have not beat me yet.

I have the first game. How many games are up?

Three. You may lofe yet. We have the better of it. You will not have it long.

I take my bisk, You have loft. We have won. Did you stake?

No; but there is my money. It is all one.

To-morrow we shall give you your revenge.

When you pleafe.

XXXII. Dial.

tr

ch

XXXII. Dial. Pour jouer à la Dial. XXXII. To play at bowls.

Jouons à la boule.
Combien ferons-nous?
Six: trois contre trois.
Comment ferons-nous la partie?

Le sort en décidera.

Jouons à croix & à pile,

Vous avez le meilleur joueur
le boule.

Je ne faurois me défendre contre lui.

Il est plus fort que moi.
Je ne saurois qu'y faire.
Le sort à fait la partie.
Jouons quelque chose.
Que jouerons-nous?
Jouons demi-guinée partie & revanche.

Mettez au jeu.
Qui gardera les enjeux?
Moi, si vous voulez.
Appareillons les boules.
En combien va la partie?
En cinq.
Nous sommes égaux.
La partie est fort égale.
Qui débutera?
Il faut que vous débutiez.
Vous connoissez le terrein.
Ce jeu de boule n'est pas bien

Ce jeu de boule est uni en quelques endroits.

Et plein d'inégalités en d'au-

Tenez pied à boule, ou piétez. Allez à l'appui de la boule. Vous avez joué trop fort. Allons, voulez-vous jouer? C'est un grand coup. Il a touché le but, ou le co-chonnet.

Jouez à tout risque.

LET us play at bowls.

How many shall we be?

Six: three against three.

How shall we make the match?

Chance shall decide it. Let us play crofs and pile: You have the best bowler.

I cannot cope with him.

He is stronger than 1.
I cannot help it.
Chance has made the match:
Let us play for somewhat.
What shall we play for?
Let us play for half a guinea
the rubbers.

Stake.

Who shall hold the flakes?

I, if you will.

Let us match the bowls.

How many up?

Five.

We are equal.

The match is very equal.

Who shall lead, or play first?

You must lead.

You know the ground.

This bowling green is not well tept.

This green is even, or level, in some places.

And rough, or full of rubs, in others.

Keep your stand, or stand air.
Play at the bowl.
You played too hard.
Come, will you play?
It is a great cast.
He has hit the jack.

Have at all.

Vous avez plus de bonheur

Il joue mieux que vous. Je ne l'appréhende pas.

Pourvu qu'il joue beau jeu. Votre boule est courte; elle n'a pas affez de force.

Votre boule passe. Vous jouez à côté.

Laissez-moi jouer mon jeu. Je vous ai fermé le passage. Je vous ferai sauter de là tout à l'heure.

Ne vous ai-je pas débusqué? Vous êtes dans le noyon, ou vous êtes noyé.

De cent coups que vous jouerez, vous n'y reviendrez pas une feule fois.

Je gage de vous toucher de trois coups l'un.

Voilà qui est fait, ou tope. A qui est le coup? Les regardans en jugeront.

Faisons mesurer le coup. J'ai gagné. Vous avez perdu.

XXXIII. Dial. Des divertisse- Dial. XXXIII. Of country dimens de la campagne, fur-tout de la chasse & de la pêche.

Monsieur, je suis ravi de vous voir; où est-ce que vous avez été depuis si long-temps?

Où vous tenez-vous? Il y a deux mois que nous sommes à une maison de campagne, ou des champs.

Etes - vous revenu en ville pour toujours?

Non, Monfieur; je m'en retourne demain matin.

Comment vous divertissezvous à la campagne ?

Comment paffez-vous le tems?

You have better luck than he.

He plays better than you. I do not fear him. Provided he plays fair. Your bowl is short; it is not home.

Your bowl is gone. You play wide, or narrow. Let me play my own way. I have laid a block in your way. I will knock you away prefent-

Have I not given you a remove? You are in the ditch.

You may throw a hundred times, and not throw fo again.

I lay I hit you once in three throws.

Done. Whose is the cast?

The lookers-on, or the standers-by, will judge.

Let the cast be measured. I have won.

You have loft.

versions, or sports, especially of hunting and fishing.

JIR, I am over-joyed to fee you; where have you been this long while?

Where do you refide?

We have been these two months at a country house.

Are you come to town for good and all?

No, Sir; I go back to-morrow morning.

How do you enjoy yourself in the country?

How do you pass away the time?

J'en donne une partie à l'étude. Mais quels sont vos divertissemens après vos occupations sérieuses?

Je vais quelquefois à la chasse.

A quelle chasse?

Tantôt nous courons le cerf,
& tantôt le lièvre.

Avez-vous de bons chiens?

Nous avons une meute de chiens courans,

Deux levriers, deux levrettes, quatre bassers, & trois chiens couchans.

Ne chaffez-yous jamais aux oifeaux?

Vous me pardonnerez.

Chassez-vous quelquesois avec le fusil?

Oui, Monsieur.

Sur quoi est-ce que vous tirez? Sur toute sorte de gibier, comme perdrix, phaisans, bécasses : gélinotes, grives, lapins, &c.

Tirez-vous en volant, ou à la

course?

Je fais l'un & l'autre.

Comment prenez-vous les la-

Quelquesois avec des poches & le furet, quelquesois nous les tuons à coups de fusil.

Et les cailles ?

Nous les prenons, la plupart du temps, avec une tirasse (ou un filet) & un chien couchant.

Chassez-vous avec l'oiseau? De temps en temps.

Avez-vous de bons oiseaux de fauconnerie?

Nous avons des vols d'oiseaux pour toute sorte de gibier.

Aimez-vous la pêche?

Extrêmement.

Pêchez-vous souvent avec le filet?

I bestow part of it upon books. But what are your diversions after your serious business?

I fometimes hunt.
What do you hunt?
Sometimes we hunt a flag, and
fometimes a hare.

Have you good dogs? We have a pack of hounds.

Two greyhound-dogs, two grey hound bitches, four earriers, and three setting-dogs.

Do you never go a fowling?

Pardon me.
Do you shoot sometimes?

Yes , Sir.

What do you shoot?

All manner of game, as partridges, pheafants, woodcocks, woodhens, thrushes, rabbits, &c. Do you shoot flying or running?

I do both. How do you catch rabbits?

Sometimes with purse nets and a ferret, and sometimes we kill them with a gun.

And quails?

We catch them most commonly with a net and a setting dog.

Do you hawk? Now and then. Have you good hawks?

We have a cast of hawks for all manner of game. Do you love fishing?

Extremely.

Do you often fish with a net?

Affez rarement.

Pourquoi ? ou D'où vient ? Parce que nous fommes éloi-

gnés de la rivière.

Mais nous avons un vivier ou un étang, où nous pêchons avec we fish with a line and hook. la ligne & l'ameçon.

Votre étang est-il bien peuplé

de poisson?

Fort bien.

Que faites-vous quand vous n'allez à la chasse ni à la pêche?

Nous jouons à la boule, au

billard , aux quilles , &c.

A ce que je vois, vous n'avez pas le temps de vous ennuyer à la campagne.

Il vous le semble, cependant

c'est tout autre chose.

Je commence déjà à regretter la ville : tant il est vrai qu'on se dégoûte de tout.

XXXIV. Dial. Pour jouer aux Dial. XXXIV. To play at nine. quilles.

Ouons aux quilles.

Je n'aime guères le jeu de quilles, & je n'y joue jamais que par complaisance,

Il y a trop de peine à dreffer les quilles lorsqu'elles sont abattues. Nous aurons quelqu'un pour

les dreffer.

Comment ferons-nous la partie ?

Il faut quiller; les plus près seront ensemble.

Tope,

Vous êtes le plus près : mais je déquillerai votre quille.

Ce quillier est trop petit.

Je parie d'abattre ou de faire les neuf quilles.

Comment jouerons-nous?

Very feldom.

Why? or what is the reason of it? Because we are a great way from the river.

But we have a fish-pond, where

Is your pond well flocked with fish?

Very well.

What do you do, when you neither hunt nor fish?

We play at bowls, at billiards,

nine pins, &c.

As far as I fee, your time is fo well employed, that you cannot be tired wish the country.

You think fo, and yet it is

quite otherwise.

I begin already to regret the town : fo true it is, that men grow weary of every thing.

pins.

LET us play at nine-pins.

I do not much love nine-pins, and I never play but out of complaifance.

It is too great a trouble to fet up the pins when they are down.

We will get somebody to set them up.

How shall we make the match?

Every one must throw a pin at the bowl; the nearest must be together.

Agreed.

You are nearest; but I shall give your pin a remove.

This frame ( to fet up nine-

pins ) is too little.

I lay I beat down or tip all the pins.

How shall we play?

Celui qui fera plutôt trente & une quille, gagnera la partie. Qui passe trente & un, revient

à dix-huit.

Jouez.

Vous ne piétez pas.

Vous êtes un chicaneur.

Vous faites des chicanes sur rien.

Je ne veux pas qu'on me trompe.

Combien de quilles avez-vous

J'en ai fait trois de venue & fix de rabat.

Vous êtes un grand joueur de quilles.

Vous êtes un grand abatteur de bois.

Nous avons affez joué.

He that gets one and thirty pins first, wins the game.

He that paffes one and thirty,

comes back to eighteen.

Play.

You do not stand fair, or home.

You are a wrangler.

You make a wrangling about nothing.

I will not be cheated.

How many pins have you got?

I carried or bowled three, and tipped fix.

You are a great man at nine

pins.

You beat down nine-pins as fast as any thing.

We have played long enough.

#### XXXV. Dial. Au faut & a la Dial. XXXV. At jumping and courfe.

ALlons, voulez-vous aller fauter?

Il n'est pas bon de sauter d'abord qu'on a dîné.

Quelle espèce de faut aimez-

yous mieux?

Le faut le plus ordinaire est à joints pieds.

Voulez-vous que nous sautions à cloche-pied?

Comme il vous plaira.

Voilà un fort grand faut.

Combien de semelles avezvous sauté?

Quinze.

Je gage de franchir ce fossé de plein faut.

Vous fautez avec une perche, ou un long bâton.

Vous fautez plus loin que moi. Nous avons affez fauté.

Exerçons-nous à la course.

Courons - nous à pied ou à cheval?

COME, will you go to jump-

ing? It is not good to jump presently

after dinner.

What fort of leaping do you like best?

The ufuallest leaping is with one's feet close together.

Shall we hop with one leg?

As you please.

There is a very great leap.

How many feet have you leaped ?

Fifteen.

I lay I leap clearly over that ditch.

You jump with a pole, or a long Stick.

You jump further than I. We have jumped enough.

Let us run races.

Shall we run on foot or horseback?

De l'une & de l'autre manière. Marquez la carrière. Ceci sera la barrière.

Cet arbre sera le bout de la

carrière.

J'ai couru trois fois depuis les barrières jusqu'au bout de la the start to the stander. carrière.

Vous n'avez pas attendu le fignal pour partir.

Ce cheval a bien fourni sa carrière, ou fa course.

Combien de courses a-t-il

couru ? Trois.

Vous remportez le prix.

XXXVI. Dial. Pour nager.

IL fait grand chaud. Il ne faut pas s'en éjonner, nous fommes à la St. Jean.

Allons-nous baigner.

Allons nager. Je n'aime pas à patrouiller.

J'aime mieux regarder les nageurs, que de nager moi-même.

Nage-t-il bien

Il nage comme un poillon.

Il nage sur le dos, & entre deux eaux.

J'apprends à nager avec des

Et moi je nage sur du liége. Il est dangereux de nager avec des veffies.

Parce qu'elles peuvent crever. Hier je pensai me noyer.

Je tremble quand j'y penfe. A peine en suis-je encore revenu.

Vous êtes fort peureux. Vous avez peur de votre ombre.

Both ways.

Appoint the race, or course. This shall be the starting place. That tree shall be the goal.

I have run three times from

You did not stay for the signal to ftart.

That horse has run his race very well.

How many hears has he run?

Three. You win the plate.

Dial. XXXVI. To swim.

IT is very hot. No wonder, it is now Mid-Summer.

Let us go to bathe ourselves. Let us go to swimming. I do not love to dabble.

I had rather look on the swimmers, than swim myself.

Does he swim well? He swims like a fish.

He swims upon his back, and in the water.

I learn to swim with bulrushes.

And I swim upon cork. It is dangerous to swim with

P

le

qu

pl

m

ha

Because they may burst. Yesterday I had like to have been drowned.

I tremble to think on it. I am scarce come to myself yet.

You are very fearful. You are afraid of your own shadow.

XXXVII. Dial, Pour aller à la Dial. XX. VII. To go to fee comédie. a play.

N dit qu'on joue aujourd'hui une nouvelle pièce de afted to-day. théatre.

Est-ce une comédie, une tragédie, un opéra, ou une farce ?

C'est une tragédie.

Comment s'appelle-t-elle? L'Epouse en deuil.

Qui en est l'auteur? Monfieur Congreve.

Est-ce la premiere fois qu'on

la joue? Non, Monsieur, c'est la troisième fois; c'est le jour du poëte.

Quel succès a-t-elle eu dans représentation ?

Elle a été jouée avec un ap-

plaudissement universel.

Monsieur Congreve étoit déja fameux par les pièces comiques,

Et cette dernière pièce lui acquiert la réputation d'un grand poète tragique.

Irons-nous la voir ?

De tout mon cœur. Je m'en vais donner ordre au cocher d'apprêter le carrosse, & nous y irons tout auffi-tôt.

Irons-nous dans une loge? Je ferai ce qu'il vous plaira,

mais j'aimerois mieux aller au parterre.

Pourquei? Parce que nous pourrons paffer le temps à causer avec les mas-

ques, avant qu'on leve la toile. Que dites-vous de cette sym-

phonie?

Comment trouvez-yous cette musique?

Je la trouve fort belle.

Ne remarquez-vous pas ce hauthois & cette trompette?

I HEY fay there is a new play

Is it a comedy, a tragedy, an opera, or a farce?

It is a tragedy. What is its name? The Mourning Bride. Who is the author of it? Mr. Congreve.

Is this the first time it is acted?

No, Sir, it is the third time; this is the poet's day.

How did it take the first and la première & dans la seconde second time it was presented, or afted ?

> It was afted with universal applause.

> Mr. Congreve was already famous for his comedies.

> And this last play gains him the reputation of a great tragic

Shall we go and fee it? With all my heart.

I will go and bid the coachman get the coach ready, and we will go immediately.

Shall we go into a box? I will do what you please, but I had rather go into the pit.

Why?

Because we may pass away the time in talking with the masks, before the curtain is drawn up.

What do you say to that symphony?

How do you like that music?

Methinks it is very fine. Do not you take notice of that hautboy and trumpet?

Ils font un très-bel effet parmi les violons & les clavecins.

Les galeries sont déjà pleines.

Et, comme vous voyez, nous sommes fort serrés dans le par- much crouded in the pit. terre.

Et il y a dans les loges autant de dames qu'il en peut tenir.

Je n'ai jamais vu la comédie

in pleine.

y a beaucoup de beau monde.

J'aime presqu'autant que la comédie, la vue de ces belles Dames qui sont l'ornement des loges.

C'est un beau coup-d'œil. Elles font fort bien mifes, ou

ajuitées.

Elles joignent les beautés & les agrémens du corps à la richesse des ajustemens, & à l'éclat ness of their attire, and the de leurs pierreries.

Remarquez-vous cette dame qui est dans la loge du Roi?

Oui, je la vois; elle est jolie. Comment, jolie! il faut dire qu'elle est belle comme un ange.

Elle est parfaitement bien faite. C'est une beauté parfaite.

La connoissez-vous? J'ai cet honneur-là.

Elle a la taille belle & dégagée. Avez-vous pris garde à son teint ?

C'est le plus beau teint du monde.

Elle a les dents blanches com-

me la neige.

De quel côté qu'elle jette les yeux, ils font le centre des lor- they are the center of the amorous gnades de tous les damoiseaux, ogles of all the beaux. ou damerets.

Je crois qu'elle a beaucoup d'esprit.

They found very well among the violins and harpsichords.

The galleries are all full already.

And, as you fee, we are very

And the boxes are as full of ladies as they can hold.

I never faw the house so full.

There is abundance of people.

I love, almost as much as the play; the fight of those fine ladies who grace the boxes.

That is a fine prospect.

They are very fine, or very

finely dreffed.

They join the beauties and charms of the body to the richbrightness of their jowels.

Do you take notice of that lady who fits in the King's box?

Yes , I fee her; she is pretty. How, pretty! you should fay that she is as handsome as an angel.

She is perfectly handsome.

She is a perfect beauty.

Do you know her? I have that honour.

She has a fine easy shape.

Have you taken notice of her complexion?

It is the finest complexion in the world.

She has teeth as white as snow.

Wherever she casts her eyes,

I think she has a great deal of On On peur bien voir la beauté,

mais non pas l'esprit.

Si elle avoit autant d'esprit que c'est un abrège de toutes ment of all perfections. les perfections,

Mais on leve la toile, écoutons.

La comédie est achevée. La toile est abattue. Retournons-nous enchez nous,

d'un mariage, & d'une sepulture.

Où allez-vous fi vite ? Au logis, ou chez nous.

Quelle affaire avez-vous là? Nous avoas un baptême aujourd'hui.

Votre mere est-elle accouchée? Elle est accouchée d'un garçon.

Elle a fait un garçon. Je croyois que c'étoit une fille.

Où sera-t-il baptisé? Chez nous.

Qui sont les parrains & les marraines?

Les comperes & les commeres sont-ils venus?

La nourrice, la sage semme, & la garde, font-elles là?

Oui, on n'attend que le miniftre pour baptiser l'enfant.

Etes-vous parrain de cet enfant ? ou Tenez-vous cet enfant child? fur les fonts de baptême?

Votre sœur est-elle mariée? Non; mais elle est fiancée.

Quand est-ce qu'elle a été fiancée?

Il y a huit jours qu'elle a paffé contract de mariage.

Avec qui se marie-t-elle? Elle épouse Monsieur A.

Voilà un beau mariage, ou Voilà un mariage bien afforti.

Beauty indeed may be feen , but not wit.

Had she as much wit as beauty, que de beauté, on pourroit dire she might be faid to be an abridge-

> But the curtain is drawing: let us hear.

The play is done. The curtain is let down. Let us return home.

XXXVIII. Dial. D'un baptême, Dial. XXXVIII. Of a christening, a wedding, and a burial.

W Hither go you fo fast?

What bufinefs have you there? Whe have a christening to day:

Is your mother brought to bed? She is delivered of a boy. She has got a boy. I thought it was a girl, Where will he be christened? At our house.

Who are the godfathers and godmothers?

Are the he-goffips and the shegoffips come?

Are the wet-nurse, themidwife, and dry-nurfe there?

Yes, they only flay for the par-Son to christen the child?

Do you stand godfather to the

Is your fifter married? No; but she is berrothed. When was she betrothed?

It is eight days fince she entered into articles of matrimony. Whom does she marry? She marries Mr. A.

That is a good match.

Elle se marie en bon lieu.

Quelle dot votre pere lui donne-t-il? ou Combien est-ce que give her? or How much does votre pere lui donne en ma- your father give her in marriage? riage ?

Dix mille livres fterling. C'est un bon mariage.

Quand est-ce qu'on célébrera le mariage?

Demain on fera les nôces, ou

les épousailles.

On a déja acheté l'anneau nuptial & les livrées.

L'époux & l'épouse ont mis leurs habits nuptiaux.

Qui doit les épouser, ou les

marier?

Notre chapelain.

D'où vient que votre cousin est si afflige?

Sa mere n'est plus en vie. Sa mere est morte.

Quand est-ce qu'elle est morte? Elle mourut hier au matin.

Ainfi voilà son pere veuf. J'appréhende qu'il ne le soit

pas long-temps.

Il se remariera bientôt. Qui aura soin de la sépulture, ou de l'enterrement ?

Mon frere.

Qui portera le drap mortuaire, ou le poile?

Où sera-t-elle enterree, ou ensevelie?

Dans l'église de St. Jacques. Les funérailles seront-elles magnifiques?

Sans doute.

Y aura-t-il une oraison funé-

Oui, Monsieur.

Le convoi funébre passe.

Il y a trente carroffes de déuil.

She marries, or matches, into a good family.

What portion does your father

Ten thousand pounds sterling. That is a good-portion. When will the wedding, or

marriage, be kept. To-morrow will be the wedding.

The wedding-ring and favours are already bought.

The bridegroom and the bride have put on their wedding cloaths.

Who is to marry them?

Our chaplain. What is the reason your cousin is fo much afflicted? His mother is no longer living. His mother is dead. When did she die? She died yesterday morning. So his father is now a widower. I fear he will not be so long.

He will foon marry again. Who will take care of the burial? My brother.

Who shall hold the pall?

Where will she be buried?

In St. James's church. Will it be a magnificent burial?

Without doubt. Will there be a funeral sermon?

Yes , Sir. The burying goes by. There are thirty mourning coaches.

XXXIX. Dial. Pour prier quel- Dial. XXXIX. To desire one qu'un de chanter,

Monsieur, vous plait-il de DIR, will you be pleased to nous chanter une petite chan- fing us a little fong?

Madame, je le ferois de tout mon cœur, si je savois chanter: all my heart; if I could sing.

Pourquoi me dites-vous que yous ne savez pas chanter?

Je ne vous dis que la vérité. Je fais que vous chantez fort

Comment le savez-vous, Ma-

dame ? Votre maître à chanter me l'a

Il dit cela pour se faire hon-

Il ne faut pas l'en croire.

Vous avez beau vous en défendre. Je suis persuadée que vous avez la voix belle.

Pourquoi en êtes-vous perfua-

dée ?

Parce que tous les bons chanteurs aiment à se faire beaucoup prier pour chanter.

Il n'y a point de regle sans

exception.

Vous me refusez donc le plaisir de vous entendre chanter?

Madame, je veux vous laisser dans la bonne opinion que vous avez de ma voix.

Vous l'augmenterez, s'il vous

plaît de m'obliger.

La certitude que j'ai du contraire me fera garder le filence.

Vous me désobligez pour jamais, fi vous ne chantez.

Cette menace suffit pour m'obliger à chanter.

Mais je suis enroué.

Je vous écorcherai les oreilles.

Madam, I would do it with

Why do you tell me you cannot

I tell you nothing but the truth. I know you fing very well.

How do you know it, Madam?

Your finging-master told me so.

He says so for his own credit,

He must not be believed.

You may deny it as long as you please. I am persuaded you sing chantez fort bien, & que vous very well, and that you have a fine voice.

Why are you persuaded of it?

Because all good singers love to be much entreated, or courted to fing.

There is no rule without excep-

tion.

You refuse me then the pleasure

of hearing you fing?

Madam, I have a mind to leave you in the good opion you have of my voice.

You will increase it, if you

please to oblige me.

The certainty I have of the contrary will keep me filent.

You disoblige me for ever, if

you do not fing.

That threat is fufficient to oblige me to fing.

But I am very hoarfe. I shall grate your ears,

Bon! bon! toutes ces excuses ne vous servent de rien.

Eh bien , Madame , puisqu'il faut vous obeir, quel air vou- be obeyed, what tune will you lez-vous que je chante?

Celui qu'il vous plaira.

Monlieur, je vous remercie. Sir, I thank you. Vous chantez fort bien.

Je suis ravie de vous avoir en-

tendu chanter.

Madame, vous êtes fort oblimon peu de méthode à chanter. in singing.

Pshaw! pshaw! all thefe excufes will do you no service.

Well, Madam, fince you muft have me fing?

Which you please. You fing very well.

I am very glad I have heard

you fing.

Madam , you are very obliging, geante, d'excuser avec tant de so kindly to excuse the defett of bonté le défaut de ma voix, & my voice, and my small skill

XL. Dial. Pour parler à un va- Dial. XL. To speak to a groom. let d'écurie.

Trillez mon cheval. Frottez-le avec un bouchon de paille.

Mon cheval est déferré: Il lui manque deux fers. Menez-le chez le maréchal.

Faites-le ferrer. Menez-le à la rivière. Lavez-le. L'avez-vous fait boire ? Qui , Monsieur. Donnez-lui son avoine. Promenez-le. Donnez-lui du son. A-t-il bu? A-t-il mangé son avoine? Donnez-lui de la paille. Donnez-lui du foin, Bridez mon cheval. Sellez-le. Amenez-le moi. Prenez-le par la bride. Ne le faites pas courir, Ne l'échauffez pas. Eft-il las? Débridez-le. Désellez-le.

Urry my horfe. Rub him with a whisp of ftraw.

My horse is unshod. He wants two shoes. Carry him to the farrier, or fmith.

Get him shod. Carry him to the river. Wash him. Have you watered him? Yes , Sir. Give him his oats. Walk him. Give him some bran. Has he drunk? Has he eat his oats? Give him some straw. Give him some hay. Bridle my horse. Saddle him. Bring him to me. Take him by the bridle. Do not make him run. Do not overheat him, Is he weary? Unbridle him.

Unfadle him.

70

XLI. Dial. Allant en voyage.

à allez-vous, Monsieur? Je m'en vais à Douvres. Quand partez-vous? Tout à l'heure.

Y allez-vous en carrolle, ou à cheval?

A cheval.

Garçon, amenez-moi mon

Le voici, Monsieur. Est-il bien étrillé? Oui, Monfieur.

Combien de miles y a-t-il d'ici à--?

Trente miles.

Sont-ee de longs miles?

Non, Monsieur, ce sont les plus courts de l'Angleterre.

Croyez-vous que nous puilfions faire tant de chemin au- to-day? jourd'hui ?

Sans doute; il n'est pas tard. Midi va sonner.

Vous avez donc assez de temps pour y arriver avant que le soleil arrive there before the fun fees. ie couche.

Le chemin est-il beau?

Fort beau.

C'est un chemin de velours.

Vous ne rencontrez aucun bourbier dans votre route.

Mais vous avez des bois à traverser, & des rivières à passer.

Y,a-t-il du danger fur le grand chemin?

On n'en parle pas. On n'en dit rien.

Ne dit-on pas s'il y a des voleurs dans les bois ?

Il n'y a rien à craindre ni de jour ni de nuit.

C'est un grand chemin, où l'on trouve du monde à tout moment.

Quel chemin faut-il prendre?

Dial. XLI. Going upon a journey.

Here do you go . Sir ? I am going to Dover. When do you go away? Prefently.

Do you go thither in a coach or on horfeback?

On horfeback.

Boy, bring me my horfe:

Here he is , Sir. Is he well curried? Yes , Sir. How many miles is this place

Thirty miles

Are they long miles?

No , Sir , they are the shortest in England.

Do you think we can go so far

Without doubt ; it is not late. It is upon the stroke of swelve at noon.

You have then time enough to

Is the way good? Very fine.

It is as smooth as a carpet. You meet with no quagmire

upon the road.

But you have woods to go through, and rivers to pass over.

Is there any danger upon the highways?

There is no talk of it. They fay nothing of it.

Do they say whether there are highwaymen in the woods?

There is nothing to be feared, either by day or night.

It is a great road, where a man meets with paffengers every moment.

Which way must we take?

Quand vous serez près du premier village, vous prendrez village, you must take to the right à main droite.

Ne faut-il pas monter la montagne?

Non, Monsieur, il la faut laisser à gauche.

Le chemin est-il difficile dans le bois?

Point du tout; allez tout droit, wous ne pouvez pas vous égarer. you cannot lose your way.

Où est-ce que nous rencontrons une rivière?

A la sortie du bois.

La peut-on guéer ? Est-elle guéable ?

Non, Monsieur, on la passe dans un bac.

Allons, Monsieur, montons a cheval.

Mettons-nous en chemin. Adieu , Messieurs , adieu.

Je vous souhaite bon voyage. Je vous remercie de toute mon ame.

Ne voulez-vous pas prendre le vin de l'étrier?

Comme il vous plaira.

Monfieur, à votre bon voyage, & à votre heureux retour.

## XLII. Dial. Dans une hôtellerie.

ù est la meilleure hôtellerie de la ville?

A l'enseigne du Cheval blane, En quel endroit de la ville eft-elle ?

Proche de la grande église. Pouvons-nous loger ici?

Oui, Monsieur, nous avons de belles chambres & de bons lits.

Descendons, Messieurs, mettons pied à terre.

Où est le valet d'écurie? Me voici, Monsieur. Prenez nos chevaux. Menez-les dans l'écurie,

When you come near the next hand.

Must we not go up the hill?

No, Sir, you must leave it on the left.

Is it a difficult way through the wood?

Not at all; go strait along,

Where do we meet with a river?

As you come out of the wood. May one ford it over? Is it fordable?

No, Sir, they go over it in a ferry, or ferry it over.

Come, Gentlemen, let us go on horfeback, or let us take horfe. Let us begin our journey. Farewell , Gentlemen , farewell. I wish you a good journey. I thank you with all my foul.

Will you not take the stirrupcup?

té

YC

lei

pr

en

qu

de

me

voi

las

As you please. Sir, to your good journey, and happy or safe return.

#### Dial. XLII. In an inn.

W Here is the best inn in

At the fign of the White Horse. In what part of the town is it?

Near the great church. Can we lodge here? Yes, Sir, we have good chambers and good beds. Let us alight, Gentlemen.

Where is the ofter? Here I am , Sir. Take our horfes. Carry them into the stable; Ayez-en foin.

Voyons maintenant, que nous donnerez-vous à fouper?

Voyez vous-mêmes, Messieurs,

ce que vous souhaitez.

Donnez-nous une demi-douperdrix, fix cailles, un bon cha- good capon, and a large fallad. pon, & une grande falade.

J'aurai soin de tout; ne vous

mettez point en peine.

Ne voulez - yous rien autre chose ?

Non, c'est assez; mais don-

nez-nous de bon vin & du fruit. Je vous réponds que je vous

contenterai.

Voulez - vous aller voir vos chambres ?

Oui, appellez votre valet de chambre.

Eclairez ces Messieurs à monter. Faites - nous souper au plus vite.

Avant que vous soyez débottés, le souper sera prêt.

Où sont nos valets de pied? Les voilà qui montent avec vos valifes.

Avez-vous apporté nos pistolets?

Oui, Monsieur, les voilà.

Débottez-moi, & allez ensuite prendre garde à nos chevaux. Faites servir le souper.

Meffieurs, le souper est prêt; on a fervi.

Allons fouper, Meffieurs, afin que nous puissions nous coucher that we may go to bed betimes. de bonne heure.

Asseyons - nous, Messieurs, mettons-nous à table.

Vous ne mangez rien; qu'avez-

Je n'ai point d'appétit, je suis las & fatigué.

Take care of them.

Now , let us fee what you will give us for Supper?

See yourselves, Gentlemen, what you have a mind to.

Give us half a dozen pigeons, a zaine de pigeonneaux, deux brace of partridges, six quails, a

> I shall take care of all; do not trouble yourselves.

Will you have nothing elfe?

No, that is enough; but let us have good wine and some fruit.

I shall please you, I warrant

Will you go and fee your chambers ?

Yes, call your chamberlain.

Light the gentlemen up stairs. Let us have our supper as soon as possible.

Before your boots are pulled off. supper will be got ready.

Where are our footmen?

There they are, coming up with your portmanteaus.

Have you brought our pistols?

Yes, Sir, there they be.

Pull off my boots, and then go and look after our horfes.

Bid them serve up supper, or call for supper.

Gentlemen, supper is ready; the meat is on the table.

Let us go to supper, Gentlemen,

Let us fit down, Gentlemen; let us sit down at table.

You eat nothing; what ails you?

I have no stomach, I am weary and tired.

Je fuis tout moulu.

Je ferai mieux au lie qu'à la table.

Il faut prendre courage.

Si vous vous fencez mal, allez vous coucher.

Faites baffiner votre lit.

Que je ne vous empêche pas de repoier.

N'avez-vous besoin de rien? Do you want nothing? Je n'ai besoin d'autre chose

que de repos

Je vous souhaite la bonne muit.

Apportez le dessert, & allez dire a l'hôtesse qu'elle vienne bid the landlady come to speak nous parler.

La voici qui vient.

Messieurs, êtes - vous contens du soupe?

Oui, Madame, mais il faut

aussi vous fatisfaire. Combien avons-nous dépense? Qu'avons-nous à payer?

L'écot n'est pas grand. Voyez ce qu'il vous faut pour nos chevaux.

Pour le soupé, le lit, & le déjeune.

Il me faut dix écus.

If me femble que vous demandez trop.

Au contraire, je fais bon marché.

Comptez vous-même, & vous trouverez que je ne vous demande pas plus qu'il ne faut.

Nous n'aimons pas à mar-

chander.

Nous vous payerons demain matin après le déjeuné.

Comme il vous plaira.

A propos, donnez-nous des draps blancs.

Les draps que vous aurez sont blancs de lessive.

I am bruised all over. It will be better for me to be in

bed than at table. You must take courage,

If you find yourfelf ill, go to

Get your bed warmed.

Let me not hinder you from de souper, je m'en vais tâcher your supper, I am going to endeavour to reft.

I want nothing but reft.

I wish you a good night, Bring the defert, and go and with us.

Here she is coming.

Gentlemen, are you fatisfied with your supper.

Yes, Madam, but we must sa-

tisfy you also.

What have we had? What have we to pay? The reckoning is not great.

Se what is your due, for ournous, pour nos valets, & pour selves, our servants, and our horfes.

For the supper, bed, and break-

faft.

I must have ten crowns. Methinks you ask too much.

On the contrary, I am very cheap.

Reckon yourselves, and you will find that I do not ask you more than I ought to do.

We do not love to haggle.

We shall pay you to-morrow morning after breakfast.

As you pleafe.

Now I think of it , let us have clean sheets.

The sheets you shall have, are lye washed.

Bon

Bon foir, Madame. Bon foir , Meffieurs , je suis Good night , Gentlemen ; I am votre fervante

Good night, Madam. your fervant. Aller 1 des.

XLIII. Dial. Pour s'embarquer Diol. XLIII. To embark on board fur le paquebot.

en sehe packet-boat FRIEND, are you a French-

MON ami, êtes-vous Fran-

No Sir I am an English-

Non, Monsieur; je suis Anglais, à votre fervice.

man, at your service. Do you return to Calais? Yes, Sir, when the wind ferves.

Repassez-vous à Calais? Oui, Monfieur, quand le vent fera bon.

Have you many paffengers?

Avez-vous beaucoup de pafcrites a corrector. fagers ?

I have ten or twelve already. Have you a good boar? Will you fee it?

J'en ai déja dix ou douze. Avez-yous une bonne cha-Manual Higgis loupe?

> When will you go away? To-morrow, or perhaps this menns, enderes. night.

Voulez-vous la voir? Quand partirez-vous? Demain, ou peut-être cette

> How much do you ask for my passage?

Des interious. Tribusta as C Combien me demandez-vous

> Sir, you shall give me if you please.

pour mon passage?

I will give you as much as other people.

Monfieur, vous me donnerez - s'il vous plaît.

> Where do you lodge? At the fign of -I know where is is.

Je vous donnerai autant que les autres. Ant to

Tenez-vous prêt, je vous ap-

Be ready, I will call you when pellerai quand il en sera temps. it is time. Pray do.

Où êtes-vous logé? A l'enseigne de Je fais où c'est,

Je vous en prie. Must I carry victuals? Faut-il que je porte des vivres? Comme il vous plaira. As you please. Monsieur, le vent est bon. Sir, the wind ferves. Let us go then.

Allons donc. Entrez dans la chaloupe. Je vous payerai à Calais.

Step into the boat. It is all one. C'est tout un. Où allez-vous loger?

Je ne fais pas. Je n'ai point de connoissance ici.

I will pay you at Calais: Where do you go to lodge? I know not. I have no acquaintance here.

Où est la meilleure hôtellerie?

Where is the best inn?

A l'enseigne du lion d'argent.

Rortez-y donc mes hardes.

Combien vous faut-il ?

Il me faut —— tant.

Tenez, voilà votre argent.

Monsieur, je vous remercie.

At the fign of the filver lion:
Carry then my things thither,
How much must you have?
I must have — so much.
Hold, there is your money.
Sir, I thank you

Cepaller-wous a Calain

# THE VOCABULARY.

Du papier, paper.

Des plumes, pens.

Un canif, a penknife.

Des pommes, apples.

Des prunes, plumbs.

Du chagrin, farrow.

De l'or, gold.

Des amandes, almonds.

Des framboiles, rasberries.

Des raifins, grapes.

Des ennemis, enemis.

Des égaux, equals.

De l'encre, ink, mol.

Des oranges, oranges, nod anat
Des poires, pears, anoverant
Des ceriles, cherries.

Des citrons, lemons, is no
De l'argent, money.

Des groleilles, goofeberries.

Des fupérieurs, fuperiors.

Des inférieurs, inferiors.

## AVOIR

5.4

T'At du papier. Il a de l'encre. Scott Jeliso Nous avons des plumes. Vous avez un canif. Ils ont des oranges. J'avois des paires, Il avoit des pommes. Nous avions des cerifes. Vous aviez des prunes, Ils avoient des citrons. J'eus de la joie Il eut du chagrin. Nous eûmes de la monnoie. Vous eures de l'or. Ils eurent de l'argent. J'aurai des amandes. Il aura des grofeilles. Nous aurons des framboiles. Vous aurez des fraises, Ils auront des raisins.

## TO HAVE

Silvons D Have paper mob and He has ink. We have pensanov-send il You have a penknife. A. A. They have oranges, I had pears. .... He had apples bosop it day We had cherries. You had plumbs, and in the They had lemons. I had joy: He had forrow. Mol and We had change. You had gold. They had money. I shall have almonds. He will have goofebernies. We shall have rasberries. You Will have strawberries. They will have grapes.

J'aurois des amis. Il auroit des ennemis. He would have enemies. Nous aurions des supérieurs. Vous auriez des inférieurs. A Fou would have inferiors. Ils auroient des égaux. They would have equals.

I should have friends. We should have superiors.

## THE VOCABULARY.

TNE épée, a sword. De la modestie, modesty. Des pêches, peaches. Des figues, figs. Des châtaignes, chefnuts. Des noix, walnuts. Des noisettes, small nuts. De la fincérité, fincerity. De la politesse, politeness.

Une épingle, a pin Du dégoût, difguft. Un congé, a holiday for scho- Des avelines, filberds. Des concombres, eucumbers. Des tulipes, tulips. Des fleurs , flowers. Du profit, profit. Des roles, roles. Des marchandises, wares. De l'appétit, appetite.

#### INTERROGATIVEMENT.

#### INTERROGATIVELY.

-t-il une épée ? Avons-nous congé? Avez-yous une épingle? Ont-ils des pêches? Avoit-il des figues? Avions-nous des châtaignes? Aviez-vous des noix? Avoient-ils des noisettes? Eut-il de la fincérité? Eûmes-nous du dégoût? Eûtes-vous de la politesse? Eurent-ils de la modestie? Aura-t-il des avelines? Aurons-nous des concombres? Aurez-vous des tulipes? Auront-ils des fleurs? Auroit-il du profit? Aurions-nous des rofes? Auriez-vous des marchandises? Auroient-ils de l'appérit?

consult have

Has he a fword? Have we a holiday? Have you a pin? Have they peaches? Had he figs? Had we chefnuts ? Had you walnuts? Had they small nuts? Had he fincerity? Had we difgust? Had you politeness? Had they modesty? Will he have filberds? Shall we have cucumbers? Will you have tulips? Will they have flowers? Would he have a profit. Should we have rofes? Would you have wares? Would they have appearite?

## THE VOCABULARY.

IN mouchoir, ahandkerchief. Un maître, a mafter, Des souliers, shoes. Des boucles, buckles. Un chapeau, a hat, Des gants, gloves. Un peigne, a comb. Du fruit, fruit.

Des bottes, boots. Des domestiques, fervants. Une montre, a watch, Une tabatière, a snuff-box. Du thé, tea. Du plaifir, pleasure. Du café, coffee. De l'amitié, friendship. Du sucre, Jugar. Des serviettes, napkins.

Des jarretières, garters. De la reconnoissance, gratitude. Un habit, a coat. Des bijoux, jewels. Des cartes , cards. Des rivaux, rivals. Des richesses, riches.

Non-transportation and transportations.

#### NEGATIVEMENT.

JE n'ai pas de mouchoir. Il n'a pas de jarretières? Nous n'avons point de souliers. We have no shoes. Vous n'avez pas de boucles. Ils n'ont point de chapeaux. They have no hats. Je n'avois point de gants. Il n'avoit pas de peigne. Nous n'avions pas de bottes. We had no boots. Vous n'aviez point de montre. You had no watch. Ils n'avoient pas de tabatière. They had no snuff-box. Je n'eus pas de plaisir. Il n'eut pas d'amitié. Nous n'eumes pas de serviettes. We had no napkins. Vous n'eûtes pas de maître. Ils n'eurent pas de reconnois- They had no gratitude. fance.

Je n'aurai pas d'habit. Il n'aura pas de bijoux. Nous n'aurons pas de cartes. Vous n'aurez pas de rivaux. Ils n'auront pas de fruit. Je n'aurois pas de domestiques. I should have no servants. Il n'auroit pas de richesses. Nous n'aurions pas de thé. Vous n'auriez pas de café. Ils n'auroient pas de sucre.

#### NEGATIVELY.

Have no handkerchief. He has no garters. You have no buckles. I had no gloves. He had no comb. I had no pleasure. He had no frienship. You had no master.

I shall have no coat. He will have no jewels: We shall have no cards. You will have no rivals: They will have no fruit. He would have no riches. We should have no tea. You would have no coffee. They would have no fugar,

## THE VOCABULARY.

U velours, velvet, Des couteaux, knives. Une cuiller, a spoon. De la poudre, powder. Des citeaux, scissars. Un miroir, a looking-glass. Des rubans, ribbands. Des chaises, chairs. Une récompense, a reward. Un carroffe, a coach.

Une place, a place. Une pension, a pension. Un coffre, a trunk: Des rideaux, curtains, Des bougies, wax candles. Des chandeliers, candlesticks. Du pâté, pie. Des jardins, gardens. Des maisons, houses. Les suffrages, the suffrages.

NEGATIVEMENT & INTERRO- NEGATIVELY AND INTERRO-GATIVEMENT.

N'A-t-il pas de velours? HAS he no velvet?
N'avons-nous pas de cou- HAVE we no knives?

N'avez-vous pas de cuillers ? Have you no spoons? N'ont-ils pas de poudre? Have they no powder? N'avoit-il pas de ciseaux? N'avions-nous pas de miroir? Had we no looking-glass? N'aviez-vous pas de rubans? N'avoient-ils pas de chaises? N'eut-il pas de récompense ? N'eûmes-nous pas de carosse? Had we no coach? N'eûtes-vous pas de place? N'eurent-ils pas de pension? Had they no pension? N'aura-t-il pas de coffre ? N'aurons-nous pas de rideaux? Shall we not have curtains? N'aurez-vous pas de bougies? N'auroit-il pas de pâté? N'aurions-nous pas de jardins? Should we not have gardens? N'auriez-vous pas de maisons?

Had he no scissars? Had you no ribbands ? Had they no chairs? Had he no reward? Had you no place, Will he have no trunk? Will you not have wax candle. N'auront-ils pas de chandeliers? Will they not have candlesticks? Would he not have pie? Would you not have houses? N'auroient-ils pas les suffrages? Would they not have the suffrages?

## THE VOCABULARY.

BIEN-AISE, very-glad. Sincère, fincere. Occupé, busy. Agréable, agreeable. Timide, fearful,

Surpris, surprised. Aimable, lovely, Tranquille, quiet. Conscientieux, conscientious. Constant, constant.

Curieux, curious. Despotique, despotie. Expert, expert. Diligent, diligent. Econome, faving.

Envieux, envious, Malade, fick. Pareileux, iale. Suspect, suspected. Trompe, deceived. Discret , discreet. Methodique , methodical. Docte, learned. Admirable, admirable. the chair, Jeffan Feller. Camerin, andelse, heger n

## ÊTRL

To BE

de come a serie

TE fuis bien-aife. Il est sincère. Nous fommes occupés. Ils font timides. Pétois surpris. Il étoit aimable. Nous étions tranquilles. Vous étiez conscientieux. Je fus curieux. Il fut despotique; Nous fames diligens. Vous fûtes paresseux. You were îdle. Ils furent dangereux. Je serai discret. I shall be discreet, Je serois malade. I should be sick: Il feroit suspect. Nous serions trompes. Ils seroient admirables.

I Am very glad, He is fincere. We are bufy. Vous êtes agréables. You are agreeable. . They are fearful. I was surprised. He was lovely. We were quiet. You were conscientious. Ils étoient constans. They were constant. I was curious. He was despotic. We were diligent. They were dangerous, Il fera docte. He will be learned, Nous ferons economes. We shall be faving. Vous ferez envieux. You will be envious, Ils feront experts. They will be expert. He would be suspeded. We should be deceived. Vous seriez methodiques. You would be methodical, They would be admirable.

## THE VOCABULARY.

FACILE, easy. Fantasque, fantastical. Zélé, zealous. Favorable, favourable.] Ferme, firm. Fier, proud. Flatteur, flattering. Foible, weak.

Frugal, frugal. Genereux , generous. Trifte , forrowful. Grave, grave. Habile, skilful. Illustre, illustrious. Immodeste, immodest, Imparfait , imperfeel.

Mélancolique, melancholy. Juste, just

## INTERROGATIVEMENT.

W Cwerkner inh

Est-IL facile? Sommes-nous fantasques? Etes-vous zélés ? Sont-ils favorables ? 100 20 4 5 11 Etoit-il ferme Erions-nous fiers Etiez-vous flatteurs? Etoient-ils foibles ? Fut-il frugal? Fûmes-nous généreux? Fûtes-vous trifles? Furent-ils graves? Sera-t-il habile? Serons-nous illustres? Serez-vous immodestes? Seront-ils imparfaits? Seroit-il mélancolique? Serions-nous justes? Seriez-vous judicieux. Seroient-ils laborieux ?

Judicieux judicious! Laborieux , laborious ....

#### Jest State Wal INTERROGATIVELY

S he cafy? and with a suo V Are you zealous? Are they favourable? 107 39 18 Was he firm? on all an enough Were you flatterers ? The on all Were they weak & guret en s Was he frugal? Were we generous? Were you forrowful? Were they grave? north an all Will he be skilful? to all an all Shall we be illustrious? Will you be immodest? Will they be impersed? Would he be melancholy? Should we be just?
Would you be judicious? Would they be laborious?

## THE VOCABULARY

Noonstant, inconstant. Imprudent, imprudent. Impudent, impudent. Incurable, incurable. Incorrigible, incorrigible. Indigent, indigent. Inépuisable, inexhaustible, Inhumain, inhuman. Inquiet, uneafy. Invincible, invincible. Inutile, ufelefs. Joyeux, joyful. Laborieux , laborious.

#### NEGATIVEMENT.

E ne suis pas inconstant. Il n'est pas imprudent. Nous ne fommes pas impudens.

Larrow larie 24 Lent , flow. Nonchalant Equitable, equitable. Jeune, young. le, pale. Laid, ugly. Morne, julian. Savant , learned and . toolune Riche , rich, and said and all de Malicieux , malicious : 1949 Litigieux , litigious . louisno Obitine , obfinate. gustismio Imbécille, filly. Excufable, excufable. Ingénieux, ingenious.

#### E hirs-je ras 30 NEGATIVELY.

Am not inconstant.

He is not imprudent. We are not impudent.

Vous n'êtes pas incurables. Ils ne sont pas incorrigibles. Je n'étois pas indigent. Il n'étoit pas inépuisable. Nous n'étions pas inhumains. Vous n'étiez pas inquiets. Ils n'étoient pas invincibles. Je ne fus pas inutile. Il ne fut pas joyeux. Nous ne fûmes pas laborieux. Vous ne fûtes pas lents."
Ils ne furent pas équitables. Je ne serai pas jeune. Il ne fera pas laid. Nous ne serons pas riches. Vous ne ferez pas favans. Ils ne seront pas malicieux. Je ne serois pas litigieux. Il ne seroit pas obstiné. Nous ne ferions pas imbécilles. Vous ne feriez pas excufables. Ils ne seroient pas ingénieux.

You are not incurable; They are not incorrigible. I was not indigent. He was not inexhaustble. We were not inhuman. You were not uneafy. The were not invincible. I was not uselefsens encreent He was not joyful. We were not laborious. You were not flow! elicited the They were not equitable. I shall not be young. He will not be ugly. We shall not be nich. You will not be learned. They will not be malicious. I should not be litigious. He would not be obstinate. We should not be filly. You would not be excusable: They would not be ingenious.

#### THE VOCABULARY.

ODESTE, modest. Joly | pretty. Mortel, mortal. Nonchalant, careless. Langoureux, languishing. Pale, pale. Morne, fullen. Opulent, opulent. Absolu , peremptory: Orgueilleux, proud. Ponctuel, pontual. Pointilleux, cavilling.

Poli, polite. Raisonnable, reasonable. Quinteux, whimfical. Régulier , regular. Utile , ufeful. Sage, wife. Querelleux, quarrelfome. Téméraire, rash. Vigoureux, vigorous. Vaillant, valiant. Solvable, folvent. Sauvage, savage.

TERROGATIVEMENT.

JE suis-je pas modeste? N'eft-il pas joli? Ne fommes-nous pas mortels? N'êtes-vous pas nonchalans? Ne sont-ils pas langoureux? N'étois-je pas pâle?

NEGATIVEMENT & IN- NEGATIVELY AND IN-TERROGATIVELY.

> M I not modest? Is he not pretty? Are we not mortal? Are you not careles? Are they not languishing? Was I not pale? N'étoit-il

N'étoit-il pas morne ? N'érions-nous pas opulens? N'étiez-vous pas absolus ? N'étoient-ils pas orgueilleux ? Ne suis-je pas ponctuel? Ne fut-il pas pointilleux? Ne fûmes-nous pas polis? Ne fûtes-vous pas raisonnables? Ne furent-ils pas quinteux? Ne ferai-je pas utile? Ne fera-t-il pas régulier? Ne serons-nous pas sages? Ne serez-vous pas querelleux? Ne seront-ils pas téméraires? Ne seroit-il pas vigoureux? Ne serions-nous pas vaillans? Ne feriez-vous pas fauvages? Ne seroient-ils pas solvables?

Was he not sullen? Were we not opulent? Were you not peremptory? Were they not proud? Was I not punctual? Was he not cavilling? Were we not polite? Were you not reasonnable? Were they not whimfical? Shall I not be useful? Will he not be regular? Shall we not be wife? Will you not be quarrelsome? Will they not be rash? Would he not be vigorous? Should we not be valiant? Would you not be savage? Would they not be solvent?

## THE VOCABULARY OF VERBS.

## INFINITIVE MOOD.

HANTER, to fing.

Chercher, to look for. Couper, to cut. Donner, to give. Fermer, to shut. Finir, to finish. Jeter, to throw away. Laver, to wash. Manger, to eat. Marquer, to mark. Mener, to carry. Montrer, to show. Moucher, to fnuff. Noircir, to blacken. Nourrir, to feed. Oter, to take away. Peigner, to comb. Percer, to pierce. Perdre, to lose. Peler, to peel. Piler, to pound. Plaindre, to pity. Planter, to plaint.

Puffer , to plait.

t-il

IMPERATIVE MOOD:

HANTEZ, fing. Cherchez, look for. Coupez, cut. Donnez, give. Fermez, shut. Finissez, finish. Jetez, throw away. Lavez, wash. Mangez, eat. Marquez, mark. Menez, carry. Montrez, show. Mouchez, snuff. Noircissez, blacken. Nourrissez, feed. Otez, take away. Paignez, comb. Percez, pierce. Perdez, lofe. Pelez, peel. Pilez , pound. Plaignez, pity. Plantez, plant. Pliffez, plait.

Plonger, to dip. Poivrer, to pepper. Polir, to polish. Porter, to carry. Punir, to punish. Remplir, to fill. Rentrer, to go in again. Rogner, to pare. River , to rivet. Ronger, to gnaw. Rôtir , to roaft. Rouler, to roll. Saigner, to bleed. Saifir , to feize. Saler, to falt. Sécher, to dry. Semer, to fow. Siffler, to whiftle. Signer, to fign. Sommer, to fummon. Sonner, to ring. Souffler, to blow. Tâter, to feel. Tirer, to draw. Tourner, to turn. Vanter, to boast. Vendre, to fell. Vider, to empty. Abaisser, to let down. Abréger, to abridge. Accourcir, to shorten. Acheter, to buy. Achever, to finish. Acquitter, to acquit. Admirer, to admire. Adresser, to address. Affermir , to ftrengthen. Afficher, to post up. Affoiblir, to weaken. Agrandir , to make greater. Agiter, to agitate. Aiguifer, to whet. Alonger, to lengthen. Amener, to bring. Amuser, to amuse. Appaifer , to appeafe. Appeler, to call.

Plongez, dip. Poivrez, pepper. Polissez, polish. Portez, carry. Punissez, punish. Remplissez, fill. Rentrez, go in again. Rognez, pare. Rivez, rivet. Rongez, gnaw. Rôtiffez , roaft. Roulez, roll. Saignez, bleed. Saififfez , feize. Salez, falt. Séchez, dry. Semez, fow. Sifflez, whiftle. Signez, sign. Sommez, fummon. Sonnez, ring. Soufflez, blow. Tâtez, feel. Tirez, draw. Tournez, turn. Vantez, boaft. Vendez, fell. Videz, empty. Abaissez, let down! Abrégez, abridge. Accourciffez, shorten. Achetez, buy. Achevez, finish. Acquittez, acquit. Admirez, admire. Adressez, address. Affermissez, ftrenghten. Affichez, post up. Affoibliffez, weaken. Agrandissez, make greater. Agitez, agitate. Aiguifez, whet. Alongez, lengthen. Amenez, bring. Amusez, amuse. Appaisez, appease. Appelez, call.

Apporter, to bring. Arracher, to pluck out. Arranger, to fet in order. Arrêter, to ftop. Arrondir , to make round. Arrofer , to bafte. Affifter, to affift. Attacher, to tie. Attendre, to wait for. Attendrir , to fofien. Attefter , to atteft. Avaler, to swallow. Avertir, to warn. Augmenter, to augment. Avouer, to own. Baffiner, to warm. Bigarrer, to chequer, Bombarder, to bombard. Boutonner, to button. Cacheter, to feal. Cajoler, to wheedle. Captiver, to captivate. Commencer, to begin. Commander, to command. Conferver, to preferve. Consoler, to comfort. Confronter, to confront. Consulter, to consult. Contenter, to content. Cultiver , to cultivate. Débourser, to disburse. Débrider, to unbridle. Débrouiller , to unravel. Décharger, to unload. Déchirer, to tear. Décider, to decide. Déclarer, to declare. Décliner, to decline. Décompter, to discount, Dédaigner, to disdain. Délier , to dedicate. Défendre, to defend. Définir , to define. Dégraisser, to scour. Déguiser, to disguise. Lelier, to untie. Demander, to ask.

Apportez, bring. Arrachez, pluck out. Arrangez, fet in order. Arrêtez , flop. Arrondissez, make round. Arrofez, bafte, Affistez , affist. Attachez, tie. Attendez, wait for. Attendriffez, foften. Atteftez, atteft. Avalez , Swallow. Avertiflez, warn. Augmentez, augment. Avouez, own. Baffinez, warm. Bigarrez, chequer. Bombardez, bombard, Boutonnez, button. Cachetez, feal. Cajolez, wheedle. Captivez, captivate. Commencez, begin. Commandez, command. Conservez, preserve. Consolez . confort. Confrontez, confront. Consultez, consult. Contentez, content, Cultivez, cultivate. Déboursez, disburfe. Débridez, unbridle. Débrouillez, unravel, Déchargez, unload. Déchirez, tear. Décidez, decide. Déclarez , declare. Déclinez, declines Décomptez, discount. Dédaignez, disdain. Dédiez , dedicate. Défendez ; defend. Définissez, define. Dégraissez, scour. Déguisez, disquise. Déliez, untie. Demandez, ask. S 5 2

Démasquer, to unmask. Démolir, to demolish. Démontrer , to demonstrate. Dépenser, to spend. Déplacer, to displace. Déplorer, to deplore. Déprimer , to depress. Députer, to depute. Désarmer, to disarm. Détromper, to undeceive. Deviner, to guess. Différer, to put off. Digérer, to digeft. Diriger, to direct. Disperser, to disperse. Ebaucher, to sketch. Ebrancher, to lop. Ecaler, to shell. Eclaircir, to clear up. Eclairer, to light. Ecouter , to liften to. Effacer, to blot out. Elever , to raife. Emballer, to pack up. Emblaver, to fow with corn: Embraffer , to embrace. Emmener, to carry away. Enrichir, to enrich. Enseigner, to teach. Enterrer, to bury. Entourer, to furround. Epargner , to [pare. Eprouver, to try. Epuiser, to exhaust. Equiper, to equip. Eriger, to erect. Espérer, to hope for. Estimer, to esteem. Etablir , to establish. Eteindre, to put out. Etendre, to Spread. Etouffer, to stifle. Eveiller, to awake. Eviter, to shun. Exciter, to excite. Excuser, to excuse. Exhorter, to exhore.

Démasquez , unmask: Démolissez, demolisk. Démontrez, demonstrate: Dépensez, spend. Déplacez, displace. Déplorez, deplore. Déprimez , deprefs. Députez, depute. Défarmez, difarm. Détrompez, undeceive. Devinez, guess. Différez , put off. Digérez, digeft. Dirigez, direct. Dispersez, disperfe. Ebauchez, sketch. Ebranchez, lop. Ecalez , shell. Eclaircissez, clear up. Eclairez, light. Ecoutez, liften to. Effacez, blot out. Elevez, raife. Emballez, pack up. Emblavez, fow with corn. Embraffez, embrace. Emmenez, carry away. Enrichissez, enrich. Enseignez, teach. Enterrez, bury. Entourez, surround. Epargnez, spare. Eprouvez, try Epuisez, exhauft. Equipez, equip. Erigez , erect. Espérez , hope for. Estimez, esteem. Etablissez, establish: Eteignez, put out. Etendez, Spread. Etouffez, stifte. Eveillez, awake. Evitez, shun. Excitez, excite. Excusez, excuse. Exhortez, exhort.

Expliquer, to explain. Expoler , to expose. Exprimer, to express. Gouyerner, to govern. Imiter, to imitate. Méprifer , to despise. Modérer, to moderate. Observer, to observe. Oublier, to forget. Pardonner, to forgive. Redoubler, to redouble. Réformer, to reform. Regretter, to regret. Remarquer, to remark. Respecter, to respect. Soulager, to relieve. Supporter, to endure.

Expliquez, explain. Expolez, expose. Exprimez, express. Gouvernez, govern. Imitez, imitate. Méprisez, despise. Modérez, moderate. Observez, observe. Oubliez, forget. Pardonnez, forgive. Redoublez, redouble. Réformez, reform. Regrettez, regret. Remarquez, remark, Respectez, respect. Soulagez, relieve. Supportez, endure,

## THE VOCABULARY OF NOUNS.

I INE chanson, a song. Votre livre, your book. La viande, the meat. Le pain, the loaf. La porte, the door. Votre ouvrage, your work. Les pelures, the parings. Vos mains, your hands. Du fromage, cheefe. La place, the place. Votre sœur , your sister. Votre écriture, your writing. La chandelle, the candle. Vos souliers, your shoes. Votre chien, your dog. Vos livres, your books. L'enfant, the child. La foule, the crowd. L'espérance, the hope. Les pommes, the apples. Les écailles d'huîtres, oistershells. Son malheur, his misfortune. Des artichaux, artichokes. Les manchettes, the ruffles. Le chat, the cat. La salade, the sallad. Vos boucles, your buckles.

Les lettres, the letters. Les paresseux, the idle. Les verres, the glaffes, La plume, the pen. La chambre, the chamber. Vos ongles, your nails. Les clous, the nails. Les os, the bones. La viande, the meat. Le papier, the paper. Le malade, the patient. Les coupables, the guilty. Le linge, the linen. Les navets, the turnips. L'oiseau, the bird. Le marché, the bargain. Les témoins, the witnesses. Les personnes, the persons. Les cloches, the bells. Le feu, the fire. Le pouls, the pulse. Les rideaux, the curtains. Votre dos, your back. Vos exploits, your exploits; Votre cheval, your horse. La bouteille, the bottle. Les volets, the shutters.

Votre écriture, your writing.
Les cordons, the strings.
Des bas, stockings.
Votre lettre, your letter.
Vos dettes, your debts.
Son ouvrage, kis work.
Vos lettres, your letters.
Sa résolution, his resolution.
Votre avertissement, your avertissement.

Son courage, his courage.
La marque, the mark.
La question, the question.
Votre couteau, your knife,
Le cuir, the leather.
Votre frere, your brother.
Les enfans, the children.
Sa colère, his anger.
Vos compagnons, your companions.

nions. La moutarde, the mustard. Les chardons, the thiftles. Les taffes, the cups. La balle, the ball. Le peloton, the clew. Le rôti, the roast meat. Votre fœur , your fifter. Vos jarretières, your garters. Votre ami , your friend. Sa mère, his mother. Le fait, the fatt. La médecine, the physic. Vos amis, your friends. Vos richeffes, your riches. Votre faute, your fault. Le lit, the bed. Le plancher, the floor. La ville, the town. Votre veste, your waift coat. Les lettres, the letters. Vos ennemis, your enemies. Son amitie, his friendship. Votre thême , your exercise. L'obéissance, obedience. Sa protection, his protection. Les affliges, the afflicted. Les dépositions, the depositions. Les garçons, the boys,

Vos amis, your friends; Vos parens, your relations, Sa bienveillance, his kindness. Votre argent, your money. Votre cheval, your horse. Son écriture, his writing. La voiture , the carriage. La supplique, the petition. La question, the question. Votre sentiment, your sentiment. Le nom, the noun. Le mémoire, the bill. Ses caresses, his caresses. Votre ouvrage, your work. Votre droit, your right. Le mot, the word. L'habit, the fuit. Votre pensée, your thought. Le paquet, the bundle. De l'argent, money. L'hypocrite, the hypocrite. La maison, the house. La proposition, the proposition. Peu d'argent, little money. Les papiers, the papers. Ses malheurs, his misfortunes. Son insolence, his insolence. Vos confidens, your confidents. Sa colère, his anger. Ses amis, his friends. L'énigme, the riddle. Votre voyage, your voyage. Ses paroles, his words. Ses pas, his steps. La canaille, the mob. Le portrait, the portrait. Les arbres, the trees. Les noix, the walnuts, Le doute, the doubts. Les enfans, the children. Les bons conseils, good counsels. Les lignes, the lines. La voix, the voice. Les marchandises, the goods, Vos champs, your fields. L'occasion, the occasion,

Vos parens, your relations. Les ignorans, the ignorant. Les morts, the dead. La maison, the house. Votre argent, your money. Vos amis, your friends. Vos resources, your resources. Un vaisseau, a ship. Une statue , a statue. Son retour, his return. La mauvaise compagnie, bad Les occasions, the occasions. company. Vos maîtres, your masters. Votre réputation, your reputa-La chandelle, the candle. Les draps , the sheets. Vos compagnons, your companions. La paresse, idleness.

Les fautes, the faults. Votre raison, your reason. Votre reconnoissance, your gratitude. Les vicieux, the vicious. Les règles, the rules, Votre langue, your tongue. Vos fœurs, your fifters. Les vices, the vices. Vos passions, your passions. Les injures, the injuries. Les méprises, the mistakes. Vos efforts, your efforts. Vos mœurs, your manners. La perte du temps, the loss of Votre ressentiment, your resen- Les bonnes qualités, the good qualities. Vos supérieurs, your superiors. Les misérables, the wretched. Les impertinens, the imperti-

### The foregoing NOUNS joined to the VERBS in the IMPERATIVE MOOD.

HANTEZ une chanson. Cherchez votre livre. Coupez la viande. Donnez le pain. Fermez la porte. Finissez votre ouvrage. Jetez les pelures. Lavez vos mains. Mangez du fromage. Marquez la place. Menez votre sœur. Montrez votre écriture. Mouchez la chandelle. Noircissez vos souliers. Nourrissez votre chien. Otez vos livres. Peignez l'enfant. Percez la foule. Perdez l'espérance. Pelez les pommes.

Les paresseux, the idle.

CING a fong. I Look for your beok. Cut the meat. Give the loaf. Shut the door. Finish your work. Throw the parings away. Wash your hands. Eat cheefe. Mark the place. Carry your fifter. Shew your writing. Snuff the candle. Blacken your shoes. Feed your dog. Take your books away. Comb the child. Pierce through the crowd. Lofe the hope. Peel the apples.

Pilez les écailles d'huitres. Plaignez fon malheur. Plantez des artichaux. Plissez les manchettes. Plongez le chat. Poivrez la salade. Poliffez vos boucles. Portez les lettres. Punissez les paresseux. Remplissez les verres. Rendez la plume. Rentrez dans la chambre. Rognez vos ongles. Rivez les clous. Rongez les os. Rôtissez la viande. Roulez le papier. Saignez le malade. Saifissez les coupables. Salez le poisson. Séchez le linge. Semez les navets. Sifflez l'oiseau. Signez le marché. Sommez les témoins, Sonnez les cloches. Soufflez le feu. Tâtez le pouls. Tirez les rideaux. Tournez votre dos. Vantez vos exploits. Vendez votre cheval. Videz la bouteille. Abaissez les volets. Abrégez votre écriture. Accourcissez les cordons. Achetez des bas. Achevez votre lettre. Acquittez vos dettes. Admirez fon ouvrage. Adressez vos lettres. Affermissez sa résolution. Affichez votre avertissement. Affoibliffez son courage. Agrandissez la marque. Agitez la question. Aiguifez votre couteau,

Pound the oifter-shells: Pity his misfortune. Plant artichokes. Plait the ruffles. Dip the cat. Pepper the fallad. Polish your buckles. Carry the letters. Punish the idle. Fill the glasses. Return the pen. Go into the room again. Pare your nails. Rivet the nails. Pick the bones. Roaft the meat. Roll the paper. Bleed the patient. Seize the guilty. Salt the fish. Dry the linen. Sow the turnips. Whistle to the bird. Sign the bargain. Summon the witneffes. Ring the bells. Blow the fire. Feel the pulfe. Draw the curtains. Turn your back. Extol your exploits. Sell your horfe. Empty the bottle. Let the shutters down. Abridge your writing. Shorten the strings. Buy stockings. Finish your letter. Discharge your debts. Admire his work. Address your letters. Strengthen his refolution. Post up your advertisement. Weaken his courage. Make the mark greater. Debate the question. Whet your knife. Alongez Alongez le cuir. Amenez votre frere. Amusez les enfans. Appaifez sa colère. Appellez vos compagnons. Apportez la moutarde. Arrachez les chardons. Arrangez les tasses. Arrêtez la balle. Arrondissez le peloton. Arrosez le rôti. Assistez votre sœur. Attachez vos jarretières. Attendez votre ami. Attendrissez sa mère. Attestez le fait. Avalez la médecine. Avertissez vos amis. Augmentez vos richesses. Avouez votre faute. Bassinez le lit. Bigarrez le plancher. Bombardez la ville. Boutonnez votre veste. Cachetez les lettres. Cajolez vos ennemis. Captivez fon amitié. Commandez l'obéissance. Commencez votre thême. Conservez sa protection. Consolez les affligés. Confrontez les dépositions. Consultez vos amis. Contentez vos parens. Cultivez fa bienveillance. Déboursez votre argent. Débridez votre cheval. Débrouillez son écriture. Déchargez la voiture. Déchirez la supplique. Déclarez votre sentiment. Déclinez le nom. Décomptez le mémoire. Dédaignez ses caresses. Dédiez votre ouvrage. Défendez votre droit. Définissez le mot,

Lengthen the leather. Bring your brother. Amuse the children. Appease his anger. Call your companions. Bring the mustard. Pluck out the thistles. Set the cups in order. Stop the ball. Make the clew round. Baste the roast meat. Affist your sister. Tie your garters. Wait for your friend. Soften his mother. Attest the fatt. Swallow the physic: Warn your friends. Augment your riches. Own your fault. Warm the bed. Chequer the floor: Bombard the city. Button your waistcoat; Seal the letters. Wheedle your enemies. Captivate his friendship. Command obedience. Begin your exercise. Preserve his protection. Comfort the afflicted. Confront the depositions: Consult your friends. Content your relations. Cultivate his kindness. Disburse your money. Unbridle your horse. Unravel his writing. Unload the carriage. Tear the petition. Declare your sentiment. Decline the noun. Discount the bill. Disdain his caresses. Dedicate your work. Defend your right. Define the word.

Dégraissez l'habit. Déguisez votre pensée. Déliez le paquet. Demandez de l'argent. Démasquez l'hypocrite. Démolissez la maison. Démontrez la proposition. Dépensez pen d'argent. Déplacez les papiers. Déplorez ses malheurs. Députez vos confidens. Désarmez sa colère. Détrompez ses amis. Devinez l'énigme. Différez votre voyage. Digérez ses paroles. Dirigez ses pas. Dispersez la canaille. Ebauchez le portrait. Ebranchez les arbres. Ecalez les noix. Eclaircissez le doute. Eclairez les enfans. Ecoutez mes confeils. Effacez les lignes. Elevez la voix. Emballez les marchandises. Emblavez vos champs. Embrassez l'occasion. Emmenez les garçons. Enrichissez vos parens. Enseignez les ignorans. Enterrez les morts. Entourez la maison. Epargnez votre argent. Eprouvez vos amis. Epuisez vos ressources. Equipez un vaisseau. Erigez une statue. Espérez son retour. Evitez la mauvaise compagnie. Estimez vos maîtres. Etablissez votre réputation. Eteignez la chandelle. Etendez les draps. Etouffez votre ressentiment. Eveillez vos compagnons.

Scour the fuit. Difguise your thought. Untie the bundle. Ask for money. Unmask the hypocrite. Demolish the house. Demonstrate the proposition: Spend little money. Displace the papers. Deplore his misfortunes. Depute your confidents. Disarm his anger. Undeceive his friends. Guess the riddle. Put of your voyage. Digeft his words. Direct his steps. Disperse the mob. Sketch the portrait. Lop the trees. Shell the walnuts. Clear up the doubt. Light the children. Listen to my counsels. Blot out the lines. Raise the voice. Pack up the goods. Sow your fields with corn. Embrace the occasion. Carry the boys away. Enrich your relations. Teach the ignorant. Bury the dead. Surround the house. Spare your money. Try your friends. Exhaust your ressources. Equip a ship. Ered a flatue. Hope for his return. Shun bad company. Esteem your masters. Establish your reputation. Put the candle out. Spread the sheets. Stifle your resentment. Awake your companions.

Excitez les paresseux. Excusez les fautes. Exhortez les vicieux. Expliquez les règles. Exposez vos railons. Exprimez votre reconnois- Express your gratitude.

fance. Gouvernez votre langue. Imitez vos fœurs. Méprifez les vices. Modérez vos passions. Observez les occasions. Oubliez les injures. Pardonnez les mépriles. Redoublez vos efforts. Réformez vos mœurs. Regrettez la perte du temps. Remarquez les bonnes qua- Remark the good qualities. lités.

Réprimez son insolence. Respectez vos supérieurs. Soulagez les misérables. Supportez les impertinens. Excite the idle. Excuse the faults. Exhort the vicious. Explain the rules. Expose your reasons.

Govern your tongue. Imitate your fifters. Despise the vices. Moderate your passions. Observe the occasions. Forget the injuries. Forgive the mistakes. Redouble your efforts. Reform your manners. Regret the loss of time.

Repress his insolence. Respect your superiors. Relieve the wretched. Endure the impertinent.

The foregoing VERBS and NOUNS exemplified in affirmative and negative Sentences, both with and without Interrogation.

chanfon.

Il n'a pas cherché son livre. Ils n'ont pas coupé la viande, Vous n'avez pas donné le pain. Avez-vous fermé la porte? Il n'a pas fini fon ouvrage. J'ai jetté les pelures. Elle n'a pas lavé ses mains.

Je ne mange pas de fromage. Vous n'avez pas marque la You have not marked the place; place.

Vous n'avez pas mené votre You did not carry your fister.

Il n'a pas mouché la chandelle. Avez-vous noirci vos fouliers.

Jous n'avez pas chante de Vou have not sung a song.

He did not look for his book. They have not cut the meat. You have not given the loaf. Have you shut the door? He has not finished his work. I have thrown the parings away: She did not wash her hands. I eat no cheefe.

Avez-vous montré votre écri- Have you shewn your writing?

He did not snuff the candle. Have you blackened your shoes;

Il ne nourrit pas son chien. Il a ôté ses livres. Vous ne peignez pas l'enfant. Il a percé la foule. Nous avons perdu l'espérance. Vous n'avez pas pelé les pom-

Vous n'avez pas planté d'ar- You have not planted artichokes. tichaux.

Avez-vous plissé les manchettes? Have you plaited the ruffles? Ils ont plongé le chat. Je n'ai pas poivré la falade. Il n'a pas poli ses boucles. Vous n'avez pas porté les let- You have not carried the letters.

Vous ne remplissez pas les ver- You don't fill the glasses.

Vous n'avez pas rendu la plume. Est-il rentré dans la chambre. Vous n'avez pas rogné vos on- You have not pared your nails.

Il n'a pas rivé les clous. Vous n'avez pas rongé les os. N'a-t-elle pas rôti la viande? Il n'a pas roulé le papier. A-t-il saigné le malade. Ils n'ont pas faisi les coupables. Avez-vous salé le poisson? Vous n'avez pas séché le linge. Il n'a pas semé les navets. J'ai sifflé l'oiseau.

N'ont-ils pas sonné les cloches? Did they not ring the bells? Vous n'avez pas soufflé le feu. You did not blow the fire. Il a tâté le pouls.

Ne tournez pas votre dos. ploits.

He does not feed his dog. He has taken his books away. You don't comb the child. He has got through the crowd. We have loft the hope. You have not peeled the apples.

Avez-vous pilé les écailles d'hui- Have you pounded the oistershells. Ils n'ont pas plaint son mal- They have not pitied his misfortune.

> They have dipt the cat. I have not peppered the fallad. He has not polished his buckles.

Ils n'ont pas puni les paresseux, They have not punished the idle,

You have not returned the pen. Is he gone into the room again?

He has not rivetted the nails. You have not picked the bones. Has she not roasted the meat? He has not rolled the paper. Did he bleed the patient? They have not seized the guilty. Did you falt the fish? You did not dry the linen. He has not fown the turnips. I have whistled to the bird. Nous n'avons pas signé le mar- We have not signed the bargain.

Ils n'ont pas somme les témoins. They have not summoned the witneffes. He has felt the pulse. Vous n'avez pas tiré les rideaux. You have not drawn the curtain. Don't turn your back. Ils n'ont pas vanté leurs ex- They have not extolled their exploits.

Avez-vous vendu votre cheval? Have you fold your horse? N'avez-vous pas vidé la bou- Did you not empty the bottle?

Avez-vous abaissé les volets? Vous n'avez pas abrégé votre écriture.

Il n'a pas accourci les cordons, Avez-vous acheté des bas? Je n'ai pas achevé ma lettre. Ils n'ont pas acquitté leurs dettes.

N'avez-vous pas admiré son ou- Have

J'ai affermi sa résolution.

Il n'a pas affiché son avertisse. He has not posted up his adment.

A-t-il affoibi fon courage? Vous n'avez pas agrandi la mar-

Ils n'ont pas agité la question,

Vous n'avez pas aiguisé votre You did not whet your knife. couteau.

Avez-vous alongé le cuir? Il n'a pas amené son frere, Ils n'ont pas amusé les enfans.

Elle n'a pas appaisé sa colère. N'avez-vous pas appellé vos Have you not called your comcompagnons?

moutarde.

dons.

Avez-vous arrangé les taffes? Il n'a pas arrêté la balle.

loton?

Elle n'a pas arrosé le rôti. Avez-vous affisté votre sœur? N'a-t-il pas attaché ses jarre- Did he not tie his garters? tières ?

Elle a attendri sa mère. Ils ont attesté le fait,

Did you let the shutters down? You have not abridged your writing.

He has not shortened the strings. Have you bought stockings? I have not finished my letter. They have not discharged their

debts. you not admired

work Avez-vous adresse vos lettres? Have you addressed your letters? I have strengthened his resolution.

> vertisement. Has he weakened his courage? You did not make the mark greater.

> They have not agitated the queftion

Did you lengthen the leather? He has not brought his brother. They have not amused the children.

She has not appealed his anger. panions?

Vous n'avez pas apporté la You have not brought the mustard.

Ils n'ont pas arraché les char- They did not pluck out the thist-

Did you set the cups in order? He has not flopt the ball.

N'avez-vous pas arrondi le pe- Have you not made the clew round?

She has not basted the roast meat. Have you affisted your sister?

N'ont-ils pas attendu votre ami? Have they not waited for your friend? She has softened her mother. They have attested the fact.

In'a pas avalé la médecine. He has not swallowed the physic. Nous avons averti vos amis. Ils ont augmenté leurs richesses. They have augmented their riches.

Avez-vous baffiné le lit? Ont-ils bigarré le plancher? Ils n'ont pas bombardé la ville. veite.

Avez-vous cacheté les lettres? nemis.

Nous avons captivé son amitié.

Je n'ai pas commencé mon I did not begin my exercise.

Il a commandé l'obéissance.

tions.

Il a consulté ses amis,

parens.

Nous avons cultivé sa bienveil- We have cultivated his kindness. lance.

J'ai déboursé mon argent.

Avez-vous débridé votre che- Have you unbridled your horse?

Nous avons débrouillé son écri- We have unravelled his writing. ture.

Ils ont déchargé la voiture. Il a déchiré la supplique.

Nous avons déclaré notre sen- We have declared our sentiment, timent.

Avez-vous décliné le nom? Il n'a pas escompté le billet. careffes ?

J'ai dédié mon ouvrage. Il n'a pas défendu son droit. Vous n'avez pas défini le mot. Il a dégraissé l'habit.

Nous n'avons pas déguisé nos We have not disguised our thought, penfées.

We have warned your friends. Vous n'avez pas avoue votre You have not owned your fault.

Did you warm the bed? Did they chequer the floor? They have not bombarded the city. Vous n'avez pas boutonné votre You have not buttoned your waistcoat.

Did you feal the letters? Vous n'avez pas cajole vos en- You did not weedle your enemies.

We have captivated his friends-

He has commanded obedience, Avez-vous conservé sa protec- Have you preserved his protection?

Il n'a pas consolé les affligés. He has not comforted the afflitted. Ils ont confronté les déposi- They have confronted the depositions.

He has consulted his friends. Vous n'avez pas contente vos You have not contented your relations.

I have disburfed my money.

They have unloaded the carriage. He has torn the petition. Ils n'ont pas décidé la question. They have not decided the question,

Have you declined the noun? He has not discounted the note. N'avez-vous pas dédaigné ses Have you not disdained his careffes ? I have dedicated my work. He has not defended his right. You have not defined the word. He has scoured the suit.

Ils n'ont pas délié le paquet. Avez - vous demandé de l'ar- Did you ask for money? gent ?

Il a démasqué l'hypocrite. Ils ont démoli la maison.

proposition. Nous avons dépensé peu d'ar- We have spent little money.

Vous avez déplacé les papiers. Vous n'avez pas déplore ses mal-

Il a député ses confidens. Nous avons défarmé sa colère. Vous avez détrompé ses amis. Avez-vous deviné l'énigme ? Il a différé son voyage. J'ai digéré ses paroles. Vous n'avez pas dirigé ses pas. Ils ont dispersé la canaille. Il a ébauché le portrait. Il n'a pas ébranché les arbres. Nous avons écalé les noix. Vous n'avez pas éclairci le doute.

Avez-vous éclairé les enfans? Il n'a pas écouté mes conseils.

N'avez-vous pas effacé les li- Did you not blot out the lines? gnes ?

Je n'ai pas élevé la voix. Ils ont emballé les marchandises. Il a emblavé ses champs.

Vous n'avez pas embrassé l'occalion.

Avez-vous emmené les garçons? Did you carry the boys away? Vous avez enrichi vos parens. Vous n'avez pas enseigne les You did not teach the ignorant.

ignorans. Ils ont enterré les morts. Ils ont entouré la maison. Je n'ai pas épargné mon argent. Nous avons éprouvé nos amis. Il a épuisé ses ressources. Ils ont équipé un vaisseau. Ils ont érigé une statue.

They have not untied the bundle,

He has unmasked the hypocrite. They have demolished the house. Vous n'avez pas démontre la You have not demonstrated the proposition.

> You have displaced the papers. You have not deplored his misfortunes.

Il n'a pas réprimé son insolence. He has not repressed his insolence. He has deputed his confidents. We have disarmed his anger. You have undeceived his friends. Have you gueffed the riddle? He has put off his voyage. I have digested his words. You have not directed his steps. They have dispersed the mob. He has sketched the portrait. He did not lop the trees. We have shelled the walnuts. You have not cleared up the doubt.

> Did you light the children? He has not listened to my counfels.

I did not raife my voice. They have packed up the goods: He has fown his fields with corn. You have not embraced the occafion.

You have enriched your relations.

They have buried the dead. They have surrounded the house. I did not spare my money. We have tried our friends. He has exhausted his resources. They have equipped a ship. They have erected a statue.

Nous espérons une succession. We hope for a succession.

compagnie.

Avez-vous estimé vos maîtres? Il a établi sa réputation.

Il n'a pas éteint la chandelle. Elle n'a pas étendu les draps. Il a étouffé son fressentiment.

Ils n'ont pas excusé les fautes. They have not excused the faults: N'avez-vous pas exposé vos rai- Did you not give your reasons? fons?

Avez-vous exprimé votre recon- Did you express your gratitude? noissance?

Nous avons exhorté les vicieux. We have exhorted the vicious? Il a expliqué les règles. Il n'a pas gouverné sa langue.

Vous n'avez pas imité vos fœurs. Ils ont méprifé les vices.

cafions.

Ils n'ont pas oublié les injures. Nous avons pardonné les me- We have forgiven the mistakes. prifes.

Ils n'ont pas réformé leurs They have not reformed their man-

Il a regrette la perte du temps. He has regretted the loss of time. nes qualités.

Avez-vous respecté vos supé- Did you respect your superiors? rieurs?

Ils ont soulagé les misérables.

tinens.

Vous avez évité la mauvaise You have shunned bad company;

Have you esteemed your masters? He has established his reputation. He did not put the candle out. She did not spread the sheets. He has stifled his resentment. Avez-vous éveillé vos compa- Did you awake your companions? Nous avons excité les pares- We have roused the idle.

He has explained the rules. He has not governed his tongue. You did not imitate your fifters. They have despised the vices. Avez-vous modéré vos passions? Did you moderate your passions? Vous n'avez pas observé les oc- You did not observe the occasions.

They have not forgot the injuries.

Vous n'avez pas redoublé vos You have not redoubled your efforts.

ners.

Nous avons remarque les bon- We have remarked the good qua-

They have relieved the wretched. Nous avons supporte les imper- We have endured the impertinent,

#### VOCABULARY OF ADVERBS.

E crainte que, less. A moins que, unless. Ne personne, nobody. Nullement, by no means.

Ne jamais, never. Ne rien , nothing. Ne point, not at all. Ne plus, no more.

Ne pas, not. En particulier, in private. Sur-tout, above all. Ni plus ni moias, neither more nor less. Fort cher, very dear. De mieux en mieux, better and Moins à présent, less now. Aussi bien que, as well as. De pis en pis, worfe and worfe. Mieux, better. A part, a part. A l'écart, out of the way. Séparément, separately. Probablement, probably. Aujourd'hui, to day. En vérité, indeed. A cheval, on horseback. A pied , on foot. Fort & ferme, floutly. Librement, freely. A vide, empty. En repos, quietly. En paix, in peace. En surfaut , fuddenly. A l'amiable, amicably. En ami , friendly. A tous égards, in all respects. A toute force, by all means. Tout à fait, quite. De bon jeu, fairly. A l'étroit, narrowly. to the worft. Au hasard, at random. Par mégarde, unawares. A la hâte, in a hurry. En badinant, for fun. Pour badiner, in jest. Pour rire, in a joke. Sérieusement, seriously. Tout de bon, in good earnest. A deffein, defignedly. Exprès, on purpose. A l'envers, the wrong side out-

A tâtons, groping along. A la renverse, upon one's back. Au naturel, to the life. Ouvertement , openly. De bon cœur, heartily, A contre-cour, against the will. A regret , with reluctance. A peine demain, hardly to mor-A fond, thoroughly. A faux , falfely. Sagement, wifely. Fort mal, very wrong. Parfaitement bien , perfettly well. Passablement bien, tolerably well. Presque, almost. Infiniment, infinitely. Trop cher, too dear. Au moins, at leaft. Tout au plus, at most. Ailleurs, à moins, elsewhere, for Davantage, more. Tant , fo much. Peu à peu, by little and fittle. Trop peu, too little, Trop, too much. Suffisamment, Sufficiently. Pas affez, not enough. Pas beaucoup; not much: Guères, little. Beaucoup, much. Tant foit peu, ever fo little: Au pis aller, let the worst come Aufli ou pareillement, likewise. Sans deffus deffous, topfy tur-En foule, in a crowd. Pêle-mêle, helter-skelter. A la fois, at once. A la ronde, about. Tour à tour, by turns. Ensemble, together. Tout du long, all along. Tout droit, straight along. A gauche, on the left. A droite, on the right. Çà & là, up and down.

D'un côté & d'autre, about and Trop tot, too foon: De part & d'autre, on both sides. Pas encore, not yet. De tous côtes, on all sides. En decà, on this side. En delà, on that side.

Par-tout, every where. Nulle part, no where. Fort fouvent, very often.

Fort à propos, very feasonably. Toute la muit, all the night, A présent, at present,

Maintenant, now.

Vite, quick. Hier , yesterday.

Avant-hier, the day before gef- Où , where. terday.

Autrefois , formerly. Dernierement, lately. Ici, here. Depuis peu, not long ago. D'ici, hence. Auparavant, before. Par ici, this way.

Demain, to morrow. Après demain, after to morrow. De là, thence.

Bientôt, foon.

Désormais , hereafter. Dorénavant , henceforth.

D'abord, at first. Souvent, often.

Subitement, fuddenly:

Quelquefois, sometimes. D'en bas from below. Rarement, seldom. Par en haut, upwards.

Soudain, on a sudden. Au plus tard, the lateft.

Au plus vite, with all speed, Toujours, always.

Pour toujours, for ever and ever. Aux environs, thereabouts,

Continuellement, continually. A loifir, at leifure. Ordinairement, ufually.

Communement commonly. Presque toujours, almost al- De plus près, nearer: ways.

Presque jamais, hardly ever.

Trop tard, too late.

De bonne heure, betimes.

Alors , then.

Dès-lors , from that time.

Depuis, fince. Quand, when.

De temps en temps, now and then.

En plein jour, en plein midi, at noon day.

Au premier jour, the first opportunity.

D'où, whence. Par on, which way.

Là, there.

Par là, that way, Là-haut , above.

En haut , up stairs. Ici deflous, under here Là-bas , yonder.

D'en haut, from above. D'en bas from below.

Par en bas, downwards:

En dedans, within. En dehors, without.

Jusqu'où, how far.

Loin, far. Tout proche, hard by.

Ici pres, just by. De près , close.

Devant , before.

Par derrière, behind. Tôt ou tard, one time or other. Dessus & dessous, over and under.

Ailleurs , elsewhere.

# THE VOCABULARY OF NOUNS

T'AI VU. Nous avons confenti. Vous avez vu. Vous favez. Vous avez lu. Je perdrai mon temps. Il a appris sa leçon. Il étudie. Ne manques pas d'écrire, Il a écrit quatre lettres. Il a acheté ses plaisirs. Il écrit. Vous vous appliquez. Vous lifez. Vous écrivez. Metrez les livres. Les enfans sont. Avez-vous mis les chapeaux? Il yiendra. Vous n'avez pas étudié. J'ai appris ma leçon. Ils étoient. Nous avons infifté. Avez-vous parlé? Il est retourné. J'ai dormi. Vivez. Il fe réveilla, Ils ont réglé leurs affaires. Je vous avertis. Il lit. Elle voulut aller. Vous êtes paresseux. J'ai gagné. Il est logé. Je ne risque rien. Vous parlez. J'ai omis la date. Vous avez écrit. Je l'ai dit. Elle l'a raconté. Il le fit.

Have feen. We have confented. You fuw. You know. You have read. I shall lofe my time. He has learned his lesson; He ftudies. Don't fail to write. He wrote four letters. He has bought his pleasures. He writes. You apply yourself. You read. You write. Put the books. The children are. Have you put the hats? He will come. You have not studied. I have learnt my lesson. I was. They were. We have infifted. Have you spoken? He is returned. I have slept. Live. He awoke. They have fettled their affairs: I warn you. He reads. She would go. You are idle. I have won. He is lodged. I risk nothing. You Speak. I have omitted the dan; You wrote. I faid it. She related it. He did it.

Ð

Parlez-vous? Le croyez-vous? Vous l'avez fait. Il ne sort pas. Vous avez mis vos bas. Ils allèrent. Il tomba. J'ai fait une description. Il a insulté votre frère. Je consens. Il va à l'école. Il partit. Vous finirez. Je sais ma leçon. Vous accusez votre parent. Il a parlé. Vous faites. Il fait le François. Je connois votre coufin. Il savoit sa leçon. J'ai fait mon thême. Vous avez obligé son ami. Vous avez acheté le chapeau. Apprenez un verbe. Vous avez appris douze lignes. You have learned twelve lines. Vous pouvez acheter de la den- You may buy lace.

Mangerez-vous? Devez-vous? Il amassera de grandes richesses. Vous buvez. J'ai mangé. Vous n'avez pas mangé. Elle a de l'argent. Donnez-lui. Il a de l'embarras. Elle met tout. Nous allâmes. Ils courent. Buvons. Nous allons à l'église. Nous allâmes au parc. Il tomba dans la boue, Allez. Vous allâtes. Il va. Vous courez.

Do you Speak? Do you believe it? You did it. He does not go out. You have put on your flockings. They went. He fell. I have given a description. He has insulted your brother. I confent. He goes to school. He went away. You will finish. I know my lesson. You-accuse your relation. He has spoken. You do. He knows the French language; I know your cousin. He knew his leffon. I have done my exercife. You have obliged his friend. You have bought the hat. Learn a verb.

Will you eat? Do you owe? He will hoard up great riches. You drink. I have eate. You have not eate. She has money. Give him. He has trouble. She fets every thing. We went. They run. Let us drink. We go to church. We went to the park. He fell into the dirt. You went; He goes. Уон гип.

Ils font heureux. Ils le poursuivent. Vous voyez notre jardin. Je vois votre maison. Votre sœur est aimée. Il est content. J'ai vu sa maison de campagne. I have seen his country-house. Il est arrivé. Voyons. Nous fûmes à la comédie. Il étoit renommé. Nous arrivâmes. J'apprends le François. Avez-vous appris? Je commencerai. J'irai à Londres. Revenez. Vous ferez mon ami. J'apprendrai ma leçon. Elle fut furprise. Vous avez perdu votre temps. Il mourut. Je suis paresseux. Elle fort. Il parla de son procès. Je reviendrai à dix heures, Courez. Je vous aimerai. C'en est fait. Ils font du bruit. J'écrirai ma lettre. Nous déjeunons à neuf heures. We breakfast at nine o'clock; A quelle heure dinez-vous? Nous dînons à deux heures. Il fait fa lecon. Il réuffira. Vous vous levez. Il apprend le Latin. Levez-vous. Savez-vous cette nouvelle? Vous vous repentirez de votre You will repent your idleness: pareffe. J'eus de l'estime pour lui. Je n'y ai pas été.

Attendez-vous votre pere?

Nous jouons aux cartes.

Nous ayons écrit,

They are lucky. They purfue him; You fee our garden; I see your house. Your fifter is beloved: He is contented. He is arrived. Let us fee. We went to the play. He was renowned, We arrived. I learn French? Have you learned? I shall begin. I shall go to London; Come back. You shall be my friend. I shall learn my leffon, She was surprised. You have lost your time, He died. I am idle. She goes out. He spoke of his law-suit. I shall come back at ten o'clock, I shall love you. It is done. They make a noise. I shall write my letter. At what o'clock do you dine? We dine at two o'clock. He knows his leson. He will succeed. You rife. He learns Latin: Rife. Do you know this news ..

I esteemed him. I have not been there. Do you expect your father? We play at cards. We have written,

Il a été volé. Allez-vous? Venez-vous? A-t-il paffé? Venez. Sortez. Reftez. Ne bougez pas,

Regardez. Vous trouverez votre livre. Regardez ce beau carrosse. Elle vient. Je viens. Prenez-le. Tenez-le. Sa maison est belle. His house is fine. L'église est laide. The church is ugly. Apprendrons-nous? Shall we learn.

Il va. Nous demeurons. J'ai acheté mes bas, La fuivi son frère. Mettez ceci. Il feroit sa fortune.

He has been tobbed. J'enverrai la lettre, I shall fend the letter.

Do you go? Do you come? Has he paffed.

Come. Go out. Stay. Do not ftir. Go.

> - Look. You will find your book. Look at that beautiful coach,

She comes. I come. Take it. Hold it.

Vous trouverez vos compa- You will find your companions,

He goes. We live. I bought my stockings. He has followed his brother. Put this. He would make his fortune.

# The foregoing VERBS and NOUNS joined with the ADVERBS.

DE crainte qu'il ne vienne. A moins qu'elle ne meure. Je n'ai vu personne.

Vous n'avez jamais vu. Vous ne savez rien. Vous n'avez point lu. Je ne perdrai plus mon temps. I will no more lose my time. Il n'a pas appris sa leçon, Il étudie en particulier. Sur-tout, ne manquez pas d'é- Above all, don't fail to write.

ni moins.

LEST he should come. Unless she dies. I faw nobody. Nous n'avons nullement con- We have by no means confented.

> You never faw. You know nothing. You have not read at all. He has not learned his leffon. He studies in private.

Il a écrit quatre lettres, ni plus He wrote four letters, neithe more nor les.

Il a acheté ses plaisirs fort cher. He has bought his pleasures very

Il écrit de mieux en mieux. He writes better and better, Vous vous appliquez moins à You apply yourself less now. présent.

Vous lifez aussi bien que votre You read as well as your brother.

Vous écrivez de pis en pis. Vous écrivez mieux que lui. You write better than he does. Mettez les livres à part.

Put the books apart.

Les enfans sont à l'écart.

The children are out of the way.

parément ? Il viendra probablement. He probably will come.

Vous n'avez pas étudié aujour- You have not studied to day.

lecon.

J'étois à cheval. Ils étoient à pied. Nous avons infifté fort & ferme. We have infifted floutly: Avez-vous parlé librement? Il est retourné à vide. L'ai dormi en repos. Vivez en paix.

Il se réveilla en surfaut. miable.

Je vous avertis en ami. Il lit mieux à tous égards. Elle voulut aller à toute force. Vous êtes tout-à-fait paresseux. J'ai gagné de bon jeu. Il est logé à l'étroit.

Vous parlez au hasard. J'ai omis la date par mégarde. Vous avez écrit à la hâte. Je l'ai dit en badinant. Elle l'a raconté pour badiner. Il le fit pour rire. Parlez-vous sérieusement. Le croyez-vous tout de bon? Vous l'avez fait à dessein. Il ne sort pas exprès.

You write worfe and worfe. Avez-vous mis les chapeaux se- Have you put the hats separately?

Oui, en vérité, j'ai appris ma Yes, indeed, I have learned my leffon.

I was on horseback. They were on foot. Did you fpeak freely? He is returned empty. I have flept quietty. Live in peace. He awoke suddenly.

Ils ont regle leurs affaires à l'a- They have amicably settled their affairs.

I warn you friendly. He reads better in all respects. She would go by all means. You are quite idle. I have won fairly. He is narrowly lodged. Au pis aller, je ne risque rien. Let the worst come to the worst, I

> risk nothing. You speak at random. I left out the date unawares. You wrote in a hurry. I faid it for fun. She related it in jest. He did it in joke. Do you speak seriously? Do you believe it in good earnest? You did it designedly.

He does not go out on purpose. Vous avez mis vos bas à l'envers, You have put on your flockings the wrong fide outwards.

Ils allèrent à tâtons. They went groping along. Il tomba à la renverse.

tement, Je consens de bon cœur.

Il partit à regret.

faux.

Il fait le François parfaitement He knows the French language

Je connois très-bien votre cou- I know your coufin very well!

Vous avez acheté votre chapeau You have bought your hat too trop cher.

Apprenez un verbe au moins.

Vous avez appris douze lignes tout au plus.

Vous pouvez acheter de la den- You may buy lace elsewhere for telle ailleurs à moins.

Mangerez-vous davantage?

Devez-vous tant?

Peu-à-peu il amassera de grandes By little and little he will hoard richeffes.

Vous buvez trop peu. Il mange trop.

Pai mangé suffisamment.

Vous n'avez pas affez mange. Elle n'a pas beaucoup d'argent. She has not much money.

Ne lui donnez guères. Il a beaucoup d'embarras. Donnez-lui tant soit peu.

Et moi auffi, ou pareillement.

fous. Nous allâmes en foule. He fell upon his back.

Pai fait une description au na- I have given a description to the life.

Il a insulté votre frère ouver- He has insulted your brother openly.

I confent heartily.

Il ya à l'école à contre cœur. He goes to school against his will. He went away with reluctance. Vous finirez à peine demain. You will hardly finish to morrow. Je fais ma leçon à fond. I thoroughly know my lesson. Vous accusez votre parent à You falfely accuse your relation.

Il a parlé sagement. He has spoken wisely. Vous faites fort mal. You do very wrong. perfettly well.

Il favoit sa leçon passablement He knew his lesson tolerably well.

J'ai presque fait mon thême. I have almost done my exercise. Vous avez infiniment oblige fon You have infinitely obliged his friend.

dear.

Learn one verb at leaft.

You have, at most, learned twelve lines.

lefs.

Will you eat more.

Do you owe so much?

up great riches. You drink too little. He eats too much. I have eate sufficiently. You have not eate enough; Give him but little.

He has much trouble. Give him ever so little.

And I likewise. Elle met tout sans dessus des- She sets every thing down top-Jy-turvy.

We went in a croud.

Ils courent pêle-mêle. Ne parlez pas tous à la fois. Buvons à la ronde. Nous allons à l'église tour à tour. We go to church by turns. Nous allames ensemble au parc. We went together to the park: Il tomba dans la boue tout du He fall into the dirt all along. long.

Allez tout droit. N'allez pas à gauche. Nous allames à droite. Il va çà & là.

Vous courez d'un côté & d'au- You run about and atout.

Ils font heureux de part & d'au- They are lucky on both sides.

Ils le poursuivent de tous côtes. They pursue him on all sides. deçà.

Je vois votre maison au-delà. Il n'est content nulle part.

fort fouvent. Il est arrivé fort à propos. A présent voyons. Maintenant je vois son amitié. Vîte, dépêchez-vous. Nous fumes hier à la comédie. We went yesterday to the play.

Je vis votre sœur avant-hier.

Il étoit renommé autrefois. Nous arrivâmes derniérement. J'apprends le François depuis I learned French not long ago.

Avez - vous appris auparavant? Have you learned before? Je commenceral demain. J'irai à Londres après-demain.

Revenez bientôt. Vous serez désormais mon ami. Dorénavant j'apprendrai ma le- Henceforth I shall learn my lefçon. Elle fut surprise d'abord.

temps. Il mourut subitement. Je suis quelquefois paresseux.

15

They run helter-skelter. Do not speak all at once. Let us drink about.

Go straight along. Do not go to the left. We went to the right. He goes up and down.

Vous voyez notre jardin en You fee our garden on this fide.

I fee your house on that side. Votre sœur est aimée par-tout. Your sister is loved every where. He is contented no where, J'ai vu sa maison de campagne I have very often seen his country-house. He is arrived very seasonably. At prefent let us fee. Now I fee his friendship. Quick, make haste. I saw your fifter the day before yesterday.

He was renowned formerly. We arrived lately.

I shall begin to-morrow, I shall go to London after tomorrow.

Come back foon. You shall be hereafter my friend:

She was surprised at first. Vous avez souvent perdu votre You have often lost your time.

> He died suddenly. I am sometimes idle.

 $\odot$ 

Elle fort rarement.

Soudain il parla de son procès.

Je reviendrai à dix heures au I shall come back, the latest, at plus tard.

Courez au plus vite.

Je vous aimerai toujours. C'en est fait pour toujours.

Ils font du bruit continuelle- They make continually a noise.

Nous déjeunons ordinairement We usually breakfast at nine à neuf heures.

'A quelle heure dinez-vous com- At what o'clock do you generally munément.

à deux heures.

Il reuffira tôt ou tard.

Il apprend le Latin trop tôt. Levez-vous de bonne heure. Vous vous levez trop tard.

nouvelle?

Vous vous repentirez alors de You will then repent your idlevotre paresse?

Des-lors j'eus de l'estime pour From that time I escemed him.

Je n'y ai pas été depuis.

pere ?

en temps.

Nous avons ecrit toute la nuit. We have written all the night. en plein midi.

J'enverrai la lettre au premier jour.

Où allez-vous? D'où venez-vous? Par où a-t-il passé? Venez ici Sortez d'ici. Venez par ici. Restez là.

Ne bougez pas de-là.

She feldom goes out. On a sudden he spoke of his law-

(wit.

ten o'clock.

Run with full speed. I shall always love you. It is done for ever and ever.

J'écrirai ma lettre à loifir. I shall write my letter at leisure. o'clock.

dine?

Nous dinons presque toujours We almost always dine at two o'clock.

Il ne sait presque jamais sa le- He never hardly knows his les-

He will succeed one time or other. He learns Latin too foon.

Rife betimes. You rife too late.

Ne savez-vous pas encore cette Do you not yet know this news?

ness.

I have not been there since. Quand attendez - vous votre When do you expect your father?

Nous jouons aux cartes de temps Now and then we play at cards.

Il a été volé en plein jour, ou He has been robbed at noonday. I shall fend the letter the first opportunity.

Where are you going?

Whence do you come? Which way has he passed? Come hither. Get hence. Come this way. Stay there. Do not ftir thence.

Allez par-là. Regardez là-haut. Allez en haut.

Vous trouverez votre livre ici deflous.

Regardez là bas ce beau carroffe.

Elle vient d'en haut. Je viens d'en bas. Prenez-le par en haut. Tenez-le par en bas. dans.

L'église est laide en dehors. Jusqu'où apprendrons-nous? Vous trouverez vos compagnons

aux environs. Il va loin. Nous demeurons tout proche. J'ai acheté mes bas ici près. Il a suivi son frère de près. Approchez-vous de plus près. Allez devant. Marchez par derrière. Mettez ceci dessus & cela des- Put this over and that under.

Il feroit sa fortune ailleurs.

fous.

Go that way. Look above. Go up stairs. You will find your book under See yonder that beautiful coach.

She comes from above. I come from below. Take it upward. Hold it downward. Sa maison est fort belle en de- His house is very fine within.

> The church is ugly without. How far shall we learn? You will find your companions thereabouts. He goes far. We live hard by. I bought my stockings just by. He has followed his brother close. Come nearer. Go before. Walk behind.

> He would make his fortune elfewhere,

#### THE VOCABULARY PREPOSITIONS. OF

EN dépit de ses parens, A la mode d'Angleterre. A l'égard de ce qu'il écrit, A l'infu de ses parens.

A moins de douze guinées. Avec sa mère. Chez nous. Chez lui. Chez elle. Chez vous. Contre le conseil de ses amis. Dans la petite boîte. En France. Depuis son arrivée. Dès le commencement.

IN spite of his relations. After the English fashion. As to what he writes. Without the knowledge of her relations. Under twelve guineas. With his mother. At our house. At his house. At her house. At your house. Against the advice of his friends: In the little box. In France. Since his arrival. From the beginning. X x 2

Desfus ou dessous la chaise. Entr'eux.

Les uns envers les autres. De Londres à Acton. Excepté, ou hormis, sa mère. Moyennant une somme d'ar-

Nonobstant le mauvais temps. Malgré toutes les oppositions. Outre mon logement.

Par terre.

Parmi les auteurs. Pendant le jour. Durant la guerre. Pour ma sœur. Sans recommandation.

Avant moi. Après vous. Derrière l'église.

Selon, ou fuivant votre avis.

Sous les décombres. Sur la table.

Touchant cette affaire. Vers quatre heures.

A travers la cour. Autour du jardin.

Faute de lui parler. Le long de la rivière. Près de la Bourse.

Hors de la chambre. Loin de son pays.

Auprès de moi. Près du feu.

Vis-à-vis du Palais-Royal.

Ensuite de quoi. A cause de vous.

Au grand regret de ses amis.

A fleur de terre.

A côté de mon frère. A la faveur de la nuit.

Aux dépens du Gouvernement.

A l'abri de la pluie. Jusqu'à la première ville.

Quant à moi.

A raison de cinq pour cent. A rez de chaussée.

Au milieu de la nuit.

Upon or under the chair. Between them. One towards another. From London to Acton. Except her mother. For a fum of money.

Notwithstanding the bad weather. In spite of all opposition. Besides my lodging. By land.

Among authors. During the day. During the war.

For my fifter. Without recommendation.

Before me. After you.

Behind the church.

According to your advice.

Under the rubbish. Upon the table.

Concerning that affair. About four o'clock. Through the yard.

About the garden. For want of speaking to him.

Along the river.

Near the Royal Exchange. Out of the room.

Far from his country.

Near me. Near the fire.

Over against the Royal Palace.

After which. On your account.

To the great regret of his friends. Close to the ground.

Close to my brother. By means of the night.

At the expence of government, Sheltered from the rain.

As far as the first town: At for me.

At the rate of five per cent. Even with the ground. In the middle of the night. De nuit. Au péril de sa vie. A force de courage. A l'exclusion de sa sœur. Par son testament. Au devant de son père, Au dessous de lui. Au dessus des comtes. A convert de la médifance En deçà de la Thamise. Entre les Turcs & les Russes.

Au delà du Danube. Dans la langue Françoise. De tout mon cœur. De toutes ses forces. De toute la tête. De grand matin. De Paris. Par ses richesses & par son cre- By his riches and credit. Sur la table. Sous la chaise. A mon arrivée à Londres. Contre la volonté de son père. Against the will of his father. Jusqu'à ses ennemis. Par rapport à ses parens. Au lieu d'apprendre votre le- Instead of learning your lesson. A force d'étudier.

By night. At the peril of his life. By dint of courage. His fister excepted. By his will. To meet his father. Below him. Above earls. Screened from flander. On this fide the Thames. Between the Turks and the Ruffians. On the other fide of the Danube. In the French tangue. With all my heart. With all is might. By the whole head. Very early. From Paris.

Upon the table. Under the chair. At my arrival in London. Even his enemies. On account of his relations.

By dint of studying. In a short time.

# THE VOCABULARY OF VERBS AND NOUNS.

IL veut l'épouser. Ils s'habillent. Je n'en ai pas entendu parler. Elle est allée à la comédie. Vous ne l'aurez pas. Je l'ai vu se promener. Avez-vous été? Ils n'ont pas été. J'ai été, Il a agi. Vous trouverez mon livre. L'avez-vous vu?

En peu de temps.

E will marry her. 1 They drefs themselves. I heard no talk of it. She is gone to the play. You shall not have it. I faw him walk. Have you been? They have not been. I have been. He has afted. You'll find my book. Have you feen him?

₿

J'ai prévu qu'il réuffiroit. Vous trouverez votre mou- You'll find your handkerchief. choir.

Il y a une grande amitié. Il y a environ fix milles. Ils y ont tous consenti. Il recommandera votre frère. Je me promene tous les jours. Il réuffira. Je dépense deux guinées par

femaine. Ils ont envoyé les provisions. Il y a beaucoup d'envie. Je l'ai vu passer deux fois. Le peuple souffre beaucoup. L'avez-vous envoyé? bonne place. Il est arrivé.

Je boirai. J'ai rencontré votre frère. J'ai écrit à son père. Huit hommes ont été ensevelis.

Vous me trouverez au café. Il a passé. Il se promene tous les jours. Il oubliera vos affaires. Nous nous promenâmes. J'ai rencontré votre sœur. Il a poussé votre frère. Son cousin est encore. Alleyez-vous.

A-t-il écrit ?

Pourquoi ne vous tenez-vous pas à votre place? J'ai parlé à votre pere. Il y eut un bal.

Je n'ai pas voulu lui parler. Il partit pour les Indes Orientales.

Coupez les tulippes. Il étoit affis. Il s'échappa. Le palais sera bâti. Nous fommes ici. J'ai accompagné votre frère. I forefaw that he would succeed.

There is a great friendship. There are about fix miles. They have all confented to it. He will recommend your brother. I walk every day. He will succeed. I spent two guineas a week.

They have fent the provisions. There is a great deal of envy. I saw him pass twice. The people are great sufferers. Did you send it? Il est difficile de trouver une It is difficult to find a good place. He is arrived. I'll drink. I have met your brother. I wrote to his father. Eight men have been buried.

> Did he wre ? You'll find me at the coffee-house. He has paffed. He walks every day. He'll forget your affairs. We walked. I have met your fifter. He has pushed your brother. His cousin is still. Sit down. Why don't you keep yourfelf?

I spoke to your father. There was a ball. I would not speak to her. He went to the East Indies.

Cut the tulips. He was sitting. He made his escape. The palace will be built. We are here. I have accompanied your brother. Je serai toujours charmé de vous I shall always be glad to see you.

Il prête de l'argent.

J'ai fait bâtir ma maison de I ordered my country house to campagne.

Nous entendimes du bruit.

Il voyage de nuit.

Ils ont gagné la bataille. Il a favorifé toute sa famille.

Il est allé. Votre frère est.

Les ducs sont. Vous ne serez nulle part. Il y a de beaux bâtimens.

Il y a eu une bataille.

langue Françoise.

J'aime votre frère.

Il s'est appliqué à l'écriture.

Il est plus grand.

Je partirai demain.

Vous avez laissé votre livre.

J'ai trouvé votre mouchoir.

à St. James. Il s'est marié.

Chacun admire fon esprit. Il a refusé de se marier.

Vous ne faites que causer. .

Il a appris le François.

He lends money.

be built.

We heard a noise.

He travels by night. They have won the battle.

He has favoured all his family?

He is gone, Your brother is.

Dukes are.

You will be no-where.

There are fine buildings. There has been a battle.

Vous ferez des progrès dans la You'll improve in the French tongue.

I like your brother.

He has applied himself to writing.

He is taller.

I shall fet out to-morrow.

Il a été élu membre du parle- He has been elected member of

parliament,

You have left your book.

I have found your handkerchief. If y eut de grandes réjouissances There where great rejoicings at St.

Jame's.

He has married.

Every one admires his wit.

He has refused to marry.

You do nothing but prattle.

He has learned French.

The foregoing VERBS and NOUNS joined with the PREPOSITIONS.

IL veut l'épouser en dépit de fes parens.

Ils s'habillent à la mode d'An-

gleterre.

English fashion.

A l'égard de ce qu'il écrit, je As to what he writes, I heard n'en ai pas entendu parler. - no talk of it.

Elle est allée à la comédie à She is gone to the play without l'infu de ses parens.

ITE will marry her in spite of his relations.

They dress themselves after the

the knowledge of her relations.

₿

Vous ne l'aurez pas à moins You shall not have it under de douze guinées. twelve guineas.

Je l'ai vu se promener avec sa I saw him walk with his mother.

mère.

Avez-vous été chez nous? Have you been at our house? J'ai été chez vous.

amis.

Vous trouverez mon livre dans You'll find my book in the little la petite boîte.

Elle est en France.

Dès le commencement j'ai pré- From the beginning I foresaw vu qu'il réussiroit.

dessus ou dessous la chaise.

eux.

Ayons de l'humanité les uns Let us have humanity one towards envers les autres.

dres à Acton.

cepté, ou hormis, sa mère.

Il recommandera votre frère, He will recommend your brother moyennant une somme d'argent.

Je me promene tous les jours, I walk every day, notwith stannonobstant le mauvais temps.

positions.

Je dépense deux guinées par se- I spend two guineas a week bemaine outre mon logement. fides my lodging.

par terre.

les auteurs.

dant le jour.

durant la guerre.

fœur?

N'avez-vous pas été chez lui? Have you not been at his house? Ils n'ont pas été chez elle. They have not been at her house? I have been at your house? Il a agi contre le conseil de ses He has alt d'against the advice of his friends.

She is in France.

L'avez-vous vu depuis son ar- Have you seen him fince his arrival?

that he would succeed.

Vous trouverez votre mouchoir You'll find your handkerchief upon or under the chair.

Il y a une grande amitié entr'- There is a great friendship between them.

another.

Il y a environ fix milles de Lon- There are about fix miles from London to Acton.

Ils y ont tous consenti, ex- They have all confented to it except her mother.

for a fum of money.

ding the bad weather.

Il réuffira malgré toutes les op- He will succeed in spite of all opposition.

Ils ont envoyé les provisions They have sent the provisions by land.

Il y a beaucoup d'envie parmi There is a great deal of envy among authors.

Je l'ai vu passer deux fois pen- I saw him pass twice during the day.

Le peuple souffre beaucoup The people are great sufferers, during the war.

L'avez-vous envoyé pour ma Did you send it for my sister?

Il est difficile de trouver une It is difficult to find a good bonne

bonne place sans recommandation.

Il est arrivé avant moi. Je boirai après vous.

J'ai rencontré votre frère der- I met your brother behind the rière l'église.

Pai écrit à son père selon, ou I wrote to his father according to fuivant votre avis.

sous les décombres.

A-t-il ecrit touchant cette af- Did he write concerning that affaire?

Vous me trouverez au café vers You'll find me at the coffee house quatre heures.

Il a passé à travers la cour.

autour du jardin.

Fante de lui parler, il oubliera For want of speaking to him, he'll vos affaires.

Nous nous promenames le long We walked along the river. de la rivière.

J'ai rencontré votre sœur près I have met your sister near the de la Bourse.

Il a pousse votre frère hors de He has pushed your brother out la chambre.

Son cousin est encore loin de His cousin is still far from his ion pays.

Asseyez-vous près de moi.

Pourquoi ne vous tenez-vous Wy don't you keep yourself near pas près du feu ?

Pai parle à votre pere vis-à-vis I spoke to your father over against du palais Royal.

Ensuite de quoi il y eut un bal. After which there was a ball. cause de yous.

tales au grand regret de ses great regret of his friends.

Il s'échappa à la faveur de la He made his escape by means of

Le palais sera bâti aux dépens The palace will be built at the du gouvernement.

Nous sommes ici à l'abri de la We are sheltered here from the pluie.

place without recommendation.

He is arrived before me. I'll drink after you.

church.

your advice.

Huit hommes ont été ensevelis Eight men have been buried under the rubbish.

fair?

about four o'clock.

He has passed through the yard. Je me promene tous les jours I walk every day about the gar-

forget your affairs.

Royal Exchange.

of the room.

country.

Sit down near me.

the fire.

the Royal Palace.

Je n'ai pas voulu lui parler à I would not speak to her on your account.

Il partit pour les Indes Orien- He went to the East Indies to the

Coupez les tulippes à fleur de Cut the tulips close to the ground.

Il étoit assis à côté de mon frère. He was sitting close to my brother.

the night.

expence of government.

rain.

8

J'ai accompagné votre frère I have accompanied your brother

charme de vous voir.

Il prête de l'argent à raison de Helends money at the rate of five cinq pour cent.

pagne à rez de chaussée.

Nous entendimes du bruit au We heard a noise in the middle milieu de la nuit.

fa vie.

Ils ont gagné la bataille à force They have wan the battle by de courage.

Il a favorife toute sa famille par He has favoured all his family fon testament, à l'exclusion de fa fœur.

Il est alle au - devant de son He is gone to meet his father. père.

Votre frère est au - dessous de Your brother is below him. lui.

Les ducs sont au - dessus des Dukes are above earls. Comtes.

vert de la médisance.

Il y a de beaux bâtimens en deçà de la Thamise.

Il y a eu une bataille entre les There has been a battle between Turcs & les Russes au-delà du Danube.

De cette manière vous ferez des In this manner you'll improve progrès dans la langue Francoile.

J'aime votre frère de tout mon I like your brother with all my cœur.

toutes ses forces.

Il est plus grand de toute la He is taller by the whole head. tête.

matin.

Ils sont revenus de Paris.

Il a été élu membre du parlement par ses richesses & par fon credit.

la table.

jusqu'à la première ville, as far as the first town.

Quant à moi je serai toujours As for me I shall always be glad

to fee you.

per cent:

J'ai fait bâtir ma maison de cam- I ordered my country house to be built even with the ground.

of the night.

Il voyage de nuit au péril de He travels by night at the peril of his life.

dint of courage.

by his will his fifter excepted.

Vous ne ferez nulle part à cou- You will be no where screened from flander.

There are fine buildings on this fide the Thames.

the Turks and the Russians on the other side of the Danube.

in the French tongue.

Il s'est appliqué à l'écriture de He has applied himself to writing with all his might.

Je partirai demain de grand I'll fet out to-morrow very early.

They are come back from Paris. He has been elected member of parliament by his riches and credit.

Vous avez laissé votre ivre iur You have lest your book upon the table.

J'ai trouvé votre mouchoir sous I have found your handkerchief la chaise.

A mon arrivée à Londres, il y At my arrival in London, there eut de grandes réjouissances à St. James.

Il s'est marié contre la volonté He has married against the will de son pere.

Chacun admire son esprit, jus- Every one admires his wit, even qu'à ses ennemis.

Il a refuse de se marier par rap- He has refused to marry on ac-

le François en peu de temps.

under the chair.

were great rejoicings at St. Jame's.

of his father.

his enemies.

count of his relations.

port à ses parens. count of his relations.

Vous ne faites que causer au You do nothing but prattle inlieu d'apprendre votre leçon. slead of learning your lesson.

A force d'étudier, il a appris By dint of sludying he has learned French in a short time.

FIN.

CHARA.

A comment of the comment of the comment of the control of the cont

 $F \in K$ 

